





Class F74  
Book 1988  
Copyright No. 1 ed 5 et

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT









# Lynn in the Revolution

COMPILED FROM NOTES

GATHERED BY

HOWARD KENDALL SANDERSON

*IN TWO PARTS*

PART II



W. B. CLARKE COMPANY  
26 AND 28 TREMONT STREET  
BOSTON  
1909

F. 74  
L. 273  
n. 1. 207

COPYRIGHT, 1909  
By CARRIE MAY SANDERSON

✓

2.  
2.

© CLA253377

## Contents

CHAPTER	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	xv
I. EARLY FAMILIES AND EARLY WARS	1
II. BEGINNINGS OF THE REVOLUTION—EARLY PATRIOTIC VOTES OF THE TOWN AND MEASURES TAKEN	7
III. THE LEXINGTON ALARM IN LYNN	25
IV. THE GATHERING OF THE ARMY AT CAMBRIDGE AND THE BATTLE OF BUNKER HILL	51
V. COLONEL JOHN MANSFIELD	62
VI. LYNN MEN UNDER CAPTAIN NEWHALL AND CAPTAIN KING—THE SIEGE OF BOSTON	76
VII. THE MARCH TO NEW YORK AND ACROSS THE JERSEYS WITH WASHINGTON	84
VIII. LYNN'S PART IN THE BURGOYNE CAMPAIGN	95
IX. THE RHODE ISLAND CAMPAIGN AND SERVICE AT SEA	114
X. AT WEST POINT	130
XI. THE END OF THE STORY	142
XII. THE HALLOWELL JOURNAL	149
SUPPLEMENT	179
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES	185



## List of Illustrations

	<i>Facing page</i>
PORTRAIT OF HOWARD KENDALL SANDERSON . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
MAP OF LYNN IN YE OLDEN TIME . . . . .	xvi
PAGES FROM LYNN RECORDS . . . . .	7, 8, 16, 17, 52
MAP OF ANCIENT LYNN . . . . .	26
JEDEDIAH NEWHALL HOUSE . . . . .	29
OLD BOSTON STREET AND VICINITY, 1775 . . . . .	30
FREDERICK BREED HOUSE . . . . .	31
INCREASE NEWHALL TAVERN . . . . .	33
GOWING TAVERN . . . . .	34
THE REYNOLDS HOUSE . . . . .	40
WILLOW CASTLE . . . . .	43
A REVOLUTIONARY RECORD . . . . .	<i>page</i> 46
HOME OF COLONEL EZRA NEWHALL . . . . .	49
COMMISSION OF JOHN UPTON . . . . .	56
GRAVESTONES OF COLONEL MANSFIELD AND COLONEL FLAGG . . . . .	75
COMMISSION OF HARRIS CHADWELL . . . . .	80
SILHOUETTE OF COLONEL JOHN FLAGG . . . . .	<i>page</i> 98
COMMISSION OF THEOPHILUS BACHELLER . . . . .	107
COMMISSION OF JONATHAN BROWN . . . . .	111
PORTRAIT OF ZACHARIAH ATTWILL . . . . .	117
HOME OF CHARLES FLORENCE . . . . .	<i>page</i> 125
FAC-SIMILES OF SOLDIERS' PASSES . . . . .	<i>page</i> 135
THE ISAAC ORGAN HOUSE . . . . .	141
FAC-SIMILES OF SOLDIERS' DISCHARGES . . . . .	143
GROUP IN OLD WESTERN BURIAL GROUND . . . . .	<i>page</i> 145
MEMORIAL TO REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS . . . . .	<i>page</i> 147
COVER OF HALLOWELL JOURNAL . . . . .	149
COMMISSION OF FREDERICK BREED . . . . .	150
PAGES FROM THE HALLOWELL JOURNAL . . . . .	169
DISCHARGE OF HENRY HALLOWELL . . . . .	177
THE HENFIELD HOUSE . . . . .	187
THE NATHAN ATTWILL HOUSE . . . . .	192
COMMISSION OF THEOPHILUS BACHELLER . . . . .	196

## List of Illustrations

	<i>Facing page</i>
COMMISSION OF CAPTAIN NATHANIEL BANCROFT . . . . .	201
THE NATHANIEL BANCROFT HOUSE . . . . .	202
HOME OF JOHN BATTIS . . . . .	<i>page</i> 205
THE ABIJAH BOARDMAN HOUSE . . . . .	210
THE IVORY BOARDMAN HOUSE . . . . .	212
THE SAMUEL BOARDMAN HOUSE . . . . .	214
THE EPHRAIM BREED HOUSE . . . . .	219
GRAVESTONES OF EBENEZER BURRILL AND ISAAC ORGAN . . . . .	238
COMMISSION OF LIEUTENANT HARRIS CHADWELL . . . . .	246
PORTRAIT OF DR. ABIJAH CHEEVER . . . . .	252
DOCTOR ABIJAH CHEEVER HOUSE . . . . .	254
PORTRAIT OF DR. JAMES GARDNER . . . . .	274
OLD CHURCH, LYNNFIELD CENTRE . . . . .	285
OLD HALLOWELL HOUSE . . . . .	289
GRAVESTONES OF HARRIS CHADWELL AND CAPTAIN EBENEZER HART . . . . .	293
THE HITCHINGS-DRAPER-HAWKES HOUSE . . . . .	298
NATHAN HAWKES HOUSE . . . . .	301
JOHN IRESON'S LIST OF CARTRIDGES . . . . .	317
THE TARBELL HOUSE . . . . .	320
DISCHARGE OF JOHN LARRABEE . . . . .	329
THOMAS MANSFIELD HOUSE . . . . .	347
APPLICATION FOR PENSION FOR EBENEZER PARSONS . . . . .	405
DISCHARGE OF EBENEZER PARSONS . . . . .	406
CERTIFICATE OF JAMES ROBINSON . . . . .	427
PORTRAIT OF CAPTAIN JAMES ROBINSON . . . . .	428
ROBY HOUSE . . . . .	<i>page</i> 429
HOME OF DAVID TUFTS . . . . .	448
OLD TUNNEL MEETING-HOUSE . . . . .	<i>page</i> 466

## PART II



## Lynn in the Revolution

BURRAGE, JOHN.—son of John and Mehitable (Sargent) Burrage was born November 23, 1730. He lived on the Common, near Park Street, in a large, two-story, slant-roofed house. This was the homestead of three generations of Burriages, a family which owned nearly four hundred acres of land in Lynn. Deacon John, the Revolutionary soldier, whose father was also called "Deacon John," died in Lynn, June 30, 1780, probably unmarried, and is buried in the old Western Burial Ground, where

*John Burrage*  
his grave is marked by a Revolutionary marker of the S. A. R. He held the town offices of warden and treasurer for a series of years. His will on file in the probate records gives his estate at the current rate of exchange as £134,763. This is a good illustration of the tremendous depreciation of the Continental currency, inasmuch as the real value of the estate in hard money was but £2,246.

At the time of the Revolutionary War there were fourteen able-bodied men of the name of Burriage, descendants of John Burrage who settled in Charlestown in 1637, and of these ten were borne on the rolls of the soldiers of the Revolution. William, a cousin of Deacon John, moved from Lynn in 1767, and served from the town of Leominster. The others belonged in other towns. The service of Deacon John Burrage, so far as is known, was only that which he performed on the 19th of April, 1775, when he marched from Lynn in the company of Captain Rufus Mansfield. He is credited with two days' service.

BURRILL, ALDEN,—probably son of Samuel and Anna (Alden) Burrill, was born in 1753. He married in September, 1782, Elizabeth Hammet, of Boston. In 1825, while living at Salem, he made application for a pension, and in his affidavit states that he marched in April, 1777, to Ticonderoga, and served, as did his brother Ebenezer, through the

*Alden Burrill*  
goyne campaign, and during the two following years in and about West Point. In 1780 he was at headquarters at Morristown, N.J., where he was discharged with his brother on the 6th of March. The Massachusetts rolls also give the name of Alden Burrill among those who served from Lynn, at Concord battle and elsewhere. It is not unlikely that he was in the company of Captain Farrington with his brother Ebenezer, whose age was very near his own. Both Alden and Ebenezer lived in Lynn

## Lynn in the Revolution

at the time of the war. From 1813 to 1818 he was in the lumber and lime business in Salem. His pension was not allowed at the time that he made application, but was granted to his children in 1851, at the rate of \$240 per year, from March 4, 1831, to December 14, 1831, the time of his death. He was buried in Salem. His wife, Elizabeth, died in Salem March 20, 1800, at the age of forty-seven.

BURRILL, BENJAMIN.—private, probably son of Theophilus and Mary (Hills) Burrill, was born in that part of Lynn, now Swampscott, August 14, 1745. The venerable homestead is still standing at the corner of Essex and Burrill Streets, Swampscott, and this estate he inherited in 1791 on the death of his father. Mr. Burrill was in Captain Farrington's company, but he saw no further service in the war so far as is known. A Benjamin Burrill died in Lynn in 1803, letters of administration having been granted to his wife March 29 of that year, but nothing has been found to certainly connect him with the subject of this sketch.

BURRILL, EBENEZER.—private, probably son of Samuel and Anna (Alden) Burrill, was born in 1755. After the battle of Lexington, in which he participated as a member of Captain Farrington's company, he enlisted as a private in Captain John Merritt's company, Colonel John Glover's 21st regiment, and served eight months with General Washington's army, investing Boston. He

*Eben<sup>r</sup> Burrill*  
was given the usual bounty coat at Cambridge, December 25, 1775. Immediately upon his discharge, which took place January 1, 1776, he again enlisted as a private in Captain Pollard's company of artificers, was present at the evacuation of Boston and served for some time thereafter in guarding the city. During the summer he marched with his company to New York, and was in the battles of Long Island, Fort Washington, and Fort Lee, and was then stationed at North Castle until November. He retreated across New Jersey with Washington's army and was in the battle of Trenton, December 26, 1776. Soon after he was honorably discharged and returned to Lynn. Early in 1777, probably in March, he enlisted once more, this time for three years or during the war. He was assigned to Captain Noah Nichols's company of artificers, and served under Major Ebenezer Stevens in General Henry Knox's artillery brigade. With his brother Alden, who had enlisted at the same time, he marched for Ticonderoga, where he was stationed when the news came of the

## Lynn in the Revolution

invasion of Burgoyne. Upon the appearance of the British army the garrison was obliged to fall back to Albany, and Burrill was in the retreat. He was in the battles preceding the capture of General Burgoyne and was present at the surrender, after which he was again stationed at Albany. For the next two years he did duty in and about West Point, participating in several engagements. In 1780 he was at headquarters at Morristown, N.J., where he was finally discharged, March 6, 1780. During the above time he was in the regiments of Colonel Crane and Colonel Jeduthan Baldwin.

Ebenezer Burrill was married by Abner Cheever, Esq., January 23, 1783, to Mary Wyatt, of Salem. After their marriage they removed to Salem, where they lived for the remainder of their lives. He was pensioned under the act of 1818, receiving eight dollars per month from April 20 of that year until May 1, 1820, when he was dropped on account of the alarm felt at the increase in the number of pensioners, then amounting to several thousand. He died in Salem, May 30, 1826, and his wife died May 21, 1839. Their children, Sarah B. Hunting and Ruth L. Allen, were pensioned in their mother's name August 2, 1852, receiving the small amount which should have been paid to their mother.

On a descriptive list of officers and crew of the ship "Thomas," commanded by Captain Samuel Ingersoll, dated Salem, August 7, 1780, the name of Ebenezer Burrill appears. He is described as of a light complexion, and his residence Lynn. The age, twenty-five years, being the same as that of the Ebenezer here described, might indicate that he was the same man.

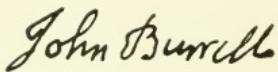
BURRILL, EBENEZER, Esq.,—son of Hon. Ebenezer and Martha (Farrington) Burrill, was born February 6, 1702-03. Although not a soldier of the Revolution, he should be given a place among those of the town most active in forwarding the cause of independence. Being seventy-two or three years of age at the time of the breaking out of the war, his service was that of the wise counsellor in the time when experience and calm judgment were as greatly needed as youthful enthusiasm. He was perhaps the oldest member then living of a prominent and influential family, and his voice carried great weight in the town meetings of which he was clerk. His wife was Mary Mansfield, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Hart) Mansfield, to whom he was married July 29, 1725, and his home was at the northeast corner of Boston and Federal Streets. Called one of the "Sam Adams rebels," he was on December

## Lynn in the Revolution

1, 1766, requested by his constituents to use his endeavors to procure the passage of an act to compensate Mr. Hutchinson and others for their losses in the riots of the preceding year, occasioned by the passage of the Stamp Act. He was a staunch advocate of the rights of the colonies from the beginning, and entered zealously into the plans which they devised for assisting and protecting them. He joined the patriotic associations of the times, and was, among other things, determined in his opposition to the introduction of tea. On October 7, 1774, he was chosen a delegate from Lynn to the Provincial Congress which assembled at Salem to consider the state of public affairs. He continued to zealously aid the efforts of the patriots, but did not live to see those efforts crowned with success, his death occurring on the 20th of May, 1778. His service for the town and colony had been a long one. From 1756 to 1775 he had been continuously, with the exception of a single year, town clerk, treasurer, and selectman. From 1764 to 1775 he had been a representative to the General Court. His grave, together with that of his wife who died in April, 1786, may be seen in the old Western Burial Ground, surrounded by those of many others of the name of Burrill.

BURRILL, ISRAEL,—was probably born in Saugus, and may have been a brother of “Long John” Burrill. The dates of his birth, marriage, and death are unknown. He served at the Lexington alarm, and on May 6 enlisted in Captain Ezra Newhall’s company, Colonel John Mansfield’s regiment. He went into camp at Cambridge, where he received an order for advance pay June 8. He was with his company at Cobble Hill during the battle of Bunker Hill. He appears on a company return dated October 6, and undoubtedly spent the winter in camp at Prospect Hill. He was living in 1812, when he was granted letters of administration on the estate of John Burrill.

BURRILL, JOHN,—eldest son of Ebenezer, Esq., and Mary (Mansfield) Burrill, was born August 29, 1726, in Lynn. He was married January 26, 1749, in Haverhill, by Rev. Edward Bernard, to Anne Thompson, and occupied for a time the old Burrill homestead on Tower Hill. His children were Anne, John (who became Colonel John), Mary, Joseph, Anne, Micajah, Ebenezer, Thompson, and Sarah. He was in Captain Rufus





GRAVESTONE OF EBENEZER  
BURRILL



GRAVESTONE OF ISAAC ORGIN



## Lynn in the Revolution

Mansfield's company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, service two days. He was drowned in the Saugus River, December 14, 1793. His wife died April 15, 1798, at the age of seventy. Both are buried in the old Western Burial Ground. The grave is marked with the Revolutionary marker.

**BURRILL, JOHN**,—son of John and Anne (Thompson) Burrill, was born in Lynn, November 17, 1751. He married Anna Fuller, November 17, 1774, and lived on Tower Hill. He was a tailor, and had a sign over the door of his house which read, "John Burrill Tailor from Boston." He was a minute-man and corporal in Captain Rufus Mansfield's (4th) company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, service two days. He also enlisted in Captain Samuel King's company, July 4, 1775, service six months and two days, in the company stationed at Salem and Lynn for the defence of the seacoast. It is said that he bore the title of colonel, by which he was distinguished in the family. He was one of the lecturers and chaplain of Mount Carmel Lodge of Masons, and a notice in the *Lynn Mirror* at the time of his death is as follows: "In Lynn, December 2, 1826, Col. John Burrill, aged 75. He was a Revolutionary patriot and a worthy citizen and an honest man. His remains will be interred with masonic honors on Monday next at 2 P.M. from his late residence. The relatives and friends of the deceased with the masonic family in this vicinity, of which fraternity he was a distinguished member, are requested to attend without a more particular invitation."

His wife Anna died December 27, 1833, aged seventy-nine, and both were buried in the old Burrill tomb on the Western Burial Ground. When the tombs were removed, he was buried on Lotus Path in Pine Grove Cemetery, with five other Revolutionary soldiers.

**BURRILL, JOHN**,—sergeant, probably was son of Samuel and Anna (Alden) Burrill and brother to Ebenezer and Alden, although it is a matter of some difficulty to accurately place the four John Burrills who served in the Revolution from Lynn. Two were in the company of Captain Rufus Mansfield, and one in that of Captain David Parker, of Saugus. The subject of this sketch was probably the one married December 26, 1776, by Rev. John Treadwell, to Hannah Lindsey, and whose children were Ann, Abigail, Samuel, and John. His only service in the war was in response to the Lexington alarm. He died June 4, 1804, and was buried in the old Western Burial Ground, where a bronze marker and

## Lynn in the Revolution

marble stone were erected to his memory in 1903. Alden Burrill was appointed administrator of his estate, which was situated on Marblehead Road, or Essex Street.

BURRILL, JOHN.—called "Long John," from his great height, lived where his ancestors had lived, upon the old Burrill farm, southeast of the Hitchings house. The old house, odd in appearance for that locality, may still be seen by the angler and boatman upon the upper waters of Pranker's Pond, standing east of the turnpike, towards Saugus Centre. Where or when he was born is not known. He was a farmer and shoemaker, and went with his neighbors in Captain Parker's company when the alarm rang out on the morning of April 19, 1775. It is possible that this was the John who was married in Chelsea, June 7, 1764, by Rev. Phillips Payson, to Anne Tuttle, although this cannot be proved. Letters of administration were granted on his estate, June 1, 1812, to Israel Burrill, probably his brother. The inventory, made after the fashion of those days by his neighbors, Lieutenant Nathan Hawkes, Richard Mansfield, and Jonathan Makepeace, showed that he had seven and a half acres of tillage, and ten acres called the "homestead," two acres of woodland in the "six hundred acres," so called, near Nathan Hawkes's land, about two and a half acres of woodland near a road leading from Daniel Hitchings's to Benjamin Wilson's, etc. His real estate amounted to \$704. If he were married, his wife had died previously. He is buried in the old cemetery at Saugus Centre, and his grave was marked in 1903 by a marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R.

X BURRILL, JOSEPH.—private, son of John and Anne (Thompson) Burrill, was born in Lynn, probably in the old homestead on Tower Hill, February 13, 1756. His father, also a soldier of the Revolution, was son of Ebenezer Burrill, Esq., the patriotic town clerk of Lynn and member of the General Court, and his great-grandfather was Hon. Ebenezer Burrill, son of Lieutenant John and grandson of George Burrill, the first of the name in Lynn. The story of the service of Joseph Burrill in the Revolution has happily been preserved. In his old age he applied for a pension, and filed with his application in the Pension Office is his own story as he related it to his attorney. From this story the following facts are gathered: Joseph Burrill became a minute-man in Captain Ezra Newhall's company a week before the battle of Lexington, and marched with his company to the Boston and Concord highway, where

## Lynn in the Revolution

he met the British on the return. The muster-roll of Captain Newhall's company does not give Mr. Burrill's name, but there would seem to be no doubt that his name should appear with the rest. On April 20, 1775, he enlisted as a private in Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment, and marched to Cambridge, where he remained until the 17th of June. On that eventful day he marched with his company to Charlestown Neck, where, he says, he was prevented from going into the battle by the British ships and batteries. After the battle the company marched to Prospect Hill, where it remained about a month and then went into quarters on Winter Hill, remaining there until discharged, January 1, 1776. Private Burrill returned to Lynn, but the martial spirit was strong, and he again enlisted October 1, 1776, in Captain John Pool's company, Colonel Coggeswell's regiment, marching at once from Lynn to a place called the "Saw Pitts," near the city of New York. His company, being engaged in scouring the woods, arrived at White Plains the 30th of October, just after the battle had closed. It then marched to North Castle, where it remained until January 1, 1777. Here Burrill was discharged, four hundred miles from home, in the dead of winter, and with clothing scarcely sufficient to protect him on his long walk back to Lynn. Nothing daunted, however, he turned his face homeward, and arrived in Lynn in about three weeks. In the following summer, news came of the march of General Burgoyne and his army from Canada. Burrill at once went to Lexington and enlisted for the third time, marching in Captain Samuel Farrar's company, Colonel Reed's regiment, for New York. The regiment went out by way of Worcester and Hadley, to Northampton, and through Bennington to Saratoga, where it arrived in time to engage in the battles preceding the capture of Burgoyne, and to be present at the surrender. After the latter event Burrill was detailed as one of the guards to accompany the defeated army to Cambridge. After a tedious march of many days he arrived at Winter Hill, November 7, where he was given a verbal discharge, and again he returned to Lynn.

About 1780 Joseph Burrill went to Haverhill, where he married Lydia Mulliken. After her death he married, second, December 17, 1791, her sister, Susannah Mulliken, born in Haverhill, July 1, 1775. He bought a house on Pecker Street, and there his children, John, Susan, Mary, Ann, Joseph, Lydia, Harriet, Emily, and Sarah were born.

## Lynn in the Revolution

In a search for connecting links with this band of heroes of the Revolution there was found in the city of Cambridge one of the two surviving children of the old patriot, Mrs. Sarah (Burrill) Sawtelle. Possessed of all her faculties, bright and active at the age of eighty-seven, she pleasantly related the story of her father's life as she had heard it from his own lips. She said that her father was a soldier in the army of Washington, and that, in so far as she had been able to learn, her sister Harriet, aged ninety-three, and herself were the only children living of any of the soldiers who had served from Lynn in the Revolutionary War. Although her father had been born one hundred and forty-eight years before, she could remember him well, having been born when he was sixty-one years of age, and being nineteen years old when he died. She said that she had often heard from him the story of his connection with the Revolution, for he would gather the children around the fireside and tell them of his experience. He was in the fight of the 19th of April, and had followed the British all the way back to Boston. He said that he counted many red-coats that day lying where they had fallen along the road. Upon his being asked if he had ever killed a British soldier, he always replied that, if he hadn't, he had tried to. He told them of Washington whom he had seen in camp for many months, and of the sufferings from hunger and cold which were sometimes very great, but that he had felt that he was fighting for freedom and therefore had not minded them. He was very proud of his experience. She said that her father was a tall, straight man and rather slender, that he was always smooth-shaven and wore his hair in the old-fashioned queue with a large black bow, which it was one of her early duties to tie. She remembered well his appearance in knee-breeches and with silver buckles on his shoes.

It was on the 25th of May, 1832, that Joseph Burrill made application for a pension under the act of 1832, and his petition was granted. He was pensioned at the rate of \$43.22 per year and received \$86.44 back pay. His death occurred in Haverhill at the advanced age of eighty-one. His wife died August 27, 1831. They are buried in the old cemetery at Haverhill, where black slate stones mark their graves.

BURRILL, JOSEPH.—born 1762, parentage unknown. Revolutionary service: Descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army

## Lynn in the Revolution

for the term of six months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780; age, eighteen years; stature, 5 ft. 9 in.; complexion, ruddy; residence, Lynn;

arrived at Springfield July 13, 1780;

*Joseph Burrill*  
marched to camp July 13, 1780, under command of Captain Thomas Pritchard; also list of men raised for six

months' service and returned by Brigadier-General Patterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, October 25, 1780.

BURRILL, MICAJAH,—son of John and Anne (Thompson) Burrill, was born October 5, 1760, and died at North Chelsea, March 25, 1847. He is buried in the old Western Burial Ground, but nothing further is known of him. The Revolutionary record given in the Massachusetts rolls is as follows:—

Private, Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel Wade's regiment, detached from Essex County militia; enlisted July 12, 1780; discharged October 10, 1780; service, three months and eleven days.

BURRILL, SAMUEL,—son of Hon. Ebenezer and Martha (Farrington) Burrill, was born April 1, 1717. He was a brother of Ebenezer, Esq., the town clerk, a member of the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety 1776–78 and 1781–83; a delegate to the convention at Concord to frame a state constitution, September 29, 1779; representative to the General Court 1780–83; and on the committee to supply the families of soldiers gone to the war, but not himself a soldier.

He married Anna Alden, daughter of John and Anna (Brame) Alden. Her mother, as widow Anna, married Henry Burchstead. Samuel Burrill died May 3, 1797. His wife died December 10, 1795, aged seventy-four.

BURRILL, THEOPHILUS,—private, son of Theophilus and Mary (Hills) Burrill, was born October 30, 1740, in the Burrill homestead, still standing at the corner of Essex and Burrill Streets, Swampscott. He was a

*Theophilus Burrill*  
descendant in the fifth generation from George Burrill, the ancestor of all the Burrills of Lynn. He was married by Rev. Joseph Roby, May 3, 1762, to Martha Newhall, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Fowle) Newhall, born in Malden, February 23, 1743. His children were Susan, Micajah, Benjamin, Theophilus, Frederic, Benjamin, Ruth, Mary, and Isaiah.

Theophilus Burrill, one of the neighbors of Abednego Ramsdell,

## Lynn in the Revolution

was with the latter when he was killed on the afternoon of April 19, 1775, being a member with him of Captain Farrington's company.

Upon the arrival of Burgoyne's captured army at Cambridge, he enlisted, November 11, 1777, as a private in Captain Miles Greenwood's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards, and did duty at Winter Hill until April 3, 1778, when he was discharged.

The home of Mr. Burrill after his marriage was still the house in which he was born, and this substantial building was gayly decorated with flags on the occasion of the celebration, in 1902, of the fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of the town of Swampscott. His death occurred shortly after the Revolution, although the date has not been found. Tradition says that he died in the fall of the year, and that his wife died the following spring. They are probably buried in the old Western Burial Ground.

**BUXTON, STEPHEN.**—Although this name appears repeatedly in the Lynnfield town records, it is probable that his Revolutionary service was with the Reading men. Little is known of him. The Massachusetts rolls give the following record:—

Private, Captain John Bacheller's company of minute-men, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's regiment, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; also Captain Bacheller's company, Colonel Bridge's regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; service, three months, fourteen days; also company return dated Cambridge camp, September 25, 1775.

**CARLETON, SAMUEL**,—a pensioner of the Revolution, died in Saugus, and his grave may be seen in the old ground at Saugus Centre. He was not a Lynn man, but enlisted from Boxford, and was possibly born there, September 28, 1750. He was at Lexington and Bunker Hill, and at the latter place had a brother shot down at his side. The *Lynn Mirror*, in a notice of his death, February 26, 1832, speaks of him as "late of Hanover."

**CARNES, REV. JOHN**,—son of John and Sarah Carnes, was born in Boston, July 11, 1723; married by Rev. Nathaniel Henchman, July 16, 1747, to Mary Lewis, daughter of John and Mary (Burrill) Lewis; died October 20, 1802, aged seventy-eight years. His wife died in June, 1798, at the age of seventy-eight. Although in the Lewis History of Lynn, under date of 1802, it is stated that Rev. John Carnes came to Lynn after the Revolution, the statement in Richard Pratt's "Common

## Lynn in the Revolution

place-Book" under date of October 6, 1757, to the effect that he removed from Stoneham to Lynn on the latter date, seems more likely to be true from the fact that the entry was probably made at the time. Also the

*John Carnes*

fact that he occupied the pulpit of Mr. Henchman on October 9, 1757, and January 1, 1758, would seem to indicate that he had taken up his residence in

Lynn. Mr. Lewis says that he received a commission as justice of the peace, and also that he was in 1788 a member of the Convention to ratify the Constitution of the State, which is doubtless correct. Besides this the Massachusetts rolls add the fact that he was chaplain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's regiment; muster-roll dated Garrison at Fort George, December 8, 1776, appointed March 1, 1776.

The home of Rev. John Carnes was an interesting old house which stood well out into Boston Street, just where Carnes Street now comes into it. Two large buttonwood-trees stood in front, and under these it is said that a young couple took their station in the pouring rain while the Rev. Mr. Carnes from a chamber window united them in marriage. Mr. Cyrus M. Tracy made this incident the subject of one of his poems. The old house, built prior to 1700, was removed in 1845, but a portion of it still remains in the shape of a small house standing on Boston Street nearly opposite the old spot. Another portion was included in the old John T. Moulton factories.

In the inventory of the property of Rev. Mr. Carnes a home field of nine acres is mentioned, together with a dwelling-house and barn, and also eleven acres called Skinner's Pasture, valued at \$200. Mr. Carnes is buried in the old Western Burial Ground, in a brick tomb, without inscription, in the south part of the ground.

CHADWELL, LIEUTENANT HARRIS,—son of Benjamin and Mary (Deylee) Chadwell, was born March 14, 1746, in the old family house of the Chadwells, which stood in the field not far from where the Saugus

*Garrison Chadwell* Branch Railroad track now is, a little to the north of Summer Street. The old house was demolished many years ago. He was a descendant of Thomas, who came to Lynn in the first years of its settlement. His father, who was a sailor, died on one of his voyages to the West Indies,

## Lynn in the Revolution

in 1775, leaving two sons, Harris, the subject of this sketch, and William, who settled in Portland, Me. Harris Chadwell was a carpenter by trade, and served his apprenticeship with Richard Breed, who lived on the spot where later the house of Isaiah Walden was built. It is said that when Chadwell was twenty-one years old, all that he possessed, except a good trade, was a half pistareen of Spanish money. He soon after went to Marblehead, where he toiled a month for his board and a dozen bandanna handkerchiefs. When he had finished the work, he returned to Lynn, but did not know what to do with the handkerchiefs. Finally, he concluded to give one to Ruth Witt, daughter of Ivory and Ruth (Breed) Witt, his future wife, and disposed of the others as best he could by way of barter. This was in 1768, and his marriage occurred soon after, on December 22, 1768. Mr. Chadwell built a house for himself which stood between Summer Street and Lynn Common, in the fields. It was a substantial, two-story mansion, pleasantly shaded by Lombardy poplars. It still remains, somewhat changed in appearance, on South Street, and is the present home of True B. Curtis.

When the Old Tunnel Meeting-House was repaired in 1777, Mr. Chadwell and his men did the work. Besides being a good carpenter, he was a good accountant and penman for those days, and often assisted his neighbor Ephraim Breed, who was town clerk from 1786 to 1804.

The story of Mr. Chadwell's experience on the day of the battle of Lexington has been told in the Lexington chapter in the first part of this book. At the close of that eventful day he returned without having received injury, and soon organized a company of alarm men. Not long after he enlisted in the Continental Army, and received a lieutenant's commission. His departure for war was somewhat sudden and is described in a sketch written many years ago by George W. Rogers, and from which many of these facts are taken. Mr. Chadwell was one day shingling Thomas Cheever's barn on the north of the Common, when some one came along and told him of the great need of men in the struggle for liberty, saying, "Chadwell, you must go!" Mr. Chadwell immediately left off work, and started for the front. It was said that he was at the battle of Brandywine when General Lafayette's horse was shot from under him, and, being near, he assisted the French general to dismount. When that distinguished gen-

The CONGRESS of the Colony of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

To Harris Chadwell.

Gentleman, Greeting,

We, reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Courage and good Condu<sup>t</sup>, DO, by these Presents, constitute and appoint you the said Harris Chadwell, to be a First Lieutenant of a Company of Foot, appointed by said Congress to be raised for the Protection and Defence of the Sea-Coast in this Colony;

YOU are, therefore, carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of a First Lieutenant in leading, ordering and exercising the said Company in Arms, both inferior Officers and Soldiers; and to keep them in good Order and Discipline; and they are hereby commanded to obey you as their First Lieutenant; and you are yourself to observe and follow such Orders and Instructions as you shall from Time to Time receive from your superior Officers, (or from those who are or may be appointed to have the Direction of the said Company or Companies, in the several Towns or Countries where you may be stationed) according to Military Rules and Discipline of War, in pursuance of the Trust reposed in you.

By Order of Congress,

Harris President,

Augt. 1<sup>st</sup>. 1775. Secy.  
At the month Day of Augt. A.D. 1775.



## Lynn in the Revolution

eral passed through Lynn in 1824, Lieutenant Chadwell was introduced to him, and reference was made to the incident.

In person Lieutenant Chadwell was rather small, at least not above medium height, was of a strong nervous temperament and of remarkable courage. People used to say, even in his later days, that it would take a good deal to frighten him, and that nothing short of the devil could make him run. He was sprightly, very muscular, and wiry, and maintained his activity until he was seventy-four years old. At that time he was thrown from his horse, and so injured that he did little work thereafter. He was familiarly called "Grandsir" by most people, and especially by his numerous children and grandchildren. His children were Elizabeth, Mary, Moses, Lydia, Harris, Ruth, Sally, Susannah, Patty, and William. One of his last appearances in public was at the raising of the South Street Methodist Episcopal Church, in 1830. His wife died January 30, 1834, and he died a few months later, namely, August 26. Both are buried along the main path in the old Western Burial Ground, and their graves are suitably marked.

The notice which appeared in the *Lynn Record* at the time of his death seems worth quoting, since it gives something of his Revolutionary service, as well as the estimate which was placed upon his life;—

"Died in Lynn, Aug. 26, 1834, Mr. Harris Chadwell, aged 88 years, 5 months. Another patriot soldier of the Revolution has gone to sleep with his fathers. As a relic of those days which opened a pathway to American freedom, we cannot but feel it a duty to record his exit as well as some of his virtues. He was a lieutenant of the militia in the Revolutionary War. In 1775 he commanded a detachment of Capt. King's company, then stationed on Lynn Common. In 1776 he was at Prospect Hill, watching the manoeuvres of the British. In 1777 at Providence and in 1778 in Rhode Island, and had command of the boats at that place when the Americans returned from the island. He lived to a venerable old age, having buried his consort a few months since, with whom he lived in perfect harmony for the term of sixty-five years. Seven out of ten children also found a grave before him, all of whom, however, became the heads of respectable families. He was a pensioner under the last act, which by its tribute of respect and pecuniary aid cast a sunshine over his last moments. He was followed to the grave by a numerous procession, a portion of which was com-

## Lynn in the Revolution

posed of children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren. Four patriots of the Revolution assisted as pall-bearers, and with tears in their eyes consigned him to that lonely mansion prepared for the living. He had no enemies—of course left none. He was an honest man, ‘the noblest work of God.’ He now rests from his labors, and we trust his works will follow him.” *Lynn Record*, September 3, 1834.

CHAMBERLAIN, GARLAND,—son of John and Mary (Phillips) Chamberlain, of Charlestown, was born May 20, 1759, and was fifth in line from William Chamberlain, of Hull, the emigrant ancestor. He was married May 7, 1786, by Rev. Obadiah Parsons, to Mary Newhall, daughter of Allen and Love Newhall, of Lynn. Their children were Polly, Garland, and Sally. In each of the five generations following there was a Garland Chamberlain, and two, father and son, served in the Civil War. The present Garland A. lives on Pendexter Street in Charlestown, and in his possession is the old family Bible of Mary, the mother of the first Garland.

Garland Chamberlain, the Revolutionary soldier, was a boy of seventeen when the battle of Bunker Hill was fought, and was living at the time in Charlestown; but his mother’s house was burned, and with her he walked to Lynn that night, bringing the family Bible which she had saved. He belonged in Captain Ezra Newhall’s company, Colonel John Mansfield’s regiment, which took no part in the actual fighting of the day. In that part of Lynn now called Wyoma the two had friends with whom they found refuge.

During the latter part of the war, Chamberlain took to privateering, and assisted in the capture of several British ships. His grandson, Charles D. Mansfield, of 91 Park Street, shows an old tea canister which was taken from a British prize. He died, probably in London while on one of these trips, February 9, 1796, aged thirty-six. His wife was sister of Daniel and Charles Newhall, Revolutionary soldiers who lived on Boston Street, and after the death of her husband she lived in the Daniel Newhall house, so called, now standing on Barrett Street, turned to face the west. Garland Chamberlain was one of the first Free Masons in Lynn, having been a member of the famous St. Andrew’s Lodge No. 82, of Boston. His old diploma, still preserved, bears the date of November 7, 1795, and in the margin his autograph. It has now been restored to the ancient lodge through the courtesy of the grandson.

## Lynn in the Revolution

Many times during the latter days of his widow did the Lodge of St. Andrew supply her with comforts. Her death occurred June 10, 1817, at the age of fifty-seven.

Further Revolutionary service of Garland Chamberlain is given in the Massachusetts rolls as follows: Private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 5, 1775; service, three months, three days; also company return dated October 6, 1775; also Captain Newhall's company, list of men taken from the Orderly Book of Colonel Israel Hutchinson, of the 27th regiment, dated Fort Lee; reported taken prisoner at Fort Washington, November 16, 1776.

Captain Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment; order for advance pay dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775; also Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's (19th) regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Winter Hill, November 4, 1775; also private, Captain Zadock Buffinton's company, Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment, enlisted August 19, 1777; discharged at Cambridge, November 30, 1777; service, three months, twelve days at the northward.

CHEEVER, DR. ABIJAH.—son of Abner and Elizabeth (Newhall) Cheever, was born in Saugus, May 23, 1760, brother of Abner, Jr. He graduated at Harvard in 1779 and was a surgeon in the Revolution, afterward practicing his profession in Boston, where he was married by Rev. John Clarke, July 5, 1789, to Elizabeth Scott, daughter of Daniel Scott, of Boston. On October 16, 1798, he was married the second time to Sally Williams. About 1810 he moved back to Saugus, where he lived until his death, April 21, 1843. His children were Margaret, Elizabeth Scott, Charles Augustus, Elizabeth Scott, Horatio Herbert. His grandson, Dr. David W. Cheever, of Boston, says that he was buried in one of the old tombs on Boston Common.

The "Dr. Cheever Place," so called, of Saugus, built in 1806 and situated some thirty rods east of the Newburyport turnpike, and about sixty rods north of the spot where stood the old farm mansion of Abner Cheever, was for many years considered the most elegant house of Saugus.

## Lynn in the Revolution

gus. Its situation, surrounded by trees, was picturesque and inviting, and never failed to command attention and respect. In the palmy days of the doctor's life everything about it was kept in the neatest order, and, when the turnpike was opened to public travel, he had a private road made through a field belonging to the estate to the house itself. The birthplace of Dr. Cheever was the old house of his father, which was demolished at about the time that the new house was built, and thus, although the old house was gone, he looked out for many years upon the scenes of his boyhood. Dr. Cheever was a man of liberal education, studied for the medical profession at an early age, and was commissioned as a surgeon in the Continental Army. From that time until the erection of his house in Saugus he generally made his home in Boston. He was a gentleman of the old school, never for a moment lowering his dignity. In politics he became a rigid Federalist, and in religion he was a Unitarian. He was one of the few slaveholders of the town, and owned some two hundred acres of land in Saugus, a part of which is now crossed by the Saugus Branch Railroad.

In the Pension Office an interesting record was found concerning his service in the Revolution. At the time that he made application for a pension he deposed that on July 16, 1779, he was appointed surgeon's mate in the Military Hospital of the United States at Boston, under Dr. John Warren, brother of General Warren, and that he continued to serve in that station until the spring of 1782, when he was appointed surgeon of the ship "Tartar," of twenty guns, which was a frigate duly commissioned by the Commonwealth and commanded by Captain John Catheart, and in which he served until the last of November, 1782, when she was sold by the state. He held his commission until peace was declared. In a letter to John C. Calhoun he wrote:—

"On a sudden emergency in 1782 I acted as surgeon's mate of the 'Tartar,' the enemy having invested our seacoast. I was taken and kept prisoner of war at New York until peace was declared."

The military hospital at Boston was for the purpose of receiving sick and wounded prisoners of war from the guard-ships of the harbor. In his deposition he makes the statement that in 1809, owing to the bankruptcy of a man to whom he had intrusted his property, he was left penniless, and that he fell sick then for seven years, and had since had no property or income. Certain doctors combined in 1821 to discredit

## Lynn in the Revolution

the statements of Dr. Cheever, and forwarded to Daniel Webster evidence which, they submitted, would be enough to have him stricken from the rolls, and they wrote Calhoun, they said, "from a sense of duty to our country." His original commission was signed by Hancock as governor, May 13, 1782, and was sent to Hon. John F. Parrott, senator, March 4, 1824. The wife of Dr. John Warren filed her affidavit that Dr. Cheever was in the service with her husband. The following is a letter which Dr. Cheever wrote to Calhoun, then Secretary of War:

*Sir:*—

Pursuant to your letter of the 7th I enclose four depositions, with the Judge's certificate, before whom I made my declaration. In this I think you will discover in some measure the motive of the informant, who I cannot conceive to be any other than a distant family connection, having a pique to satiate, and who sir, after you have examined the annexed will and depositions, I think will stand in your mind, as he does in the minds of those to whom his private characteristics are known. Perhaps, sir, you will not consider it altogether irrelevant if I add that while discharging the duties of a Mate, I took a putrid fever in the hospital, which intailed to me an infirm constitution:—And while surgeon of the "Tartar," after she was converted into a letter of marque, I was made prisoner when she was captured by a British frigate, after a close engagement of six hours and lost all my property; that when I returned home, I was obliged to sell my Final Settlement, which I received from the United States in payment for my services as Hospital Mate, for one seventh of the face of them to support myself.

When, then, sir, you may have examined the enclosed documents, I feel confident you will no longer hesitate to continue to me the payment of the pension allowed to me by my country for my youthful service.

I am, sir, with high consideration,

Your hum. ser.

ABIJAH CHEEVER.

His claim was No. 534, and he was stricken off in 1820. Originally pensioned at \$20 per month from April 18, 1818.

CHEEVER, ABNER, Sr.,—son of Thomas and Mary (Baker) Cheever, was born January 24, 1725; married November 8, 1752, to Elizabeth Newhall, daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Breed) Newhall, born March 30, 1723.

Their children were Elizabeth, Abner, Sarah, Joshua, Abijah, Ann, Mehitable, Lot, and Ezekiel. His home was in Saugus, very near the stately house still known as the "Dr. Cheever Place," but which was built

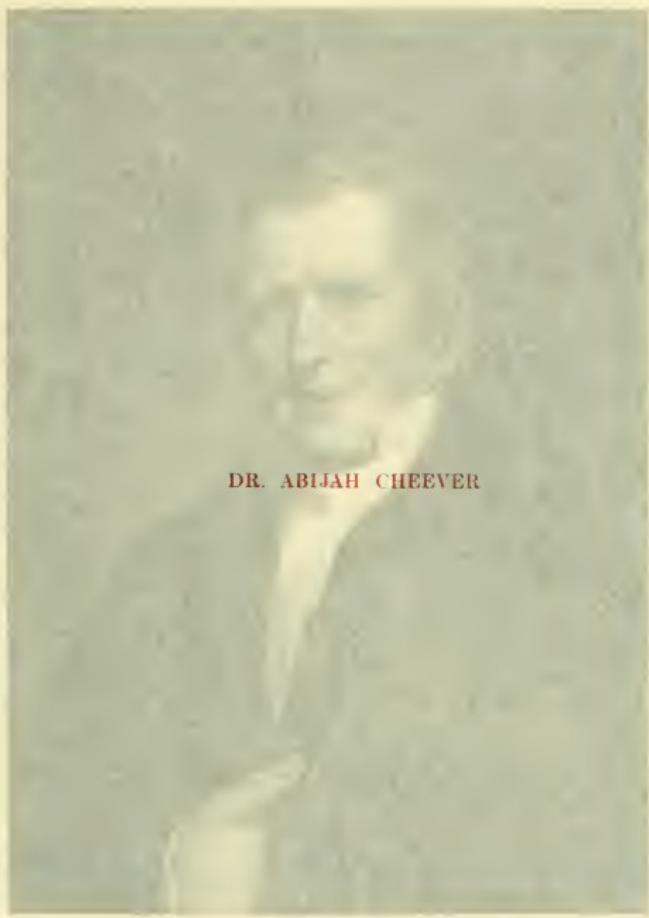


## Lynn in the Revolution

some years after the Revolution and at about the time that the old homestead of his father, Abner, was torn down.

Abner Cheever was one of the prominent men of Lynn during the Revolution, was a justice and leader, and served on all important committees, was a member of the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety in 1776, 1781, and 1782, and moderator of town meetings in 1781-86, and was one of the committee to set a watch in 1776. At least two of his sons served as soldiers,—Abner, Jr., and Abijah. He died April 22, 1796, at the age of seventy-two, and is buried in a marked grave in the old ground at Saugus Centre.

CHEEVER, ABNER, JR.,—corporal, was born in Lynn, March 16, 1755, and was the son of Abner and Elizabeth (Newhall) Cheever. His father was one of the patriotic men of the town and prominent in public affairs. The Cheever homestead was at the corner of Felton and Essex Streets, Clifftondale, and was destroyed by fire many years ago. The ancient elms which shaded the house remain. He did service in Captain Parker's Saugus company on the Lexington alarm, and continued with the new army until Boston was evacuated, March 17, 1776. On that occasion he was on the first boat crossing the Charles River, and entered the town while the enemy were yet embarking on the wharves. On November 29, 1779, he was married by Rev. Mr. Roby to Mercy Newhall, daughter of Colonel Ezra Newhall, born September 4, 1757. His children were Abijah, Abner, Henry, Sally, Emily, Frederick, Belinda, and Abner. His brother Abijah was a surgeon in the Revolution. Family tradition says that he took part in the famous Boston Tea Party. His grand-niece, Miss Rachel Cheever, of Saugus, has still in her possession a small phial of tea which, it is said, he brought away from the party in his shoes. Many of the older people remember the venerable patriot who was known as Colonel Cheever in his latter days. He was a tall man, rather thin in face, and smooth-shaven in accordance with the old-time custom. He was the last survivor but one in Saugus of the battle of Lexington. He died September 13, 1837, aged eighty-two, and was first interred in a private tomb which had been built upon his estate, but some few years ago his remains were transferred to the new Saugus cemetery and buried in the Perley lot. A marble stone and marker of the S. A. R. were erected at his grave in 1903. So far as is known, he is the only Revolutionary soldier in the cemetery.



DR. ABIJAH CHEEVER

DR. ABIJAH CHEEVER

### Loss in the Reservoir



DR. ABIJAH CHEEVER



## Lynn in the Revolution

His entire estate of \$4,000 was left to his wife Mercy, the date of whose death is unknown.

CHEEVER, ISRAEL,—was another of the family of Cheevers in Lynn who were descended from Ezekiel Cheever, the famous master of the Boston Latin School. Israel was the son of William and Mehitable (Newhall) Cheever, but the date of his birth has not been found except in a note which says, "about 1755." His line traced back would be Israel<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>1</sup>. The marriage of Israel Cheever to Martha Collins, daughter of John and Bethia (Mansfield) Collins, took place June 8, 1778, the ceremony being performed by Rev. John Treadwell.

The Revolutionary service is given as follows: Private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minute-men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, seventeen days; also Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment, order for advance pay dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775; also same company and regiment, muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 6, 1775; service, three months and two days; also Captain Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson, company return dated October 6, 1775; also Captain Newhall's company, Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson's regiment, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated camp at Winter Hill, November 4, 1775; also sergeant, Captain Joseph Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's regiment, arrived at destination May 5, 1777; discharged July 5, 1777; service, two months, six days, travel included, at Rhode Island; roll dated camp at Providence.—Mass. Rolls.

CHEEVER, JOHN,—son of Thomas and Mary (Emerson) Cheever, and brother of Thomas, Jr., was born in Lynn, February 25, 1763. He was a private in Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel Wade's detachment from Essex County militia, enlisted July 12, 1780, discharged October 10, 1780; service, three months and eleven days. Besides this he was in later service, for he died on the Jersey prison-ship, of small-pox, November 11, 1783. See under Jonathan Boardman, where this fact appears in Boardman's letter to his parents.

CHEEVER, THOMAS, Sr.,—son of Thomas and Eunice (Ivory) Cheever, was born in Lynn, February 20, 1733, and together with the other

## Lynn in the Revolution

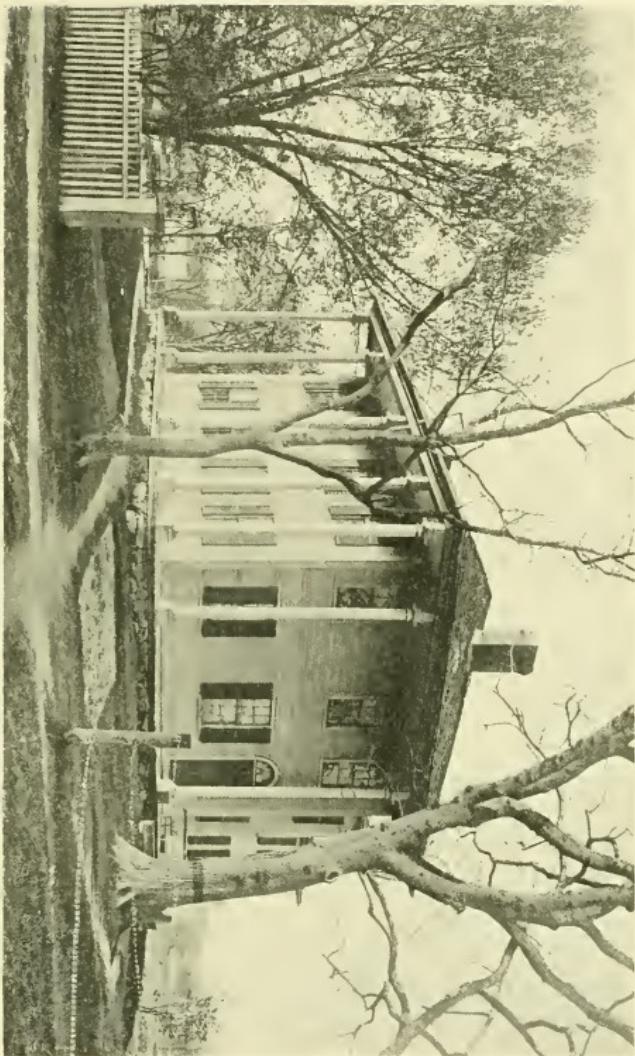
Cheever of Lynn was a descendant of Ezekiel, the famous master of the Boston Latin School, who was born in London and came to Boston in 1637. The first Thomas, who came to Lynn about 1702, was from Runney Marsh, now Chelsea, and was a cordwainer, yeoman, and tanner, and built a mill on Saugus River in 1723. He took a prominent part in forming the third parish, and his son Edward, born May 2, 1717, was the first settled pastor. His grandson, the subject of this sketch, married Mrs. Mary Emerson, of Reading, published September 30, 1753, and their house was at the head of Park Street, facing Lynn Common, his farm extending through to what was afterward the turnpike. It was his barn which Harris Chadwell was shingling when he suddenly decided to enlist in the war. Thomas Cheever died January 28, 1823, at the age of ninety, having for some years been of feeble mind and under the guardianship of Zachariah Attwill. His wife Mary had previously died, November 23, 1809, and both are buried in the central part of the old Western Burial Ground. Their children, all born in Lynn, were Hannah, Mary, Thomas, and John. The Salem *Gazette* at the time of his death made the statement that he was a soldier of the Revolution and of the old French War, but his service cannot be distinguished from that of his son Thomas, Jr. The records, as they appear on the rolls under the name of Thomas Cheever, are as follows, part belonging to the father and part to the son:—

Private, Captain Zadock Buffinton's company, Colonel Johnson's regiment; enlisted August 15, 1777; discharged November 30, 1777, at Cambridge; service, three months, sixteen days, at the northward. Roll sworn to at Salem.

Private, Captain Miles Greenwood's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards; enlisted November 11, 1777; service to April 3, 1778, four months, twenty-three days. Rolls dated camp at Winter Hill.

Corporal, Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel Wade's detachment from Essex County militia; enlisted July 12, 1780; service, three months, eleven days.

Private, Captain Simeon Brown's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards; service from July 2 to July 12, 1778, ten days; roll dated camp at Winter Hill; also Captain Simeon Brown's company, Colonel Nathaniel Wale's regiment; enlisted July 30, 1778; service,



DOCTOR ABIJAH CHEEVER HOUSE, SAUGUS



## Lynn in the Revolution

five months, seven days, at Rhode Island; discharged at East Greenwich, R.I.; company raised in York and Essex Counties; also muster-roll dated East Greenwich, October 14, 1778; enlistment to expire January 1, 1779; reported on command at Warwick; also muster-roll dated East Greenwich, November 6, 1778.

Private, Captain Nathan Sargent's company of guards; enlisted February 3, 1779; discharged May 7, 1779; service, three months, three days, under Major-General Gates at and about Boston.

CHEEVER, THOMAS, Jr.,—son of Thomas and Mary (Emerson) Cheever, was born March 17, 1760; married August 30, 1789, by Rev. Obadiah Parsons, to Mrs. Anna Hudson. She died October 3, 1793, and he married, second, May 15, 1797, Abigail Breed, who died December 25, 1828. Their children, born in Lynn, were John, Anna, Joseph. He died April 19, 1825, and his inventory filed at Probate Court mentions dwelling and barn on Lynn Common, and also nine acres of land and another house. This may indicate that he succeeded to his father's property. He is buried in the western part of the old Western Burial Ground. His Revolutionary record cannot be distinguished from that of his father. The records under the name of Thomas Cheever are given above.

CHITTENDEN, THOMAS,—private, was not a native of Lynn, but probably came here from Marblehead. He was married December 8, 1774, by Rev. Mr. Treadwell, to Love Ramsdell. His only military service recorded was upon April 19, 1775, in Captain Farrington's company. He became a member of the First Church, owning the covenant August 10, 1777.

CLARK, EDMUND,—son of Edmund and Mary, was born October 14, 1747. He was married about 1770, and his children were Rebecea, Elizabeth, Theophilus, and Sarah. He was a sergeant in Captain Rufus Mansfield's (4th) company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, to Concord; service, two days. Little is known of him. Letters of administration were granted upon his estate January 14, 1805, and his wife Elizabeth and son Theophilus are mentioned. He enumerates a mansion house, barn, shoemaker's shop, and twelve acres of land, valued at \$1,545. His pasture land adjoined Noah Ramsdell's, and his estate was evidently at Wood End. Theophilus Burrill and Micajah Burrill were appraisers.

## Lynn in the Revolution

COATS, JOHN,—son of Samuel and Ruth (Hart) Coats, was born in Lynn, April 2, 1738. His only service was in Captain Farrington's company at the time of the Lexington alarm. Nothing further is known of him.

COATS, PHILIP,—son of Philip and Ruth Coats, was born September 16, 1758. His father was probably the Philip who served in the French and Indian War, serving in the expedition to Canada and on the Maine frontier. Philip, the subject of this sketch, was married September 9, 1784, by Rev. Mr. Roby, of Saugus, to Ruth Potter, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Brown) Potter, and their children were Kitty, William, Burrill Potter, Lois, and John Brown. The date of his death is unknown. He was living in 1805, inasmuch as his name appears in connection with the will of William Newhall, Jr. His Revolutionary record is given as follows:—

Private, Captain Joseph Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's regiment; arrived at destination May 5, 1777; discharged July 5, 1777; service, two months, six days, travel included, at Rhode Island; roll dated camp at Providence; also list of men raised for the six months' service and returned by Brigadier-General Patterson, as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, October 25, 1780; also pay-roll for six months' men raised by the town of Lynn for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched June 27, 1780; discharged December 5, 1780; service, five months, twenty days.—Mass. Rolls.

COATS, STEPHEN,—son of Philip and Ruth Coats, was born in Malden, February 22, 1753. Little is known of him except his military record. He was a private in Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minute-men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, sixteen days; also Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; order for advance pay dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775; also same company and regiment, muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 5, 1775; service, three months, three days; also Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel Israel Hutchinson's (19th) regiment, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Winter Hill, November 4, 1775.

Stephen Coats was also in Washington's army in the Jerseys in 1776, but was taken to Philadelphia sick in November of that year. Here he was quartered with Henry Hallowell and Charles Florence. These

## Lynn in the Revolution

men left the city together in the winter of 1776-77, and tried to reach Lynn. Mr. Florence and Mr. Hallowell, however, both fell sick on the way, and Mr. Coats was obliged to push on alone. How he reached home, sick, on foot and alone, is left entirely to the imagination, since nothing further has been found concerning him, except the brief record of his marriage in the Saugus church records. This took place about a year later, December 3, 1777, to Sarah Stone. There is also found the birth of his daughter, Ruth, on August 4, 1780.

**COATS, WILLIAM.**—son of Philip and Ruth and brother of Philip and Stephen, was born April 8, 1756. Of this man only his Revolutionary record can be given:—

Private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minute-men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, sixteen days; also Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; order for advance pay dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775; also same company and regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 5, 1775; service, three months, three days; also Captain Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's (19th) regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return dated October 6, 1775; also Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel Israel Hutchinson's (19th) regiment; order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Winter Hill, November 4, 1775.—Mass. Rolls.

**COLLINS, JOHN.**—probably married Rebecca Richardson, of Lynnfield, April 19, 1770; had a son John. August 6, 1775, there is recorded the death of a child of John Collins at Lynnfield. Nothing definite can be said of this man. In the Massachusetts rolls the record is, "Drummer, Capt. Stephen Wilkins's co., Col. Wigglesworth's reg.; pay abstract for travel allowance from Albany home, sworn to Jan. 15, 1777."

**COLLYER, JOHN.**—Nothing is known of this man. He was possibly born in Marblehead.

Captain Asa Prince's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment; receipt for advance pay dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775; also Captain Prince's company, Colonel Israel Hutchinson's regiment; order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated December 21, 1775. — Mass. Rolls.

**COPP, SAMUEL.**—may have been the Samuel who some time after the war was engaged in the manufacture of tobacco in Lynn, first at Massey's

## Lynn in the Revolution

Hall, where in 1805 he carried on the business with Joseph Nye, the sign reading "Copp & Nye." Subsequently Mr. Copp removed to Saugus, and erected buildings at what was later known as Sweetser's Corner, in Cliftondale. This Samuel Copp was a native of Boston, and his mother was a sister to the wife of Landlord Newhall. He married Nancy, daughter of William Sweetser, April 24, 1803, and after her death, which occurred in 1805 at the age of twenty, he married her sister, Sophia, April 6, 1806. There is, however, a strong probability that this man was born too late to have served in the Revolution, and that the soldier was his father or uncle. The soldier is spoken of in the records as sometimes of Boston and sometimes of Lynn, and his service was from 1777 to the close of the war. In 1781, in a descriptive list of men, dated at West Point, his age is given as thirty-six, his stature six feet, his complexion light, and his occupation that of a carpenter. He served in several regiments as private and sergeant, for the most part in and about West Point. He was granted, January 6, 1783, at New Windsor, a furlough of one month and ten days to return to Boston. Evidently he did not return to the army at the end of the term, for in March, only a month before the cessation of hostilities, he was reported deserted.

**COSTEKIN, ANTHONY.**—was paid a bounty of fourteen pounds by Lynn in March, 1777. His name is given in a list of men mustered by Nathaniel Barber, muster-master for Suffolk County, dated Boston, April 13, 1777; Captain Joseph Williams's company, Colonel John Creighton's regiment; residence, Lynn; enlisted for the town of Lynn.—Mass. Rolls.

Nothing further is known of him.

**COWIN, FRANCIS.**—private, Captain Ezra Newhall's Company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 6, 1775; service, three months, two days; also Captain Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return dated October 6, 1775.—Mass. Rolls.

**COX, THOMAS.**—was born in 1731; married, first, Abigail King, of Salem, September 17, 1753; second, October 19, 1781, by Rev. Joseph Roby, to Mary Gray, daughter of Abraham and Lydia (Caley) Gray, born January 5, 1743; third, Eunice Rhodes, April 12, 1796. His children

## Lynn in the Revolution

by his first marriage were Abigail, Hepzibah, Thomas, and Sarah. His home was on Waterhill, and with his son-in-law Nathaniel Tarbox, Jr., he worked at shoemaking. He is mentioned as having held several minor town offices, namely: tithing-man in 1760; constable in 1766; tithing-man in 1775 and 1782; fish commissioner in 1779; and collector in 1781. His death occurred November 19, 1796, according to Dr. Gardner's ledger, "of an operation." He left no will, and letters of administration were applied for, his wife Eunice being mentioned and a son, John. He is buried in the old Western Burial Ground, where there is a marker and stone at his grave.

Of the Revolutionary service of Thomas Cox nothing is known except that he was lieutenant in Captain Ezra Newhall's company which marched on the morning of April 19, 1775, and that he is credited with twenty-one days' service at that time.

CUSHING, NATHANIEL,—private, list of men belonging to Lynn, now called Lynn, Lynnfield, and Saugus, who served at Concord battle and elsewhere.

Return of men raised for Continental service agreeable to resolve of December 2, 1780; engaged March 30, 1780; engaged for town of Lynn; term, three years.—Mass. Rolls.

CUTLER, JOHN.—There are two entries on the Lynn records regarding John Cutler and his family. The first is as follows: "June 21, 1762, John Cutler, wife and three children, Betty, Sarah, and Jerusha, came to the home of Benjamin Meads, from Woburn, and were at once warned out of town." Benjamin Meads was a Lynnfield man. The second is to the effect that on March 30, 1763, Daniel Townsend informed selectmen that he had taken to live with him John Cutler, Jr., who came from Woburn, August 7, 1764. "So he was warned out by Joseph Gowing, constable."

This John Cutler, who according to another church record owned the covenant with his wife, Elizabeth, September 18, 1763, it seems, remained in the town of Lynn notwithstanding the fact that the town refused to be responsible for the support of himself and family, for he not only responded to the alarm of April 19, 1775, with Captain Ezra Newhall's company, but became a corporal in the company which was formed later under Captain Newhall, in Colonel John Mansfield's regiment. He is credited with three months' and five days' service from

## Lynn in the Revolution

May 3, 1775, to August 1, 1775, besides fourteen days at the time of the Lexington alarm. His birth is recorded at Burlington, July 21, 1726, and he married Elizabeth Waters, of Woburn, October 21, 1749. Nothing further has been found concerning him.

DAGYR, JOHN ADAM,—at one time called “the celebrated shoemaker of Essex,” was born in Wales, came to Lynn in 1750, and gave to the industry of shoemaking in Lynn the impulse which carried it forward to one of first rank among the colonies. Many of Lynn’s first shoemakers learned the trade of him, and from being able to make the shoes for their own large families advanced in the art until they could command a market in the neighboring towns. Monzo Lewis says that before the time of Dagyr only three men in Lynn made shoes so extensively as to employ journeymen. These were John Mansfield, Benjamin Newhall, and William Gray. Under the instruction of Dagyr, however, the shoes made in Lynn became equal to the best imported from England.

John Adam Dagyr’s home was on the north side of Boston Street, between North Federal and Carnes. He was married, first, by Rev. Nathaniel Henchman, August 18, 1761, to Susannah Newhall, daughter of Moses and Susannah (Bowden) Newhall, born August 8, 1741. She died October 7, 1763, and he married, second, in Malden, Mrs. Sarah (Hawkes) Wait, about 1766. She was the daughter of Elkanah and Eunice (Newhall) Hawkes, born March 19, 1747. His children were Joseph, Catherine, Sarah, and John Adam, Jr. John Adam, Jr., died January 29, 1773. Joseph was a soldier in the War of 1812, and died of yellow fever February 21, 1814, on his way home from that service. His home was in Saugus.

John Adam Dagyr became very poor in his old age, and, in spite of the great benefit which he had rendered in the town, his last days were spent in the old almshouse which stood at the corner of Essex and Chestnut Streets. There his death occurred March 31, 1806, and the only notice which was given him in the records of the town stated that he was “an aged person” who died on that date.

Revolutionary service: Return of men enlisted or drafted into the Continental Army from 1st Essex County regiment and sworn to at Salem by John Flagg, February 16, 1778; joined Captain Goodale’s company, Colonel Rufus Putnam’s regiment; term, three years or

## Lynn in the Revolution

during the war; also private, Captain John Williams's company, Colonel Putnam's regiment; muster return dated Albany, February 9, 1778; also private, Captain Stephen Wilkins's company, Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment; pay abstract for travel allowance from Albany home sworn to January 15, 1777.

He was paid a bounty of fourteen pounds by Lynn, March, 1777. In making up his pay in 1779, one pound and eighteen shillings is deducted as having been spent in provisions for his family during his absence.

**DANFORTH, JOHN**,—son of John and Elizabeth (Wilson) Danforth, of Billerica, was born in Andover, July 23, 1756, and was a cousin of Joshua, noted below. He was married by Rev. Joseph Roby, September 15, 1779, to Hannah Bancroft, daughter of Captain Nathaniel and Mary (Taylor) Bancroft, born, May 17, 1755, died April 12, 1806. Their home was in Lynnfield, in the house now occupied by his great-grandson, John M. Danforth. The house was built by John Bancroft, son of Nathaniel. The death of John Danforth occurred August 16, 1796, at the age of forty, and he is buried at Lynnfield Centre. After the Revolution he was a captain in the militia, and known as Captain John Danforth.

Service in the Revolution: Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; order for advance pay for one month dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775; also private, same company and regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 6, 1775; service, three months, two days; also Captain Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's (19th) regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return dated October 6, 1775; also order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated camp at Winter Hill, November 4, 1775; also Captain Joseph Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's regiment; arrived at destination May 5, 1777; discharged July 5, 1777; service, two months, six days, travel included at Rhode Island; roll dated camp at Providence.—Mass. Rolls.

**DANFORTH, JOSHUA**,—corporal, son of Joshua and Keziah (Reed) Danforth, was born December 14, 1754. His emigrant ancestor was Nicholas Danforth, and his great-grandfather, Ensign Jonathan, was in the Narragansett War. He was married by Rev. Mr. Roby (published May 24, 1782, according to the Saugus church records, but,

## Lynn in the Revolution

according to the Lynn town records, married June 15, 1781) to Lydia Sweetser, daughter of William and Lydia Sweetser, and lived in an old one story house very near the present Clifondale station. His

*Joshua Danforth*  
brother-in-law was Major Benjamin Sweetser, by whom he was employed as a "trader" for many years after the war. He was an industrious, prudent man, and trained up a large family in a respectable manner. His children were Joshua, Lydia, Eunice, Joseph, Lucinda, Sally, Dorothy, Mary, Lavinia, Eliza, and John. He died in Saugus, February 3, 1834, in the eightieth year of his age, and his wife died May 8, 1845, at the age of eighty-five. Both are buried in the old ground at Saugus Centre.

In 1818, according to the United States pension records, he appeared before the Probate Court of Essex County, and made oath that in May, 1775, he was a private in Captain Ezra Newhall's company, and continued until January, 1777, when he was discharged by Colonel Hutchinson. Was at Dorchester Heights, went on to New York and was in the Jerseys as a corporal. Lieutenant Frederick Breed says that he was lieutenant in the company. Henry Hallowell mentions the fact that he was with him. All of his property at the time his application was made consisted of thirty-four dollars' worth of goods; namely, a pot, kettles, looking-glass, two tables, cow and pig. He was a day laborer, very feeble and infirm. His wife, aged fifty-eight, had been sick for six months, and his children were: Dolly, aged twenty; Mary, eighteen; Lavinia, sixteen; Eliza, fourteen; John, twelve. He was pensioned from April 4, 1818, at eight dollars a month, and his widow was pensioned from March 4, 1843, at \$66.67 per year.

In 1825 Joshua Danforth appears in an official list of the survivors of the battle of Bunker Hill who assembled in Charlestown for the purpose of being present at the laying of the corner-stone of the monument. The legislature by special act appropriated three dollars to every veteran who presented himself that day and proved his service, together with mileage for each twenty miles travelled. He gave his residence at that time as Saugus and his age as seventy years, and it is not unlikely that he was one of the actual participators in the battle. There were 180 veterans present at the dedication, including the Marquis de Lafayette.

## Lynn in the Revolution

Some additional service taken from the Massachusetts rolls indicates that he was in the Rhode Island expedition of the summer of 1777, also among the nine months' men sent to the Hudson who arrived in July, 1778, and also with the six months' men sent to reinforce the Continental Army in the summer of 1780.

DANIELS, JEREMIAH (given Jerahmeel),—in a list of men raised in Essex County for Continental service (year not given); residence, Lynn; engaged for the town of Lynn.—Mass. Rolls.

Also mustered in 1777 for service in the Burgoyne campaign.

DAVIS, JACOB,—was killed by the accidental discharge of a gun which was being repaired, probably at or near Saratoga, in the fall of 1777. He was formerly in service in Massachusetts, and was wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill. He was a comrade of Henry Hallowell.

No record.

DAVIS, JOHN,—private, Captain Adam Bailey's (later Captain Jacob Allen's) company, Colonel John Bailey's (2d) regiment; muster-roll made up for three years from January 1, 1777; enlisted January 1, 1777; enlistment during the war; reported died January 15, 1777.—Mass. Rolls.

Died in camp at Valley Forge.

DOYL, MATTHEW,—return of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from 1st Essex County regiment dated Lynn, February 16, 1778, and sworn to at Salem, by John Flagg, first military officer of the town of Lynn; residence, Boston; engaged for the town of Lynn; joined Captain Allen's company, Colonel Crane's regiment; term during the war.—Mass. Rolls.

DRAKE, MICHAEL,—private, Captain Nathan Brown's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 25, 1775; service, nine weeks, five days.—Mass. Rolls.

DUNNELL, JONATHAN,—son of David and Keziah (Ramsdell) Dunnell, was born May 4, 1759; brother of Reuben.

Private, Captain Joseph Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's regiment; arrived at destination May 5, 1777; discharged July 5, 1777; service, two months, six days, travel included, to Rhode Island; roll dated camp at Providence.

Corporal, Captain Wells's company, Colonel John Crane's regiment; Continental Army pay accounts for service from June 7, 1777 to December 31, 1779; residence, Lynn; credited to town of Lynn; return

## Lynn in the Revolution

of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from 1st Essex County regiment dated Lynn, February 16, 1778, and sworn to at Salem by John Flagg, first military officer of the town of Lynn; residence, Lynn; engaged for the town of Lynn; joined Captain Allen's company, Colonel Crane's regiment; term three years; also list of men mustered by Nathaniel Barber, muster-master for Suffolk County, dated Boston, August 3, 1777, Colonel Crane's regiment; also corporal, Captain Jackson's company, Colonel John Crane's regiment; Continental Army pay accounts for service from January 1, 1780, to June 7, 1780; also certificate, dated Boston, July 12, 1780, signed by John Crane, colonel of artillery, stating that said Dunnell was in his regiment from June, 1777, to June, 1780, and had not been absent except on command.—Mass. Rolls.

DUNNELL, OLIVER,—drummer, Captain Nailer Hatch's company, Lieutenant-Colonel William Bond's (late Gardner's) 37th regiment; company return dated Malden, October 6, 1775.—Mass. Rolls.

An Oliver appears on a list of prisoners in Captain Topham's company, December 31, 1775, at Quebec. His captain was captured with him.—N.E. Hist. Gen. Register.

In the First Church records an Oliver Dunnell owned the covenant June 27, 1773. Nothing further is known of him.

DUNNELL, REUBEN,—son of David and Keziah (Ramsell) Dunnell, brother of Jonathan, was born January 12, 1739. Was in the French and Indian War, and also performed the following service in the Revolution: Private, Captain David Moore's company, Colonel John Nixon's (5th) regiment; company return dated September 30, 1775; also muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 14, 1775; service, two months, twenty-three days.

He was killed in the battle of Saratoga, September 19, 1777. A comrade of Henry Hallowell, his death is noted in the Hallowell narrative.

EDES, SAMUEL,—private, Captain Josiah Harris's company, Lieutenant-Colonel William Bond's (late Gardner's) regiment; company return probably October, 1775; also order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated December 27, 1775; also private, Captain Simeon Brown's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards; service between April 2, 1778, and July 3, 1778, two months, twenty-five days; roll dated camp at Winter Hill.—Mass. Rolls.

## Lynn in the Revolution

EATON, JOSEPH,—probably son of Joseph and Anna (Hutchinson) Eaton, was a private in Captain Parker's Saugus company, and served with it in the fight of the 19th of April, 1775. In June he enlisted in Captain Josiah Hart's company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's 37th regiment, and served as corporal. Frothingham in his history of the battle of Bunker Hill says: "After the British landed, this regiment was stationed in the road leading to Lechmere's Point, and late in the day was ordered to Charlestown. On arriving at Bunker Hill, General Putnam ordered part of it to assist in throwing up defences commenced at this place. One company went to the rail fence. The greater part, under the lead of their colonel, on the third attack advanced towards the redoubt. On the way Colonel Gardner was struck by a ball which inflicted a mortal wound from which he died July 3." One of the first orders given by General Washington on assuming command was to order military honors for his funeral. Joseph Eaton was with the regiment of Colonel Gardner in the battle, and had the honor of being one of the very few men from Lynn to participate in it. He went into winter camp at Prospect Hill, receiving the customary order for a bounty coat, December 5, 1775. He undoubtedly served through the siege of Boston, and may have died in the service. His name does not appear in church or town records and he is lost to sight after the winter of 1775-76.

EDMUND<sup>s</sup>, JOSEPH,—son of Joseph and Mary (Fry) Edmunds, was born in Saugus, April 11, 1755. He served in the Saugus company at the Lexington alarm, but his name does not appear in the records of Lynn before or after that event. An old Edmunds house once stood near the spot now occupied by the Cliftondale station, but was destroyed by fire about 1820.

EDMUND<sup>s</sup>, JAMES,—private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; company order for advance pay dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775; also sergeant, same company and regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 3, 1775; service, three months, five days; also Captain Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return dated October 6, 1775; also, order for bounty

## Lynn in the Revolution

coat or its equivalent in money dated Winter Hill, November 4, 1775.

Corporal, Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, twenty-four days.—Mass. Rolls.

**FARLEY, JONATHAN**,—private, Captain Samuel King's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment; service from August 1, 1776, to December 1, 1776, four months, two days, at Hull; also Captain James Tisdale's company, Colonel John Greaton's regiment; muster-roll for June, 1781; dated Phillipsburgh; enlisted during the war; reported mustered by Colonel Woodbridge.—Mass. Rolls.

**FARINGTON, EZRA**,—son of Theophilus and Sarah (Breed) Farington, was born December 26, 1762. His name appears in a descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army for the term of six months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780; return as received of Justin Ely, commissioner, by Brigadier-General John Glover, at Springfield, July 16, 1780; age, seventeen years; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, ruddy; engaged for the town of Chelsea (but probably lived in Lynn); marched to camp July 16, 1780, under command of Captain Zebulun King; also list of men raised for the six months' service, and returned by General Paterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, October 25, 1780; also pay-roll for six months' men raised for the town of Chelsea for service in the Continental Army during 1780; passed muster at Springfield, July 16, 1780; discharged at West Point, December 18, 1780; service, five months' twenty days, travel included.—Mass. Rolls.

**FARINGTON, JOHN**,—son of Theophilus and Sarah (Breed) Farington, was born in Lynn, April 17, 1750, and brother of Theophilus, Jr., Joseph, and Ezra. He married, first, Doreas Ramsdell, April 17, 1785, intention published. She died January 8, 1808, and he married, second, October 30, 1808, Deborah Hart, who died his widow, October, 1831. He lived in an old house which stood in a lane leading from Federal Street westward. This old black house, with its long slant roof, was seen for many years.

John Farington died in Lynn, July 5, 1830. The notice in the Lynn *Record* read: "Died, John Farington, aged 80, a soldier of the Revolution. He had at last to eat bitter bread in realms his valor saved."

## Lynn in the Revolution

Revolutionary service: Private, Captain Ezra Newhall's (Lynn) company of minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, twenty-one days.

Private, Captain Samuel King's company; enlisted July 14, 1775; service, six months, two days; company stationed at Salem and Lynn for defence of seacoast; also company receipt given to Daniel Hopkins for advance pay for one month, dated Salem, September 25, 1775.

FARRINGTON, JOHN,—name spelled with two "r's," may have been John, Sr., born February 8, 1727-28, and father of John, Jr., who served in Captain Farrington's company. This, however, cannot be proved. His service was in Captain Rufus Mansfield's (4th) Lynn company, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, to Concord.

FARRINGTON, JOHN, Jr.—private, son of John and Elizabeth (Smith) Farrington, was born in Lynn, February 14, 1758. His father was born in Lynn, February 8, 1727-28, and was married, November 11, 1756, to Elizabeth Smith of Danvers. Aside from the service of John Farrington, Jr., in the company of Captain Farrington on April 19, 1775, nothing is known of him.

FARINGTON, JOSEPH,—son of Theophilus and Sarah (Breed) Farington, was born, a twin, June 13, 1754, and was one of four brothers who served in the Revolution. His brother John marched in the same company with him, that of Captain Ezra Newhall, April 19, 1775, but no other record has been found except that of the Massachusetts roll for his service in Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment; company order for advance pay for one month dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775; also private same company and regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 6, 1775; service, three months, two days; also Captain Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's (19th) regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return dated October 6, 1775; also corporal, Captain Joseph Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titecomb's regiment; arrived at destination May 5, 1777; discharged July 5, 1777; service, two months, six days, travel included, at Rhode Island; roll dated camp at Providence.

FARINGTON, THEOPHILUS,—son of Theophilus and Sarah (Breed) Farington, was born in Lynn, February 7, 1759; married May 16, 1786, by Rev. Obadiah Parsons, to Susannah Newhall, daughter of Andrew

## Lynn in the Revolution

and Susannah (Brown) Newhall, born September 13, 1760. Their children were Joseph, Susannah, Issabel, and Joseph. He was a shipwright, with his home near Federal Square.

Touching his Revolutionary service, the following certificate is preserved by the Lynn Historical Society:—

This may Certify that Thopiles Farenton was a solger in My Compeny in 1776 and was taken prisner at fort washington when it Surrendered to the British.

to whom it May Concern.

EZRA NEWHALL.

1792. Salem, Oct. 25.

From the Massachusetts rolls the following service is taken: Captain Newhall's company, list dated Fort Lee, November 16, 1776, of men taken from the Orderly Book of Colonel Israel Hutchinson of the 27th regiment reported as taken prisoner at Fort Washington, November 16, 1776; also descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army for the term of six months, agreeable to a resolve of June 5, 1780, returned as received of Justin Ely, commissioner, by Brigadier-General John Glover, at Springfield, July 13, 1780; aged twenty-two years; stature, 6 ft.; complexion, ruddy; engaged for town of Lynn; marched to camp July 13, 1780, under command of Captain Thomas Pritchard.

Theophilus Farington died September 12, 1812, and is buried in the old Western Burial Ground.

FARRINGTON, WILLIAM,—captain of the 2d Lynn company of militia, or minute-men, son of John and Abigail (Fuller) Farringtton, was born in Lynn, July 15, 1734. His ancestors were among the earliest settlers, Edmund Farringtton, the first of the name in the town, coming in the "Hopewell," April 1, 1635, with his wife and four children. The home of Edmund Farringtton was on the westerly side of Federal Street, and he built a corn-mill on Waterhill where a pond was dug. His son, Matthew, was one of the selectmen of Lynn when the Indians, David Kunkshamooshaw and James Quonopohit, in consideration of sixteen pounds lawful money, deeded it to the white men.

William Farringtton, the subject of this sketch, was married February 2, 1757, by Rev. Joseph Roby, to Sarah Stocker, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Mansfield) Stocker, born April 2, 1740. He

## Lynn in the Revolution

thus became allied with another old Lynn family, the descendants of both of which are among the prominent citizens of the city at the present time. Soon after his marriage he became owner of the old Farrington homestead, known in later years as the "Hathorne House," which was moved to make room for the buildings of the Lynn Hospital. This colonial mansion, which was one of the finest in Lynn, stood well back from the old county highway, and, surrounded by ample grounds, always attracted attention. It was built about 1681, was roomy and spacious, and presented a generally substantial air. It was first conveyed to Andrew Mansfield, first town clerk of Lynn, by his father, Robert, about the time of Andrew's marriage. It was later occupied by Andrew's son, Deacon Daniel Mansfield, who died June 11, 1728. After this it was occupied by the latter's son Daniel, who died in it in 1758. Soon afterward it passed into the hands of Captain Farrington, who lived in it during the rest of his life. In the exciting days of the Revolution this old mansion was a centre of the fashionable affairs of the town. Its halls rang with the laughter of young people, and its fireside gave contentment and cheer to a large family.

Captain Farrington entered the king's service in 1771, when he was duly commissioned ensign of the 2d company of Lynn foot by Thomas Hutchinson, Esq., Governor and Commander-in-chief of His Majesty's Province of Massachusetts Bay. The captain of this company was John Mansfield, whose home was near by, on the present Strawberry Avenue. The lieutenant was Increase Newhall, who lived in the house still standing at the corner of Federal and Marion Streets. These two officers had seen long service in military circles, the former having participated in the old French War. Under their influence, William Farrington gradually gained in military skill, and when the militia was reorganized, just before the outbreak of the Revolution, he was chosen captain of the company, to succeed John Mansfield who had been elected lieutenant-colonel of the 1st Essex County regiment. To a lover of ancient Lynn an examination of the *personnel* of this company will prove of interest, as showing the intimate connection of its members by birth, marriage, and association. It comprised fifty-two men, nearly all of whom were from the eastern section of the town, largely from Wood End and the district known as Mansfield's End. Seven of the members were of the Ingalls family, all closely

## Lynn in the Revolution

related, father and son in one case appearing together. Four were of the name of Richards, including father and son.

The Lexington alarm found Captain Farrington and his company ready, and early in the morning most of his men were mustered and the march towards Lexington begun. Later in the forenoon Abednego Ramsdell, Joseph Richards, and others who had received the alarm late set off alone and joined their neighbors. That the company saw actual fighting is well known. The story of Mr. Ramsdell's tragic death and the narrow escape of Mr. Richards is told elsewhere. Although the company did not reach Lexington, it met the British in the town of Menotomy at about five o'clock in the afternoon, upon the return of the regulars from Concord. The hardest part of the fighting took place at this time, for hundreds of the yeomanry had collected on the line of the British retreat, waiting their time to enter the contest. Captain Farrington dispersed his men after arriving on the Boston road from Lexington, and the fight was carried on by the members individually as they found opportunity. After the hot struggle at the Jason Russell house, in Menotomy, where Mr. Ramsdell was killed, the members pursued the retreating British to Charlestown.

Captain Farrington took no further part in the Revolution, and on his return to Lynn continued his trade as a cordwainer. For many years he was chosen leather sealer by the town, served as fish commissioner one year, and held several minor positions, but does not appear to have taken a prominent part in the affairs of government. In 1772 he with his wife joined the First Church, owning the covenant in that year. After the death of Deacon John Burrage, in 1780, Captain Farrington was chosen a deacon, and served in that office until the famous secession to the society of Methodists took place in 1792. Affairs under the leadership of Rev. Obadiah Parsons were not altogether satisfactory at the old First Church, and, although the tenets of the fathers had been there religiously kept for one hundred and fifty years, the field was nevertheless ripe for the persuasive eloquence of Rev. Jesse Lee, of the new Methodist faith, when he appeared in 1790 and preached at the home of Lieutenant Benjamin Johnson on Market Street. The latter had been next in command under Captain Farrington on the 19th of April, 1775, and perhaps had some influence in inducing his former captain to come to hear the new doc-

## Lynn in the Revolution

trine expounded. Be that as it may, six months after, with one hundred and eight members of the old First Church, Captain Farrington withdrew from membership and joined the Methodist society. After this notable secession but five male members remained in the First Church; namely, Colonel John Mansfield, Ensign Theophilus Bacheller, Rev. John Carnes, Corporal John Burrill, and Nathaniel Sargent, all of whom, with the exception of the latter had been in the Revolution. When the seceders departed, they took with them the silver communion vessels,—a fact which is very feelingly alluded to by Rev. Parsons Cooke, the famous minister, in his book called "A Century of Puritanism." He says: "Deacons Farrington and Hallowell, and we know not how many more, especially of females, were members of this church. Nor did they go out empty. They in one respect, at least, imitated the Israelites' flight from Egypt. They took with them the communion vessels of the church, which being numerous and made of solid silver, were very valuable. They had been mostly given to the church, eighty years before, by individuals whose names and acts of gift had been engraved on the vessels themselves, so that there could be no mistake as to the donor's intent, that they should be for the church use alone, and not the personal property of individuals becoming members for awhile, and then dividing the spoil." Those who went out claimed that half of the vessels should belong to them,—an idea which was vigorously fought by those left in the old society. A lawsuit was instituted, but through the efforts of James Sullivan, afterwards Governor of Massachusetts, the plate was sent back before a trial was held. Deacon Farrington also came back at the same time, February, 1797, and was officially received back into membership.

Deacon Farrington had seven sons and seven daughters, Elizabeth, Paul, Joanna, William, Thomas, Amos, Sarah, Elizabeth, Nathaniel (born April 8, 1775), John, Sophia, John, Lydia, and Polly. His last days were quietly spent in the old mansion, surrounded by children and friends, at peace with church and state. For several years before his death his health gradually failed, and he died November 1, 1808. The death of his wife occurred July 16, 1792. Both are buried in the old Western Burial Ground. On the 17th of June, 1904, an appropriate stone, which had been erected by his great-grandson, Charles Henry Newhall, of Lynn, was unveiled by Miss Ellen Mudge

## Lynn in the Revolution

Burrill in the presence of a large company of people. A marker of the S. A. R. was also placed at his grave. Near him lie Colonel John Mansfield, Captain Rufus Mansfield, Lieutenant-Colonel John Flagg, Captain Joseph Stocker, and many members of his company of minutemen.

**FEARN, JAMES**,—private, Joseph Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's regiment; enlisted May 6, 1777; discharged July 6, 1777, at Providence; service, two months, six days; also June 11 to August 11.

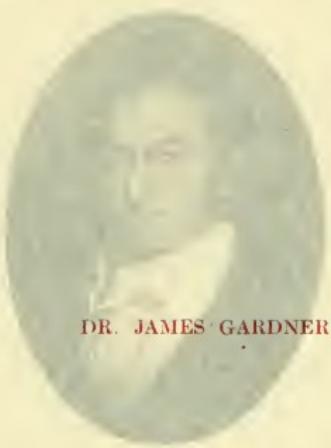
He was living in Lynn in 1800 according to United States Census.

**FELT, JONATHAN**,—son of Aaron and Mary (Waitt) Felt, was born in Saugus, April 8, 1753. He was brother of Joshua, Samuel, Joseph and Peter. Died in Packersfield, N.H., February 17, 1807. His wife was Martha, and his children, all born in Packersfield, were Jonathan, Lydia, Benjamin, Martha, Polly, Joseph, Solomon, Henry, Mercy, Milly, Betsey, and Amos.

He was a private in Captain Samuel King's company, raised for the defence of the seacoast. Enlisted July 11, 1775; service, six months, five days.

**FELT, JOSHUA**,—private, son of Aaron and Mary (Waitt) Felt, was born in Saugus, June 21, 1751, his father having removed from Chelsea. He was married by Rev. Joseph Roby, January 16, 1774, to Hannah Stocker, daughter of Ephraim and Lydia (Newhall) Stocker, born October 2, 1752. Joshua Felt was in Captain David Parker's Saugus company in the fight at Menotomy, and was wounded by the British, being the only member of Captain Parker's company, so far as is known, to be wounded. His brother Joseph was shot in the thigh, and taken prisoner the next year at Fort Washington. After the Revolution Joshua removed to Packersfield, N.H., where all but one of his children were born. The names of his children were Mercy, Polly, Elijah, and Ephraim. His brothers Jonathan, Joseph, Peter, and Samuel, all born in Lynn, were in the Revolution. He died at Westmoreland, N.H., about 1822, his wife having died before him, but it is not known where he is buried.

**FELT, JOSEPH**,—son of Aaron and Mary (Waitt) Felt, was born in Saugus, January 12, 1757, and died in Packersfield, now Nelson, N.H., in August, 1842. He was married October 15, 1785, to Elizabeth Spoff-



DR. JAMES GARDNER

1800 - 1830 - 1860 - 1880 - 1900

Lynn in the Revolution



DR. JAMES GARDNER



## Lynn in the Revolution

ford, daughter of David, Jr., and Elizabeth (Griffin) Spofford, of Townsend, Mass. She was born August 10, 1762. His children were David,

*Joseph Felt*  
Joseph, Asa, George, Samuel, Jeremiah,  
John, Elizabeth, and Sally. He is said

to have served seven years in the war.  
The following record has been found,

together with the fact that he was pensioned from April 4, 1818, at \$18 per month, he having been disabled from all labor in the winter time by reason of a wound received in the thigh at Fort Washington, in 1776: Private, Captain Ezra Town's company, Colonel James Read's regiment; age, eighteen years; stature, 5 ft., 4 in.; complexion, fair; eyes, gray; occupation, farmer; birthplace, Lynn; residence, New Ipswich; enlisted May 4, 1775; mustered July 11, 1775; appears on a company return of October, 1775; reported sick and absent; also on Israel Hutchinson's list of prisoners at Fort Lee, taken at Fort Washington, November 16, 1776, Captain Ezra Newhall's company; enlisted January 1, 1776; exchanged in January, 1777. His brother, Joshua, was wounded at Menotomy, April 19, 1775, and brothers Peter and Samuel served in the war from New Hampshire.

FLAGG, LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JOHN,—son of Rev. Ebenezer Flagg, was born in Woburn, June 12, 1743. He was descended from Thomas Flagg who settled in Watertown in 1643, and was the ancestor of all the Flaggs in this country. Thomas Flagg's fourth son, Gershon, was the father of Lieutenant Gershon Flagg who went to Woburn and was

there admitted a freeman in 1674.

Lieutenant Gershon's son Ebenezer was born December 21, 1678. Ebenezer's son, Ebenezer, was born about

1704 in Woburn and married June 2, 1725, Hannah Knight, of Woburn, and John Flagg, the subject of this sketch was their son. John Flagg graduated at Harvard College in 1761, and soon afterward took up the practice of medicine. He married June 21, 1769, Susannah Fowle, of Woburn, daughter of James and Susannah (Wyman) Fowle, born in Woburn, November 12, 1748. Soon after his marriage Dr. Flagg removed to Lynn, where his skill gained him the confidence of the people. His home here was the ancient gambrel-roofed house still standing on Marion Street, known as the "Billy Gray House" from

## Lynn in the Revolution

the fact that William Gray, Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, was born in it. It stood back from the old Boston road, shaded by tall trees, and was a stately residence for those days.

On the alarm of April 19, 1775, Dr. Flagg was a member of Captain William Farrington's 2d Lynn company of minute-men, and he marched with it to West Cambridge, where Abednego Ramsdell of the same company was killed. During the day his skill as a surgeon became of great value to his wounded comrades. On returning home, he at once sent his wife and daughter to Chester, N.H., to live with his father while the war progressed. A letter which he wrote from Lynn to his wife during this time will prove of interest as illustrating his feelings at the beginning of the great contest. It is reproduced here through the courtesy of Mrs. Mary Caroline Phillips Bennett, of Richmond, Va., daughter of Dr. James Gardner, who many years after married Susannah, the little girl called "Sukey" in the letter, and who was sent with her mother to New Hampshire.

LYNN, Aug. 1st, 1775.

*My Dear.*

It is a long time since I have even heard from you, or have wrote to you. Am afraid you begin to think that I treat you with neglect. I have put off coming to see you, in hopes that affairs would turn in such a manner as that you might return home without being subjected to much fear. And am now determined to come for you within a fortnight unless our danger increases; and if I shall be unable to come myself, will endeavor to send your brother Benjamin for you; as I cannot be reconciled to live in this solitary manner any longer. Our fears daily lessen, & we feel ourselves almost secure, the noise of cannon and the flames of Buildings set on fire give us but very little disturbance, as we have now been used to them; which would be the case with you in a short time. However, I shall not think of urging of you to return, if it is the least against your inclination, but will submit myself to continue in my widowed state a while longer. We have considerable reasons to hope that war will cease in a few months. Gage's army is very sickly, & they are almost destitute of every kind of provisions except Pork & Bread. The people in Boston begin to receive passes again to come out of Town.

There have been several small skirmishes since Sunday, but think it needless to write any particulars, as you will see an account of them in the newspapers. It is but seldom an opportunity to write presents. Have received but one letter from you yet. I fear Sukey will forget me. I am, after presenting duty to father & mother love to Eben & Molly your

constant and loving Husband

JOHN FLAGG

## Lynn in the Revolution

Whether or not the wife and daughter came back to Lynn in two weeks, it is certain that the war did not cease in two months. On August 22, 1774, Dr. Flagg had been chosen a delegate to the Ipswich convention, called to take such action as might be necessary to preserve the rights of the colonies. On February 14, 1776, he was chosen by the House of Representatives a lieutenant-colonel in Colonel Timothy Pickering's 1st Essex County regiment of Massachusetts militia, and was commissioned the same day. Soon after he was chosen as the first military officer of the town of Lynn, and it was he who swore to the enlistment of a large number of Lynn soldiers.

In 1776, 1778, 1781, 1782, and 1783 he was a member of the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety of the town of Lynn, the most important committee created during the war, by order of the Provincial Congress. He also served as treasurer of the town in 1780, 1781, 1782, 1783, and 1784. During the entire Revolution, while he did not see active service in the field, he was steadfastly attending to his military duties at home, sending recruits to the front, caring for families of soldiers away in the war, and watching the interests of the colonies. Dr. Flagg was a commissioned justice of the peace, settled the estates of many of his neighbors, and served as guardian, appraiser, legal adviser, and bondsman for them. He was a man of means,—a fact which is shown by his will on file in the probate records at Salem.

In 1793 Dr. Flagg began to languish in health, and died on the 27th of May of that year. He was buried in the old Western Burial Ground, where a large slate stone recounts his virtues at length:—

"This monument is erected to the memory of John Flagg, Esq., in whom remarkable temperance, uniform prudence, unaffected modesty, affectionate humanity and diffusive benevolence shone conspicuous among the virtues which graced his character, endeared him to his family and his friends, and secured him the respect and love of all who had the happiness to know him.

"As a physician, his skill was eminent, and his practice extensive and successful.

"To death whose triumph he had so often delayed & repelled but could not entirely prevent, he at last submitted on the 27th of May, 1793, in the 50th year of his age.

"Heav'n now repays his virtues and his deeds  
And endless life the stroke of death succeeds."

## Lynn in the Revolution

Dr. Flagg was a stout man, of commanding presence and a true type of the old school gentleman. A silhouette of him has been preserved in the family, and is reproduced in the first part of this work through the kindness of Mrs. Bennett, of Richmond. This is the only known likeness of a Revolutionary soldier of Lynn who died before 1800.

His daughter Susannah married Dr. James Gardner, his successor. She died in Lynn, February 3, 1806. Dr. Flagg's wife died November 28, 1834, aged eighty-seven, and is buried in an unmarked grave at his side.

There are now living (1904) in different parts of Virginia seventeen of Dr. Flagg's descendants, none of whom bear his surname.

A bronze marker of the S. A. R. was erected at his grave in 1903.

**FLEMING, MICHAEL.** From Hutchinson's Orderly Book he is found to be a sailor; age, thirty-five; height, 5 ft. 6 in.; complexion, light; and hair and eyes, light.

From the Massachusetts rolls his name is found in a return of men raised for the Continental service, agreeable to the resolve of December 2, 1780; engaged May 1, 1781, for the term of three years for the town of Lynn.

**FLINT, WILLIAM,**—private. It has been impossible to find the record of the birth of this man, who is placed in the Lynnfield company, but was probably not a native of Lynnfield. He was married by Rev. Joseph Roby, June 5, 1770, to Sarah Larrabee. His name is borne on the roll of Captain David Parker's Saugus company, but, as in the case of Thomas Hadley, this is probably an error. His home was in South Lynnfield, and he responded to the alarm of April 19, 1775, without doubt in the company of Captain Nathaniel Bancroft. He was killed at Menotomy with Abednego Ramsdell, Daniel Townsend, and Thomas Hadley, and is buried in the cemetery at Arlington, Mass., where a monument erected by the town in 1848 bears his name with that of others. His widow died October 12, 1813, aged seventy-eight.

In 1776 Edward Johnson, then representative to the General Court, obtained an allowance of two pounds, six shillings, for the use of Sarah Flint, wife of William Flint, killed at Menotomy.

**FLORENCE, CHARLES,**—son of Charles and Mary (Kilby) Florence, was born in Lynn, May 1, 1758. His father came from the Isle of Jersey, was a sea captain, and according to Thomas T. Stocker, his great-grandson, of East Saugus, he was lost at sea.

## Lynn in the Revolution

Charles Florence, the son, was one of the three men mentioned in the Hallowell narrative who left Philadelphia for Lynn about January 1, 1777. He had been sick for two months, and was unfit for travel in the

dead of winter, and, although he set out with Mr. Hallowell and Stephen Coats, he soon gave out, and it is not known when he succeeded in reaching

*Charles Florence* home. His service in the war is given in the Massachusetts rolls, and a letter written from Williamsburg, Va., in May, 1780, is published in the first part of this work. It is said that another letter was received from him, which was written from St. Pierre, Martinique, dated September 9, 1781, and that he was never heard from again.

The following is his service: Private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's 19th regiment; order for advance pay dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775, signed by said Florence and others; also muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 6, 1775; service, three months, two days; also Captain Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's 19th regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return dated October 6, 1775; order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Winter Hill, November 4, 1775; also list of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from 1st Essex County regiment, dated Lynn, February 16, 1778, and sworn to at Salem by John Flagg, first military officer for the town of Lynn; residence, Lynn; engaged for the town of Lynn; joined Captain Goodale's company, Colonel Rufus Putnam's regiment; term three years or during the war; also Continental Army pay accounts for service from March 14, 1777, to December 1, 1779, and from January 1, 1780, to May 7, 1780; also private, Captain John Williams's company, Colonel Rufus Putnam's regiment; return for gratuity approved April 22, 1779.—Mass. Rolls.

FLORENCE, THOMAS,—son of Charles and Mary (Kilby) Florence, was born February 7, 1754, brother of Charles noted above. He was

*Thomas Florence* married by Rev. John Treadwell, February 8, 1781, to Mary Hudson, daughter of Moses and Catherine Hudson, born February 5, 1754, died December 19, 1783. His only son was Charles, born December 19, 1783. After the death of his wife he lived with this son and died September

## Lynn in the Revolution

5, 1826, in the pleasant little Florence homestead, still standing on Lincoln Avenue, East Saugus.

Thomas Florence could speak French, was a man otherwise of somewhat superior education for his day, and in consequence was commonly called "Sir Thomas." He was well remembered by his grand-daughter, Mrs. Susannah (Florence) Tuttle, who was living in 1903, at the age of eighty-one. Some years ago Benjamin F. Newhall, in a series of personal sketches, described the home of Thomas Florence, saying that it was a few rods south of the residence of Solomon Brown, and that the small house, still standing upon the side of the ledge, was of practically the same appearance as when built sixty years before, further adding: "Thomas Florence was a hero of the American Revolution, and as a soldier did honorable service in the cause of the country. He was a gardener by trade, and for many years after the war was in the employ of Landlord Newhall. He purchased about an acre of land upon the side of the rocky hill, and cultivated every spot of the same which was unoccupied by porphyry ledges. His well cultivated garden in the nooks of the sunny side of the hill always attracted considerable attention. His house descended first to his son Charles and then to his grandson Charles."

In 1818 he appeared before the Probate Court of Essex County, and stated that he was a resident of Saugus, a cordwainer. Enlisted in 1775 as a private for eight months in Captain Ezra Newhall's company of the 27th regiment, commanded by Colonel John Mansfield. Just before his time expired, he enlisted again in 1776, for one year more. After serving in the same, was honorably discharged on the field by Colonel Hutchinson in New Jersey, January 1, 1777. Colonel Frederic Breed says that he (Breed) was an officer in the company with Florence.

Thomas Florence stated that he was sixty-six years old at the time he made his application for a pension, that he was weak and infirm and could do but little labor. He served under General Lee, and was later in the War of 1812. His claim was allowed from April 4, 1818, at \$8 per month, and \$88.23 back pay was given him. He was stricken from the roll in 1820.

The Massachusetts rolls also give additional service in Captain Goodale's company, Colonel Putnam's regiment, from February 16, for

## Lynn in the Revolution

three years or during the war. He is buried in the old Western Burial Ground, just at the left of the front gate, near the Hudsons. A marker and stone mark the spot.

**FLYNN, JOHN.**—Nothing is known of this man except the very full service which is given in the Massachusetts rolls, as follows:—

Private, Captain Daniel Whiting's company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's regiment; company return dated October 6, 1775; also list of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from 1st Essex County regiment, dated Lynn, February 16, 1778, and sworn to by John Flagg, first military officer for the town of Lynn; residence, Lynn; engaged for the town of Lynn; joined Captain Greenleaf's company, Colonel Francis's regiment; term three years or during the war; also descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army for six months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780; returned as received of Justin Ely, Commissioner, by Brigadier-General Glover at Springfield, July 13, 1780; age, forty-nine years; stature, 5 ft. 4 in.; complexion, light; engaged for the town of Lynn; marched to camp July 13, 1780, under command of Captain Thomas Pritchard; also private, Captain William Watson's (6th) company, 3d Massachusetts regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Mellen; muster-roll for December, 1782; also order for wages for February, 1783, dated cantonment, near Windsor; also muster-rolls for March and April, 1783; balance of enlistment unexpired, ten months, twenty-two days; also Captain Watson's company, 3d Massachusetts regiment, descriptive list; age, forty-nine years; complexion, dark; hair, gray; occupation, barber; stature, 5 ft. 4 in.; residence, Lynn; engaged for town of Lynn; enlisted April 16, 1781; discharged July 10, 1783; enlistment three years; reported received clothing at various times between December 29, 1782, and June 22, 1783.

**FOLSON, PETER.** Letters of administration for one of this name were asked for November 11, 1795, from Beverly. Said Folsom, a mariner, left an infant child, but no other relatives. His estate amounted to \$185.91.—Probate Records.

Descriptive list of officers and crew of the ship "Junius Brutus," commanded by Captain John Leach, sworn to at Salem, June 15, 1780; age, twenty-six years; stature, 5 ft. 7 in.; complexion, light; residence, Lynn.—Mass. Rolls.

## Lynn in the Revolution

### FORTUNE.—

List of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from 1st Essex County regiment, dated Lynn, February 16, 1778, and sworn to by John Flagg, first military officer for the town of Lynn; residence, Lynn; engaged for the town of Lynn; joined Colonel Brewer's regiment; term three years or during the war; reported a negro.—Mass. Rolls.

FOSTER, ANDREW,—was born in Lynn, July 12, 1751. He married, first, Sarah Thissel, and, second, Bethia Knowlton, of Ipswich. He was a member of Captain Bancroft's company, and saw active service April 19, 1775. During the fight he was wounded by a bullet which has since been in the possession of his family for many years.

FULLER, DAVID,—according to the church records of the Third Parish, was baptized September 30, 1750, his father being also "David." Nothing further is known of him except that he was with Captain Parker's Saugus company at the Lexington alarm.

FULLER, JONATHAN,—private, Captain Rufus Mansfield's (4th) company, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, to Concord; service, two days; also private in Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted June 4, 1775; service, two months, two days.—Mass. Rolls.

FULLER, JONATHAN,—private Captain Ezra Newhall's (Lynn) company of minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, two days; also Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment; order for advance pay dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775, signed by said Fuller and others; also Captain Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's (19th) regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return dated October 6, 1775.—Mass. Rolls.

FULLER, PETER.—On June 22 Thomas Fuller and son Potter (possibly the above Peter), who had come from Salem, were warned out of Lynn by the constable. The similarity of the names is at least suggestive that the unusual name of "Potter" might have been written "Peter" on the Saugus roll. On the other muster-rolls on file in the archives the name is given as "Potter." Assuming that the two names should be one, Private Fuller, after the Lexington alarm, enlisted, May 3, in Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment, receiving advance pay at Cambridge, June 8. After the retirement of Colonel

## Lynn in the Revolution

Mansfield he still continued in the service under Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson, of Danvers. The following November he received an order for a bounty coat, and spent the winter in camp at Winter Hill. He was discharged from service after the evacuation of Boston. Re-enlisted again in Captain Robert Dodge's company, Colonel Ebenezer Francis's regiment, and marched in the fall of 1776 to Dorchester Heights, where he was encamped for some time. Here his service ends, in so far as the records are concerned.

He is buried in the old Western Burial Ground, near the South Common Street side. A marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were placed near the spot in 1903.

GALEUCIA, CAPTAIN DANIEL,—Born in Norton, Mass., August 1, 1740; died in Lynn, December 9, 1825. The name Galuecia is spelled in several ways in the records, and there would seem to be some obscurity in regard to the marriages of Captain Daniel. That there were two Daniels, father and son, is certain, and according to Mr. Warren A.

Galeucia, of South Peabody, a descendant of the Revolutionary soldier, it appears that the latter married three times and had eight children. The

*Daniel galusia* first marriage recorded in Norton, Mass., gives Daniel "Gallusia," married December 28, 1768, by Rev. Nathan Holt, to Hannah Lindsey, of Danvers. The second marriage, probably, was that recorded in the Lynn records as taking place May 5, 1782. This was to Elizabeth Lindsey, but whether she was a sister of Hannah is not known. Mr. William Hudson, a descendant of the soldier through Martha Norton Galeucia, states that Captain Daniel was a son-in-law of Captain Eleazer Lindsey, who was cashiered, and that he took the place of the latter upon his removal from command. This would seem to indicate that Hannah or Elizabeth, or both, were daughters of Captain Eleazer Lindsey. The third marriage would seem to be that, July 26, 1812, between Daniel Galeucia and Mrs. Elizabeth (Tarbox) Thomas, given in the Lynn records as "Eliza Thomas." Two other marriages recorded are probably those of his son Daniel.

The farm of Captain Galeucia was the land now owned by John L. Shorey, and there he died in his eighty-sixth year. Those who remembered him in his latter years described him as a tall, fine-looking man,

## Lynn in the Revolution

though somewhat bent, with white hair which fell over his shoulders. At the age of seventy-five he hung himself in the old barn, but was discovered before it was too late. Upon recovering consciousness, he is said to have asked for water and to have remarked, "I believe now I shall live out my appointed time."

For a time Captain Galeucia owned the old house which stood at the corner of Franklin and Boston Streets.

From his first burial-place, back of Brown's Pond, his remains were removed to a tomb near the Peabody end of the pond. From thence, with five others, he was buried in Cedar Grove Cemetery, South Peabody, and a stone suitably inscribed, together with a marker of the S. A. R., was placed at his grave by the Peabody Historical Society.

The following is the Revolutionary service of Captain Galeucia: Lieutenant, Captain E. Lindsey's company, Colonel Woodbridge's regiment; list of men who received advance pay for one month in 1775, at Cambridge, for engaging in the eight months' service; also lieutenant, Captain Eleazer Lindsey's company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's regiment; return dated July 21, 1775, signed by Galeucia; also lieutenant in command of Captain Lindsey's company, Colonel Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; engaged May 12, 1775; also captain, 10th company, Colonel Woodbridge's regiment; company return (probably October, 1775).—Mass. Rolls. Captain Galeucia was evidently made captain of his company when Captain Lindsey was cashiered for neglect of duty.

GOLDTHWAITE, BENJAMIN,—son of Major Benjamin and Charity (Edwards, Crafts) Goldthwaite, was born in Boston in 1743, and was descended from Thomas, the emigrant ancestor. Benjamin Goldthwaite was married in Saugus by Rev. Mr. Roby, May 3, 1767, to Lois Boardman, daughter of John and Eunice (Cheever) Boardman, of Cambridge.

*Beny n Goldthwaite*  
He lived for a time in Malden, was by occupation a heel-maker. May 28, 1770, he bought a farm of fifteen acres and buildings in Malden. When the war broke out, he was enrolled a member of Captain Parker's Saugus company, in which were many of the relatives of his wife. After the battle of Lexington he sold his farm in Malden and moved to Boston, where for some years he kept a tavern on Back Street. In 1796, he was

## Lynn in the Revolution

living on Margaret Street, according to the Boston directory of that date. His children, all by his first wife, Lois, were John, Lois, Esther, Eunice, Ezekiel, Sally, and Hannah. His wife Lois died in 1812, and he married, second, April 9, 1812, Elizabeth Wadsworth Barrett, daughter of Joseph and Ruth (Smallidge) Barrett, of Boston, born in 1772.

Mr. Goldthwaite's home in Malden was probably near the Sangus line, for he appears to have been associated with that parish, being clerk of the same in 1777, and previously serving as tithing-man. His father, Major Benjamin, of Boston, was a captain in the Louisburg expedition, served through the French and Indian War, rising to the rank of major and then colonel. His brother Jacob was a captain in the Revolution from Stoughton.

Benjamin Goldthwaite died in Malden, July 26, 1835, aged ninety-one. His wife Elizabeth died in Malden, December 10, 1845, at the age of seventy-three. Their gravestones may be seen in the Salem Street cemetery, Malden.

**GOTT, CAESAR**, also "Cuff."—In a descriptive list probably of 1780, he is noted as aged seventeen; five feet, eight inches tall; black and a laborer.

Return of men raised for Continental service, agreeable to resolve of December 2, 1780; engaged May 17, 1781; engaged for town of Lynn: term three years; also private, Captain Jeremiah Miller's company, Colonel Joseph Vose's regiment; muster-roll for June and July, 1781, dated Phillipsburgh; reported on command at West Point; also muster-roll for August, 1781; also September and November, 1781, reported sick at New Windsor; also list of men belonging to 1st Massachusetts brigade, returned as sick in hospital at New Windsor; dated December 24, 1781; also private, Captain Jeremiah Miller's company, Colonel Joseph Vose's regiment; muster-rolls for January and February, 1782, dated York Huts; enlisted April, 1781.—Mass. Rolls.

**GOWING, DANIEL**,—son of Gideon and Elizabeth, was born May 26, 1739; married April 24, 1781, by Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, to Hannah Butler, of Danvers. He died probably in 1782, as letters of administration were asked for October 7 of that year, in which his wife Hannah is mentioned.

Another Daniel Gowing married Mercy or Martha Bowers, according to the Lynn records, December 25, 1764. It is impossible to tell which

## Lynn in the Revolution

of these was the Revolutionary soldier. The military record is as follows: —

Private, Captain Gideon Foster's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 9, 1775; service, two months, twenty-seven days; also Captain John Baker's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return probably October, 1775.

Also receipt for advance pay signed by said Gowen and others, dated Cambridge, July 4, 1775; order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money, dated camp at Winter Hill, October 27, 1775.—Mass. Rolls.

**GOWING, JAMES**,—private, probably son of Samuel Gowing, was baptized in Lynnfield, August 8, 1736. He served in the French and Indian War, having been in Captain Newhall's company, Colonel Plaisted's regiment, which marched towards Springfield, August 15, 1757, on the way to relieve Fort William Henry. He served at the Lexington alarm with the Lynnfield company. In the accounts rendered by the British of losses incurred on the 19th of April, twenty-six men are reported as missing. These men were undoubtedly taken prisoners, among whom can be quoted Lieutenant Goold, who was later exchanged for Josiah Breed, of Captain Rufus Mansfield's company. On the muster-roll of Captain Nathaniel Bancroft's company a note indicates that James Gowing was detailed to go to Ipswich jail with a number of prisoners. For this service he was given three days' pay, more than that received by any member of his company. It should be remembered that Townsend, Flint, and Hadley were killed, and Monroe, Foster, and Wellman wounded, all Lynnfield men. It would also seem that their comrades won distinction by taking British prisoners.

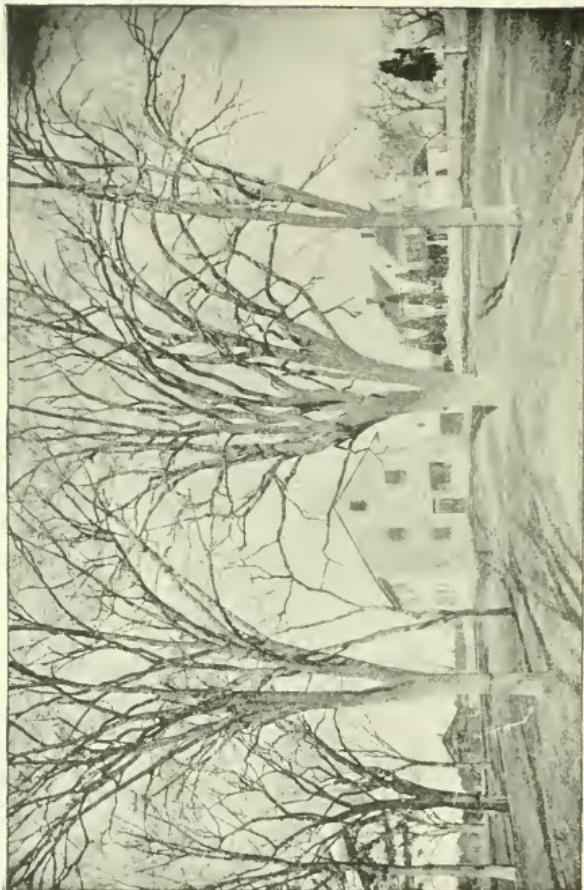
James Gowing appears on the town records as warden in 1776, but nothing further is known of him.

**GOWING, JOHN**,—sergeant in Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minutemen which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, twenty-one days.

The above is the only record of this man which has been found. He was probably of Lynnfield and the John Gowing who married Mrs. Lydia Bryant, September 12, 1775.

**GOWING, JOSEPH**,—first lieutenant, son of Thomas and Sarah (Hawkes) Gowing, was born in Lynnfield, May 7, 1730. There were four of





OLD CHURCH, LYNNFIELD CENTRE.

## Lynn in the Revolution

the name of Gowing in the Revolution from Lynnfield, and the name was very prominent in the Second Parish, yet little has been preserved of the family records. Joseph was probably brother of John and per-

haps of Daniel. In 1766 he was an

*Joseph Gowing* ensign of the 3d company of Lynn militia, 1st Essex County regiment.

In 1771 he was captain. In 1774,

he was chosen captain of the new company of minute-men, but gave way to Deacon Nathaniel Bancroft, who had previously served in that capacity in 1767. Joseph Gowing was married, March 2, 1763, by Rev. Benjamin Adams, to Mrs. Deliverance Gowing. His only military service was at the time of the Lexington alarm. It was from his house, the "Joseph Gowing Tavern," that the company mustered on the morning of April 19. Near by in the old meeting-house was stored the stock of powder for the company. The Gowing Tavern was burned on the night of June 18, 1896.

Joseph Gowing held the town offices of field-driver, fence-viewer, warden, surveyor of highways, treasurer of the parish, selectman, and assessor. He was called "Captain" in his later years. He died October 30, 1811, and his wife died April 17, 1806. Both are buried in the old cemetery at Lynnfield Centre, where a marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were placed at his grave in 1904. It is curious to note that, while the family was at one time very prominent in the town, but one stone in the old burial-ground bears the name of Gowing.

GRAVES, JACOB C.—private, was not a native of Lynn, so far as is known. The only reference to him in the Lynn records appears in 1766, when Mrs. Sarah Graves, together with her children, Abigail, Hannah, Jerusha, and Jacob, were warned out of Lynn, her husband being Jacob Graves, shipwright, formerly of Boston. Boston town records give the marriage of Jacob Graves, of Boston, and Sarah Pierce, April 7, 1737, Rev. John Webb performing the ceremony. A careful search of the records of neighboring towns gives no further light, and it is possible that the above Jacob Graves is not the man borne on the roll of Captain Farrington's company. His service of two days at the time of the Lexington alarm is the only authentic record known. He may have been the Jacob Graves who was captured by the British and

## Lynn in the Revolution

brought to Boston, October 8, 1778, in the cartel "Silver Eel," to be exchanged for British prisoners. He is noted by the commissary of prisoners as a seaman. Administration was granted upon his estate, October 3, 1785, at which time he was described as a shipwright. A marble gravestone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected to his memory in the old Western Burial Ground in 1904.

**GREEN, JAMES.**—Nothing is positively known of this man who was a private in Captain Rufus Mansfield's (4th) company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775. A James Green was warned out of town November 17, 1756; also married March 25, 1759, Lydia Ramsdell, who died in 1760. He married again, March 5, 1761, Sarah Moulton, sister of Ezekiel and Ezra Moulton. According to the Lynn records a James Green died in Lynn on March 13, 1831.

**HADLEY, THOMAS.**—probably son of Anthony and Abigail Hadley, was born in Stoneham, Mass., March 4, 1726. On April 11, 1752, he was published to Mary Cox, of Stoneham, and on April 12, 1762, he came from Stoneham to Lynnfield. He was warned out of town two days later. He continued to live in Lynnfield, however, where he had married his second wife on the 26th of November, 1761. She was Rebecca Hinkson, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth (Jeffords) Hinkson, born July 28, 1722. His home was between South Lynnfield and Lynnfield Centre, east of the Gerry cider-mill. The old house occupied by him has long since disappeared, and the house now standing on the spot is the home of Mr. Sprague. The wife of Thomas Hadley was accidentally drowned January 9, 1771, in crossing the stream above the mill pond (Pilling's Pond). She had left her house to visit an acquaintance. Not returning, search was made, and her body found on the 26th.

Mr. Hadley appears on the muster-roll of Captain David Parker's Saugus company of minute-men, but this is probably an error. The rolls were made up many months after the battle of Lexington, and it is not strange that errors should have occurred. Mr. Hadley was a Lynnfield man, and undoubtedly marched with his neighbors in Captain Bancroft's company, reaching the scene of the conflict in Menotomy, where the enemy was met on the return to Boston. Like his friend and neighbor, Daniel Townsend, he was caught between the flank guard and main line of the British, and was instantly killed. This was at

## Lynn in the Revolution

about half-past five in the afternoon. His body was later in the evening taken into the home of Jason Russell, and there laid with those of his comrades. His remains were buried with others in the field back of the house where he was killed, and there rested until 1848, when the town of Arlington caused the bodies of these patriots to be removed to the Arlington cemetery and a monument erected to their memory. Mr. Hadley was one of the oldest men in the company, being over fifty years of age.

HALL, JAMES,—son of Ephraim and Mary (Brown) Hall, was born October 12, 1757. Only his Revolutionary record is known, as follows:—

Return of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from 1st Essex County regiment, dated Lynn, February 16, 1778, and sworn to at Salem by John Flagg, first military officer of the town of Lynn; residence, Lynn; engaged for the town of Lynn; joined Captain Brown's company, Colonel Putnam's regiment; term three years or during the war; also private, Colonel Rufus Putnam's regiment; Continental Army pay accounts for service from January 28, 1777, to June 30, 1779; deserted; also Captain John Williams's company, Colonel Rufus Putnam's (4th) regiment; return dated Albany, February 9, 1778; mustered by John Cushing, Esq.; also descriptive list of deserters, dated November 20, 1780; age, twenty years; stature, 5 ft. 6 in.; complexion, dark; hair, brown; occupation, seaman; residence, Lynn; engaged for the town of Lynn for three years or during war; deserted June 30, 1779.—Mass. Rolls.

HALL, JOHN,—of Kittery, was engaged for service for the town of Lynn, February 16, 1778, by John Flagg.—Mass. Rolls.

HALL, THOMAS,—son of Ephraim and Mary (Brown) Hall, was born September 26, 1755; married April 5, 1781, by Rev. John Treadwell, to Jerusha Brown, daughter of Joseph and Esther (Merriam) Brown, born October 27, 1754. The death of Thomas Hall occurred June 11, 1805, and, in the administration which was asked for in August following, the estate included "an old house on land of John Willis." John Willis was brother-in-law of Thomas Hall, having married Dorcas, Thomas's sister. Both men were soldiers of the Revolution, having at one time enlisted together on the same day in Zadock Buffinton's company.

The children of Thomas and Jerusha Hall, so far as is known, were Sally, Hannah, Ebenezer, John, and James.

## Lynn in the Revolution

The Revolutionary record is given as follows:—

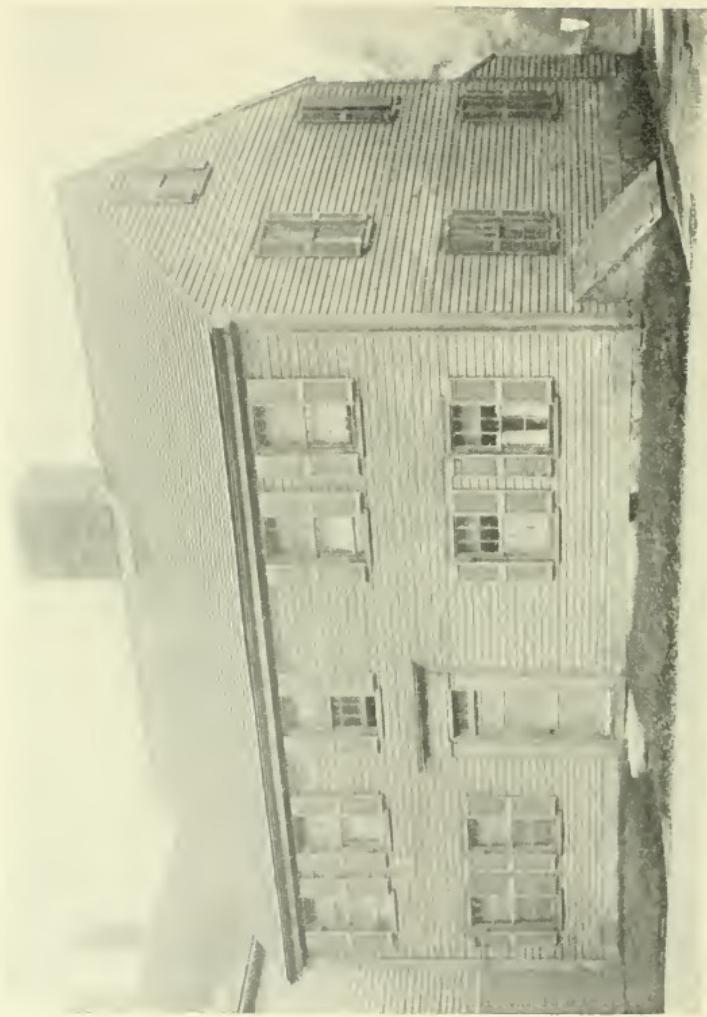
Private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minute-men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, seventeen days; also order on Colonel Asa Whetcomb, payable to Captain Ezra Newhall, dated Cambridge, June 10, 1775, signed by said Hall and others for advance pay for one month; also private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's (19th) regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 6, 1775; service, three months, two days; also Captain Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return dated October 6, 1775; also order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated camp at Winter Hill, November 4, 1775; also, probably private, Captain Zadock Buffinton's company, Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment; enlisted August 19, 1777; service to November 30, 1777, three months, twelve days, in northern department; company raised to serve until November 30, 1777, was discharged at Cambridge. Roll sworn to at Salem.—Mass. Rolls.

**HALLOWELL, EDWARD.**—The Hallowells of Lynn were descended from Joseph Holloway or Holway, who came to Lynn from England in 1636. Edward Hallowell, son of Samuel and Charyty (Mansfield) Hallowell, was born May 10, 1728. According to the Massachusetts rolls he was a private in Captain James Burt's company, Colonel Asa Whetcomb's regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted April 24, 1775; service, eight days; reported deserted May 2, 1775. He was at Fort William Henry, December 11, 1756.

**HALLOWELL, HENRY.**—son of Samuel and Mehitable (Breed) Hallowell, was born November 21, 1754, and died April 3, 1839, at the age of eighty-four years, four months. He was one of three brothers to fight in the War for Independence, and a man of special interest to the readers of this book from the fact of his having left the long account of his experience which is here published for the first time. One of the few men now living who remembers him is Mr. Benjamin S. Skinner, now eighty-seven years of age. He describes Mr. Hallowell as a little man, rather stout in his later days, with a round, smooth, jolly face. He was known to everybody, and his poetry was rather famous among his townsmen. Everybody called him "Uncle Henry." "How old does a man have to be in order to be called 'Uncle' by everybody?"



THE OLD HALLOWELL HOUSE, LYNN COMMON



## Lynn in the Revolution

he once asked. ' We know not the reply, only the fact of his familiar title, which indicates, if not his age, the esteem and affection in which he was held.

The home of Henry Hallowell was the old Hallowell house on the north side of the Common, a little west of the spot where the public library now stands. The old house was torn down a few years ago, and a modern house built on the site by his grandsons. Mr. Hallowell was twice married, the first time on March 30, 1780, by Rev. John Treadwell, to Lucretia Newhall, and the second time to Martha Newhall, January 6, 1813, by Bishop Joseph Soule. By the former union he had six children, Henry, James, Sarah, Polly, John, and Lucretia. All of these children lived to grow up. He had none by the second marriage. His trade was that of a shoemaker, and after the manner of those days, he hired apprentices. He worked at the business for many years. His public career may be said to have begun when he enlisted in the Continental Army, January 1, 1776. For four years, or until January, 1780, he served his country faithfully and well. During a part of this period, because of his skill in penmanship, he was detailed for service as private secretary to General John Glover, of Marblehead. His experiences in the war are best told by himself in his narrative. The principal events of his life are set forth in his own simple account. The office of town clerk which he held for sixteen years was one which he performed most faithfully, the books being kept with great care and neatness. Not a blot is to be found on his pages, and many of the entries are made with remarkable force and clearness.

The Lynn *Transcript* of September 19, 1876, published a short sketch of his life from which the following extracts are made: "His habits were frugal and economical, and, like most of those old worthies with whom he was contemporary, his wants were extremely moderate. In those days, rents were cheap and taxes low. Men worked for a dollar a day, and thought it good wages. In Breed's End if a shoemaker made a living and had thirty cents left at the end of the week, he was considered to be getting rich. It was so all over town among the better class of shoemakers, and Mr. Hallowell was not an exception. He lived a quiet, simple, Christian life, cheered by the society of a few congenial friends who knew him well and loved his society. He never

## Lynn in the Revolution

aspired to what he could not reach, but was content with what God gave him. He had learned this lesson:—

“The farm, the ship, the humble shop, have each  
Gains which the severest studies never reach.”

His own sketch of his life is as follows:—

“I was born on the 21 of November 1754 on Warter Hill so call'd in Lynn Massachusetts, of poor parentage. My mother Died when I was 2 weeks old and my education small there being only one town school. When between 13 and 14 years of Age I was put out to Rufus Mansfield to learn the Shoemakers Business and servd about 6 year, then was so out of health that my brother Theops. Ingaged to see my master satisified for what time I had to serve. Some time after I let myself to Decon John Burrage for four Dollars a month to Do light work on his farm and after a While I paid sd master & while on his farm I teachd an evening school, Being about twenty years of age. This was before the Revolution when between twenty and twenty-one I ingaged and servd six months in 1775 in the state service and afterwards servd in the Continental Army until 1780. On the 20th March same year Was married and that Spring Begun the shoemaking and fishing Business and in a few years had twelve in family Including journeymen & printisses and my father and for several springs teachd an Evening school. In 1791 joyned the Methodist church as a member and not long after chosen clerk of sd society and still carried on fishing and shoemaking tho in a smaller Way.

“Also chosen Clerk of Capt. Robinson's company of Militia and one year chosen assessor. As to my business of Shoemaking & fishing my Shoes I carried to Salem on foot fifteen years & fishing I followed fifty years more or less and out lived three open Botes & 1 Deck Bote. In 1804 was chosen Town Clerk Selectman & Assessor 14 year and then seprate clerk for two years, then left town business in 1820.

“Privious to this was chosen representative for one year in 1809. And Also been appointed Agent for repairing the great Bridge Between Saugus & Lynn and appointed juryman twice. In 1814 myself and selectmen had to represent to the general court the propriety of sending 6 representatives to sd court there election being contested tho they held there seats. Myself only had to appear at sd court to Answer to the Name of Sylvan being spelt wrong not by me.

## Lynn in the Revolution

"I had to appear at Salem Suprem Court respecting a pretended riot which was none. I had to appear at Court in Salem also respecting Jeremiah Bulfinch Being Chosen Town Clerk Pro tem While poling the voters on the Common.

"I have had to notify a number of people to refrain from strong Drink otherway the selectmen Would git a guarden for them. And after so many Disgreeable seesns I refusd to be considered a Candate any Longer and Now Depend mostly on Government for support Being now rising Seventy Nine years of age.

"In town meeting held on the 6th of March 1820 A resolve was past by sd town that the citizens Duly Appreciateing the Long and faithful service of Henry Hallowell town Clerk during a period of Sixteen years do hereby Concur in tendering there United thanks with there Best Wishes for the Continuance of his health and happyness."

HALLOWELL, SAMUEL,—son of Samuel and Mehitable (Breed) Hallowell; was born February 9, 1748–49; married December 19, 1758, by William Collins, Esq., to Mary Alley. He was brother of Henry and Theophilus, both Revolutionary soldiers. His home was in an old house still standing on Tremont Street, moved there from the foot of the Common, where the Methodist church now stands. His death occurred April 3, 1796.

Revolutionary record: Private, Captain Samuel King's company, company return for advance pay dated Salem, September 25, 1775; also private, same company, enlisted July 14, 1775; service, six months, two days; company stationed at Salem and Lynn for defence of sea-coast; Captain Simeon Brown's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards; service from April 2, 1778, to July 3, 1778, three months, one day. Roll dated camp at Winter Hill.

Matross, Captain Winthrop Gray's company, Colonel Craft's regiment; abstract for advance pay sworn to at Boston, June 8, 1776.

Private, Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment; enlisted October 18, 1779, discharged November 22, 1779; service, one month, fifteen days; at Claverack, including twelve days' (240 miles) travel home; regiment detached from militia of Suffolk and Essex Counties to reinforce army under Washington.

Also Captain Simeon Brown's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, of guards; service from July 2, 1778, to July 12, 1778, ten

## Lynn in the Revolution

days; company raised for ten days' service. Roll dated camp at Winter Hill.—Mass. Rolls.

HOLLOWELL, THEOPHILUS,—private, son of Samuel and Mehitable (Breed) Hallowell, was born on Water Hill, Lynn, September 21, 1750. He was descended from Joseph Holloway or Holway, as the name was first spelled, who came to Lynn in 1636. He was a member of Captain Farrington's company, and marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775,

doing active duty with his fellow-townsman.

*Theophilus Hallowell*  
He was married November 13, 1777, by Rev. Mr. Treadwell,

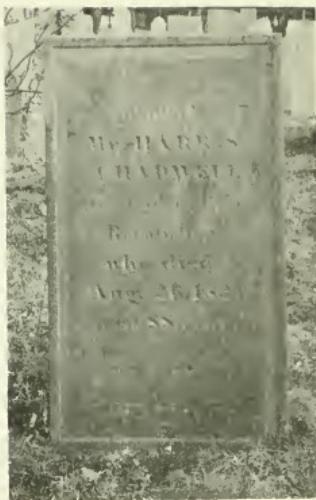
to Bridget Newhall, born in Lynn,

February 15, 1753. He had eight children, including three pairs of twins, Benjamin and Samuel, born 1778, Martha, born 1780, Mehitable, 1783, Theophilus and Bridget, born 1788, and Theophilus and Lydia, born 1791. Like most of his townsman; Mr. Hallowell was a cordwainer and followed his occupation in a little shop which adjoined his house, then located on the northerly side of the Common a little east of Hanover Street. He was a short man, weighing barely a hundred pounds, but active and of great endurance. It is related that in his later years he often walked to Boston and dragged a side of leather home with him. In 1780 he was chosen deacon of the First Church, and remained a member of that society until the famous secession to the Methodists in 1792, when he joined the tide and went over to the new society. The two deacons—the other being Captain William Farrington—took with them the communion plate of the church, an act which became a bone of contention for many years and the subject of litigation. At length Captain Farrington relented and returned to his old pew, taking with him the disputed plate, but Deacon Hallowell ever remained a staunch Methodist. He was a regular attendant at the "Old Bowery" meeting-house, always appearing in a small red cap. Some of the aged people of to-day remember him, for he was one of the last survivors of the battle of Lexington in the town. His wife died August 13, 1803, and was buried in the old Western Burial Ground. He was married, second, April 30, 1806, by Rev. Peter Jayne, to Susannah Breed, daughter of Ephraim and Martha (Mansfield Newhall) Breed, born in Lynn in 1768. By her he had one child, Susan. She was a direct descendant from Allen Breed, who came to America in 1630.





GRAVESTONE OF CAPTAIN  
EBENEZER HART



GRAVESTONE OF HARRIS  
CHADWELL

## Lynn in the Revolution

Mr. Hallowell was one of the most respected men of the town. His death occurred September 28, 1833, at the age of eighty-three. His wife, Susannah, died August 31, 1824, aged fifty-six. They were first interred in the old Western Burial Ground, but were removed some years ago to Pine Grove Cemetery. Two simple stones mark their graves on Virgilia Avenue. A marker of the S. A. R. has been placed at his grave.

HARRIS, PETER,—Captain Newhall's company; list of men taken from the orderly book of Colonel Israel Hutchinson, of the 27th regiment dated Fort Lee; reported taken prisoner at Fort Washington, November 16, 1776.—Mass. Rolls.

HART, EBENEZER,—descended from Isaac Hart, who came to Lynn in 1640, and a soldier in King Philip's War, was the son of John Hart, Jr., and Lydia Curtis, born November 15, 1762; married October 25, 1792,

*Ebenezer Hart*  
Polly, daughter of Amos and Abigail Smith. He died in Lynn, March 26, 1840, at the age of seventy-seven, and is buried in the West Ground at Lynnfield Centre. His widow Polly continued to receive the pension which had been granted him under the act of 1818. Her death occurred October 3, 1843, at the age of seventy-seven.

A very full sketch of the life of Captain Ebenezer Hart is given in Mr. Wellman's History of Lynnfield, in which he says that Ebenezer Hart served in the army from the beginning to the end of the war. Continuing, he adds: "He lived in the northerly part of the town, where he reared a large family of children, giving them all a very good common-school education. Being intelligent and well-informed on matters and things in general, he took much interest in the subject of education as well as in other matters of public interest. For the opportunities he had, he was a man of extensive and varied reading, and so well posted in political as well as theological history as to make him an able debater and a formidable antagonist. In private life he was a man of quiet manners, kind and courteous, but independent and flat-footed in his opinions, and fearless in expressing them, a faithful friend as well as a determined opponent. In the War of 1812 party spirit ran very high, and political subjects were discussed with great warmth and animosity. He belonged at that time to the Jefferson school of Dem-

## Lynn in the Revolution

ocrats, and there were but two others in Lynnfield. Until the year 1814 the voters of Lynn and Lynnfield voted together for state officers, and it belonged to Lynnfield to have one of the five representatives for both towns. Captain Hart was one of those taken as a candidate from Lynnfield, and having a majority of the Lynn voters on his side, was elected over all opposition in his own town."

Ebenezer Hart entered the army when he was hardly fourteen years of age, and was a corporal at eighteen. An amusing anecdote has come down connected with his service as a soldier, in which it is related that at one time some of the members of his company, in foraging, helped themselves to some honey belonging to an old Dutchman. The latter entered complaint to the captain of the company, who professed not to doubt that his rascally fellows had it hidden away somewhere. Receiving a hint as to the place where it was, he told the Dutchman to take one side to search while he took the other. Coming to the keg which held the honey, he thrust his finger into it and said: "What's this, boys,—soap? That's right! Wash and be clean,—it's the beauty of a soldier!" Of course the honey was not found by the poor Dutchman, and he was sadly berated besides for presuming to doubt the honesty of such fine fellows.

Mr. Henry Danforth remembered Mr. Hart well, and said that it was the delight of the latter in his old age to come down to the tavern at the Centre, kept by his old comrade, Ebenezer Parsons, and there fight his battles over again. There was a constant flow of raillery between the two old veterans, each striving to make the record of the other appear at a disadvantage, to the great amusement of the small boys who happened to hear them.

The home of Mr. Hart was a small story and a half house on Lowell Street, just beyond the Peabody road. The house was burned some years ago. His grandson, Henry E. Smith, who lives near the spot, remembers him, and says that his grandfather Hart was at the surrender of Cornwallis, and that he was the second man within the breastworks on that occasion. He has also heard it said that his grandfather was a very strong, wiry man, and in his younger days could easily vault a seven-foot pole. His military record is given fully in the Massachusetts rolls, and also somewhat by himself in his pension application. From the rolls the following is taken: List of men raised to serve in the Con-

## Lynn in the Revolution

tinenital Army from 1st Essex County regiment, dated Lynn, February 16, 1778, and sworn to at Salem by John Flagg, first military officer for the town of Lynn; residence, Lynn; engaged for town of Lynn; joined Captain Winship's company, Colonel Putnam's regiment; term three years or during the war; also private, Colonel Rufus Putnam's regiment; Continental Army pay accounts for service from February 15, 1777, to December 31, 1779; also Captain John Williams's company, Colonel Putnam's (4th) regiment; return dated Albany, February 9, 1778; mustered by John Cushing, Esq.; corporal, light infantry company, Colonel Putnam's regiment; Continental Army pay accounts for service from January 1, 1780, to December 31, 1780; reported as serving five months as private, seven months as corporal; also descriptive list dated West Point, January 10, 1781; light infantry company, Colonel Putnam's (5th) regiment; rank, corporal; age, eighteen years, one month; stature, 5 ft., 11 in.; complexion, dark; hair, dark; eyes, dark; residence, Lynn; enlisted February 15, 1777, by Captain Winship; enlistment during the war; also corporal, Captain Joshua Benson's light infantry company, Colonel Putnam's regiment; muster-roll for January, 1781, dated garrison at West Point.

In his pension claim his family is mentioned, then consisting of his wife and six children. The children, all above thirteen years of age, were Charlotte, Abigail, Lucy, Endicott, Casandra, and Adeline.

HART, JACOB,—son of John and Lydia (Curtis) Hart, was baptized November 12, 1758; married, first, Hannah Cox, of Beverly, April 24, 1777, and, second, Hannah Brown, of Wenham, June 11, 1809; died June 5, 1833. At the time of his application for a pension he appeared before the Probate Court, April 15, 1818, at the age of fifty-nine, infirm

*Jacob Hart*  
and in reduced circumstances, and made affidavit that in March, 1777, he enlisted as sergeant in Captain Ebenezer Winship's company of foot, Colonel Rufus Putnam's regiment, Massachusetts line, during the war. He served as orderly sergeant during the whole term; was in several engagements, and was honorably discharged at West Point at the conclusion of the treaty of peace. Ebenezer Hart, his brother, says that he served with Jacob from May, 1777, to January, 1782. At the time of his application, 1818, he was a carpenter by trade, but unable to work

## Lynn in the Revolution

half his time, and had a wife and three children, Thomas, aged eight, Lydia, eleven, and Mary fourteen. He was pensioned from April 15, 1818, at the rate of eight dollars per month, and received \$37.33 back pay. His last days were spent in Wenham, where he died. He is probably buried in Beverly.

A descriptive list dated West Point gives Jacob Hart as twenty-two years of age; stature, 5 ft. 11 in.; and complexion, hair, and eyes, light; residence, Lynn.

HART, JOHN.—private, was born in 1733. He married April 19, 1757, Lydia Curtis, born 1734. Their children were Jacob, baptized November 12, 1758; John, October 13, 1760; Ebenezer, November 21, 1762; Sarah, August 23, 1769; Daniel, November 10, 1771; Joseph, November 14, 1773; Lydia, August 25, 1775; Mary, July 18, 1779.



Jacob and Ebenezer were both Revolutionary soldiers and pensioners. Mr. Hart was a soldier of the French and Indian War, enlisting as a private

in Captain Newhall's company, Colonel Plaisted's regiment, which marched toward Springfield, August 15, 1758. At the opening of the Revolution he was a member of Captain Nathaniel Bancroft's company of minute-men, and marched with the company on the Lexington alarm. On May 5, 1775, he enlisted as a private in Captain Ebenezer Winship's company, Colonel John Nixon's (5th) Massachusetts regiment, giving his receipt for advance pay at Cambridge, June 22. He was stationed with the main guard at Prospect Hill during the fall and winter following, receiving an order for a bounty coat December 22, 1775. His military service probably ended with the expiration of his enlistment, January 1, 1776.

He was a farmer, and took but little part in the affairs of the town. He died April 11, 1811, at the age of seventy-five. His wife, Lydia, died April 10, 1818, aged eighty-four. They are buried in the old cemetery at Lynnfield Centre, where a marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected to his memory in 1904.

HART, JOSEPH.—Son of Samuel and Phoebe (Ivory) Hart, was born August 17, 1739; married November 11, 1766, by Rev. John Treadwell, to Eunice Burrill, daughter of Samuel and Anna (Alden) Burrill, born August 24, 1747. Their children were Anna, Joseph, Eunice, Phoebe, Joseph Burrill, Samuel, and Sarah.

## Lynn in the Revolution

Joseph, the father, died December 15, 1806, and his wife, Eunice, died November 25, 1816. They are buried with their children in the old Western Burial Ground. The home of this family of Harts was in the old Hart house, at the corner of North Federal and Boston Streets, and the farm extended from Boston to Walnut Streets. The fields were planted largely with flax, and are said to have looked very beautiful with their acres of blue blossoms. The flax was used for the manufacture of tow cloth.

Joseph Hart held the town offices of warden in 1771, tithing-man in 1779, constable in 1782, and treasurer in 1785, 1786, 1787, 1788. He was a soldier in the French and Indian War, being a private in Captain William Flint's company at Crown Point. In the Revolution he was a sergeant in Captain Rufus Mansfield's (4th) Lynn company, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, and may have seen other service. Judge James R. Newhall was his grandson.

HART, MOSES,—son of Aaron and Tabitha (Collins) Hart, born February 15, 1727, is the only one given in the Lynn records, and is probably the right man.

This old soldier, with a long and honorable service in the French and Indian War, is recorded with a less creditable connection with the War of the Revolution. He was a captain in Colonel Paul Dudley's regiment from April 24 to August 1, 1775. Force's Archives (vol. iii., p. 666) gives a court-martial in which he figured as follows:—

“HEADQUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, Sept. 5, 1775.

“The General Court Martial, whereof Col. Experience Storrs was president, is dissolved. Capt. Moses Hart, of the 28th regt. (Col. Sargent's) tried by the above mentioned Court Martial, is found guilty of ‘drawing for more provisions than he was entitled to, and for unjustly confining and abusing his men,’ he is unanimously sentenced to be cashiered. The General approves the sentence and orders it to take place immediately.”

Nothing further is found of him in the records, and it is not improbable that he left Lynn after the above event.

HART, ZERUBBABEL,—private, son of John and Mehitable (Endicott) Hart was born in 1738. His name came down to him from Zerubbabel Endicott, son of Governor John Endicott, and great-great-grandfather

## Lynn in the Revolution

to Zerubbabel Hart. Mr. Hart enlisted April 13, 1758, in the service of King George II., in Captain Isaac Osgood's company, Colonel Ebenezer Nichols's regiment. This regiment was raised for the total reduction of Canada, and marched to Albany. There, under General Abercrombie, Hart served until November 12 of that year, having seen hard fighting about Lake George. He was married in Danvers, June 22, 1762, by Rev. Nathaniel Holt, to Eunice Curtis. Two of his children were Eunice, who died January 4, 1775, and Zerubbabel, Jr., who died July 4, 1790, aged twenty-six.

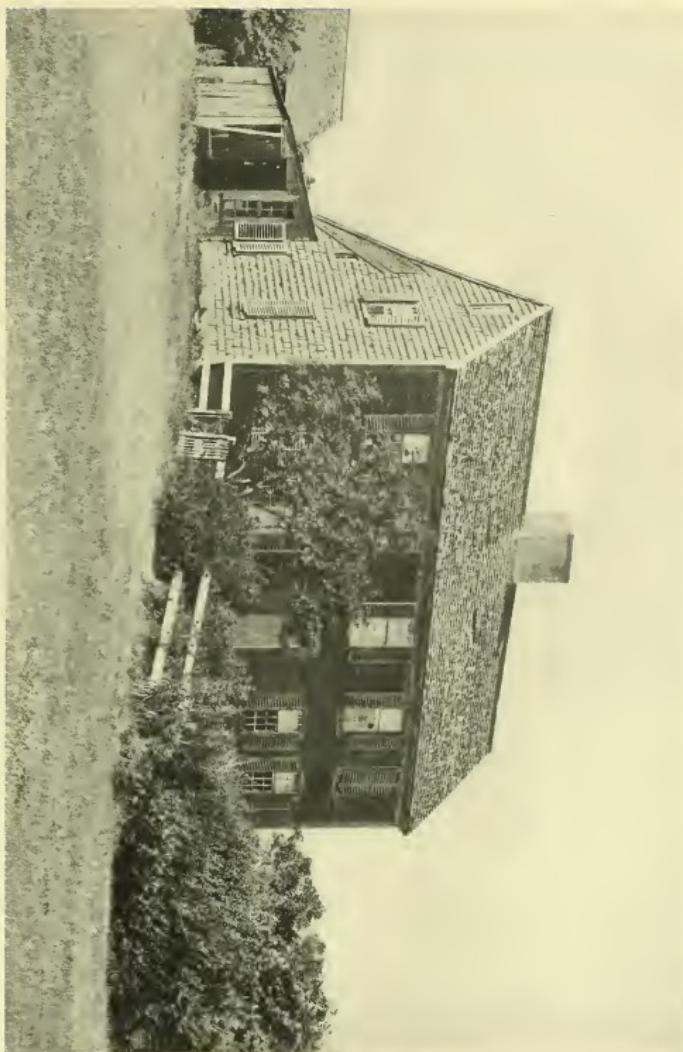
Having seen service in the French War, it was but natural that Zerubbabel Hart should become a member of Captain Bancroft's company, and on the morning of the battle of Lexington he met with his neighbors, and marched over to meet the British. The conversation between captain and private has been related. Had his admonition to beware of the flank guard been heeded, it would have saved the lives of three of his comrades. Mr. Hart died February 14, 1797, aged fifty-nine, and was buried in the old cemetery at Lynnfield Centre. Dr. Martin Herrick, another Revolutionary veteran, appraised his estate, which amounted to \$1,800.

A marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected at his grave in 1904.

HAWKES, ADAM,—private, son of John and Hannah (Priest) Hawkes, was born in North Saugus, December 8, 1743. The line to the emigrant ancestor was Adam<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Adam<sup>1</sup>. He lived in the venerable house still standing on Forest Street, which was the only one on the road at the time. This house, in which Miss

Hannah Hawkes died in 1907, at the age of ninety-two, is identical in form and appearance with the old house of April 19, 1775.

*Adam Hawkes*  
Adam Hawkes was married by Rev. Mr. Roby, on July 10, 1765, to Hannah Newhall, daughter of Moses and Susannah (Bowden) Newhall, born June 26, 1746. In the year of his marriage he bought the farm above mentioned, and with his young wife there began housekeeping. He was a shoe manufacturer in a small way, as well as a farmer, and sold his shoes in Providence, making his trips on horseback. He responded with patriotic zeal to the call of April 19, 1775, and marched away with



THE HITCHINGS-DRAPER-HAWKES HOUSE



## Lynn in the Revolution

his comrades in the company of Captain David Parker, of Saugus. His name on the muster-roll is given as Adam Hawke. In the old family Bible is briefly related his final action in the War for Independence. He had entered upon the privateer service, and the record says: "Adam Hawkes entered on board the privateer 'Greybow,' under command of Captain Hammon [probably Captain Edward Hammon, who was sent back to Boston, October 8, 1778, to be exchanged for British prisoners], May 9, 1778, and was taken by the enemy and carried to Halifax to prison, where he remained until the last of September, when he was exchanged and on the 16th of October he arrived at Boston, and got home on Friday, the 19th of October, sick with the yellow fever, which continued till the 20th and then he dyed."

He left eight children, six sons and two daughters. In 1785 the widow sold the farm and removed to Boston, where most of the children married. She died there, May 10, 1827, and was buried in Copp's Hill Burial Ground. He was interred in the old ground at Saugus Centre, where in 1903 a marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected.

HAWKES, ELKANAH,—undoubtedly, the "Alehony" Hawkes of the muster-roll of Captain Parker's Saugus company, was the son of Thomas, and born about 1720. He lived in the ancient house still standing on Forest Street, and married May 4, 1742, Eunice Newhall, daughter of Ebenezer, born October 6, 1720. His only service in the town was as surveyor of highways in 1757-58. In

*Elkanah Hawkes*  
1757 he was called ensign. His only service in the Revolution was on April 19, 1775, when he assisted in the running fight against the regulars. He was a farmer, and thus indicated by his will on file in the probate records. Letters of administration were granted on his estate July 6, 1778, his will having been witnessed by three of the Saugus company who were his neighbors; namely; Francis Smith, Samuel Wilson, and Adam Hawkes. He left 133 acres of land, house, and blacksmith shop, all valued at £2,802, according to the currency of the day. His children were Ezra, Eunice, Elizabeth, Love, and Grace. He is buried in the old cemetery at Saugus Centre. A marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected in 1903.

## Lynn in the Revolution

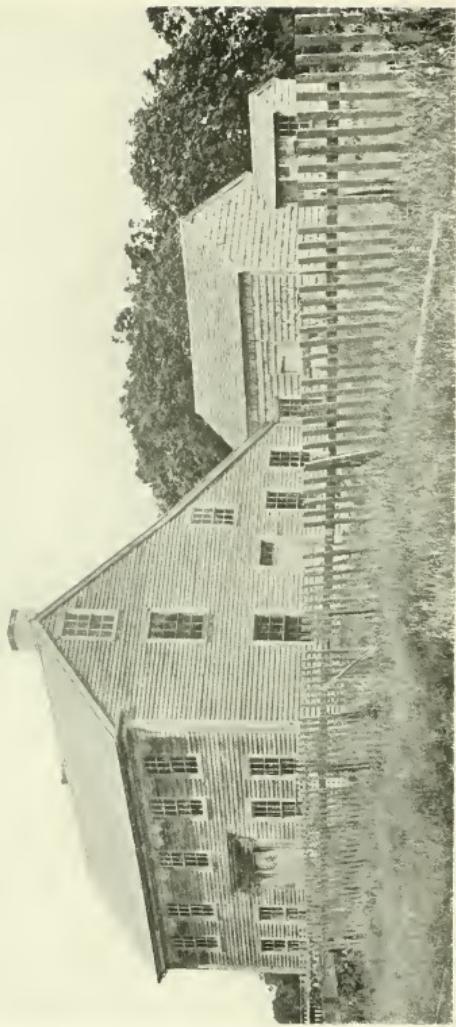
HAWKES, JOHN,—descended from the emigrant Adam, the line being Adam<sup>1</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Adam<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, Adam<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>6</sup>. He was son of Adam and Huldah, born in Lynnfield, July 14, 1754; married in 1776 to Rachel, daughter of Lieutenant Timothy and Mary (Newhall Mansfield) Bancroft, born at Dunstable, April 18, 1758. He had twelve children, and lived on a part of the farm belonging to his ancestors, in the house near the Wakefield line, owned by George Hawkes. He died May 3, 1811, and is buried in a marked grave, facing the street, in the old ground at Lynnfield Centre. The stone is an immense one, nearly six feet tall. His wife, Rachel, lies at his side, died April 1, 1814, aged fifty-five. He was a Lynnfield man, but enlisted in a Reading company, that of Captain John Walton, Colonel David Green's regiment, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775. His grand-daughter, Mary B. Hawkes, still lives in Lynnfield, and has in her possession his old commission as first lieutenant in the 6th company, commanded by Captain John Burnham, 1st Essex County regiment, signed by John Hancock.

HAWKES, NATHAN,—who was ensign of the Saugus company on the famous 19th of April, was the son of Moses and Susannah (Hitchings) Hawkes and great-grandson of Adam, the first white man in Saugus and the

*Nathan Hawkes*  
ancestor of the Hawkes family which located in that part of Lynn. He was born July 1, 1745, in the house in which he lived and died. The house is still standing, and is the first west of the school-house on the road to Wakefield. It was built in 1725 by Moses Hawkes, son of Moses, to whom the land came under the will of the first settler.

Nathan Hawkes was married by Rev. Joseph Roby, September 3, 1769, to Sarah Hitchings, daughter of Daniel and Hannah Hitchings, born February 19, 1745. She was descended from Daniel Hitchings, a soldier in King Philip's War and the holder of lands in Saugus under an Indian deed. Nathan Hawkes was parish clerk during a portion of Parson Roby's pastorate, and the friendship of pastor and clerk was very close. His children were Hannah, Nathan, Daniel, James, Susannah, Mary, Moses, and Aaron. On the outbreak of the Revolution,





THE NATHAN HAWKES HOUSE, NORTH SAUGUS

## Lynn in the Revolution

April 19, 1775, he marched with his company, and served two days. On the 24th of April, 1776, he was chosen first lieutenant of Captain John Pool's 2d company, 1st Essex County regiment, and was commissioned April 26. His commission, signed in the bold hand of John Hancock, is in the possession of his great-grandson, Hon. Nathan Mortimer Hawkes, of Lynn. It is presumed that he saw further active service in the Revolution, but, owing to the fact that many muster and pay rolls after 1776 are lacking in the state archives, no record has been found. The sword which he carried on the morning of April 19, 1775, is a treasured heirloom in the family of his great-grandson.

He was active in town affairs, being constable in 1772 and selectman in 1786, 1787, 1788, 1789, 1790, 1791, 1792, 1805, 1806, and 1807. His colleagues during the latter years were Henry Hallowell and Henry Oliver. During his service upon the board the final separation of town and church took place. The contention between the First Parish and the town was settled by holding the town meeting in 1806 in the Methodist church instead of in the First Parish Meeting-house, where the people had worshipped and had transacted their secular business for one hundred and seventy-three years.

In 1812 one of the earliest schools in the town was held in the home of Nathan Hawkes, and was taught by one of his daughters. Here Father Taylor, Edward T. Taylor, the famous preacher of the Seamen's Bethel, of Boston, received the beginning of his education. The large farm, which came to Mr. Hawkes by inheritance and by the purchase of the interest of his brothers and sisters, was profitably tilled. In addition to farming he carried on the shoe business, after the fashion of those days. November 21, 1783, a committee which had been appointed to consider methods of bettering the shoe trade made a report, including a recommendation to petition Congress in aid of the measures proposed. It may be of interest to give the names of the signers of the obligation to pay the bills:—

"And we whose names are underwritten, join in the above and support the charges that may arise: Nathan Hawkes, Aaron Newhall, John Lewis, Jacob Ingalls, Rufus Newhall, Micajah Alley, John Alley, Benjamin Parrott, Samuel Batchelder, Ezra Hitchings, William Tarbox, John Watts, David Lewis, Captain Rufus Mansfield, Benjamin Breed, Abraham Breed, Joseph Lye, Ebenezer Newhall, Edward Ireson,

## Lynn in the Revolution

John Ireson, John Curtain, Isaac Bassett, and Daniel Ingalls." Fourteen of these men had served with Lieutenant Hawkes in the Revolution.

Perhaps the most important public act of his life was the part which he took in setting off the town of Saugus from Lynn. "He was the principal petitioner for this act, and for the contest his wide experience in town affairs, and the recognition by the people of both parts of the town of his ability and fairness, amply qualified him to win the legislative battle which added Saugus in 1815 to the list of Massachusetts towns."

Mr. Hawkes was well remembered by his grand-daughter, Miss Hannah Hawkes, of North Saugus, and she described him as a tall, slender man, of light complexion, and with the usual smooth face of the old-time gentleman. She was the possessor of his ancient tall clock, which ticked in her home, having performed duty in three centuries.

Nathan Hawkes died October 17, 1824. His wife, Sarah, died December 19, 1837, at the age of eighty-seven. They are buried side by side in the old ground at Saugus Centre, and tall marble slabs mark their graves. The marker of the S. A. R. was placed there in 1903.

**HAWKES, THOMAS**,—sergeant, was the son of Elkanah, and Eunice (Newhall) Hawkes, born February 5, 1742. He was married by Mr. Roby, June 1, 1768, to Esther Newhall, daughter of Moses and Susannah (Bowden) Newhall, born February 28, 1744. They had seven children, Joseph Haven, Levi, Simeon, Love, Esther, Samuel Merritt, and Ruth. Their home was in the house built by Elkanah Hawkes, which may still be seen in Oakdale, a few rods west of Forest Street. So far as it is known, Thomas Hawkes took no part in the Revolution aside from that in Captain Parker's Saugus company at the time of the Lexington alarm. His father had been in the old French War, but served as a private in the same company with his son on the 19th of April, 1775. Thomas was the eldest son, and upon the death of his father, in 1778, under the Puritan custom he had the usual double portion of the estate, which in this case was not important, inasmuch as the estate was later declared insolvent. He served as constable in 1778-79, but appears to have otherwise taken but little part in town affairs. No record of his death has been found.

**HERRICK, DR. MARTIN**,—son of Benjamin and Sarah (Potter) Herrick, was born May 30, 1747, in a house in the northern part of Lynnfield,

## Lynn in the Revolution

called the "Tremont House." He was married in Reading, March 25, 1789, to Sarah Wright, who died in Portland, Me., July 23, 1843, at the age of eighty. Dr. Herrick was very skilful as a physician, and after his death, which occurred July 10, 1820, some of his friends were wont to say that they did not expect to survive another illness. He was buried with Masonic honors, and an old lady who went to the funeral said that the place of his burial was very near the entrance of the old ground at Lynnfield Centre, about where the tablet stands, and this was the spot marked to his memory with a government stone and marker of the S. A. R.

Dr. Herrick responded to the Lexington alarm, and it is said that after the battle he assisted in caring for the wounded. He enlisted in the army, but was transferred to the navy and was twice captured by the British.

The Lexington service is given in the Reading company, that of Captain John Flint's company, Colonel David Green's regiment. His name also appears as surgeon on the brigantine "Tyannicide," commanded by Captain John Allen Hallet; engaged August 1, 1778; discharged December 18, 1778.

HICKS, WILLIAM,—seaman, ship "Rhodes," commanded by Captain Nehemiah Buffinton; descriptive list of officers and crew sworn to August 14, 1780; age, twenty-one years; stature, 5 ft. 5 in.; complexion, light; residence, Lynn.—Mass. Rolls.

HILL, RICHARD,—son of John and Hannah (Beens) Hill, was born in Lynn, November 14, 1758. He served as a private in Captain Farrington's company, April 19, 1775, marching to Menotomy, where he engaged in the running fight with the regulars. He enlisted May 5, 1775, as a private in Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's (19th) regiment, then being recruited at Cambridge, and June 8 he gave his receipt for advance pay. He was present with his company on Cobble Hill during the fight on Bunker Hill, but did not participate. During the succeeding fall he went into camp on Winter Hill with his regiment, and did guard duty until the first day of January, 1776, when he was discharged. He received the customary order for a bounty coat on November 4 for having enlisted for eight months. Inasmuch as most of his company re-enlisted at once to serve during 1776, he also probably accompanied his regiment, after the evacuation of Boston,

## Lynn in the Revolution

to New York, where it took part in the battles of Fort Washington and Fort Lee, and then crossed into New Jersey, where it finally engaged in the capture of the Hessians at Trenton, December 26, 1776. On the 6th of March, 1777, he was again mustered into service by Lieutenant John Flagg, of Lynn, for three years. He received a bounty of £24 from the town of Lynn, and was allowed three pairs of shoes, three shirts, and three pairs of hose, all of which, however, was deducted from his pay. He was at this time assigned to Captain Goodale's company, Colonel Rufus Putnam's (5th) regiment, which soon after went into camp at Peekskill, N.Y. June 23 his regiment was sent north to reinforce General Schuyler, and while there was in the famous campaign which resulted in the capture of Burgoyne and his army. Captain Goodale's company saw hard fighting during the battle of Saratoga, led a fierce charge on October 10, and was present at the surrender. After this his regiment was stationed in the northern department, doing duty on the Hudson River. During the summer of 1778 Private Hill was in camp at Fort Arnold, and there saw for the first time General Thaddeus Kosciuszko, who was serving as engineer. After two years of service he was promoted to the rank of corporal, and was transferred to Captain John Williams's company in the same regiment. At the conclusion of his three years' service he again enlisted for the war, and was assigned to Captain Job Whipple's company, Colonel Rufus Putnam's regiment. He was at West Point at the time of Arnold's treason and escape. At this time he was described as being twenty-two years of age, 5 ft. and 11 in. in height, of light complexion and light hair, with residence Lynn. In January, 1781, he was reported as being on guard at West Point with the boats. In February he was granted a furlough, and returned to Lynn, where he spent sixty days, at the end of which time he returned to the army, where he appears for the last time on a muster-roll dated at West Point, April, 1781. It is probable that he remained until peace was declared, but no record exists.

At the conclusion of the war, having served nearly six years for his country, he returned to Lynn, where he was living in 1790. Nothing further is known of him.

HILL, ROBERT,—son of John and Hannah (Beens) Hill, was born October 6, 1756. Little is known of him. He evidently died in Salem, June

## Lynn in the Revolution

20, 1798, at the age of forty-two, and is given in the record of Rev. Mr. Bentley, of that place, as "a mariner from Lynn." He was also described as infirm, poor, but respected. He died of consumption. His wife was a Collins, and he had seven children. In 1780 he was a resident of Salem, as would appear from a descriptive list of officers and crew of the brigantine "Ranger," commanded by Captain Robert Stone, in which his age was given as twenty-three, complexion light, and residence Salem.

HILL, WILLIAM,—fifer, son of John and Hannah (Beens) Hill, was born in Lynn, July 10, 1754. He served in the company of Captain David Parker, of Saugus, at the Lexington alarm, returning home the next day. On May 3 he enlisted in Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment, as a fifer, and served until August 1, 1775. He was present at the battle of Bunker Hill, but was not called into action. On June 8 he received advance pay for his services, and the town of Lynn voted him a gun. At the expiration of his first enlistment he again entered the service in the same company, and undoubtedly served through the siege of Boston. He appears on a company return October 6, 1775, and on November 4 he received an order for a bounty coat or its equivalent in money. He spent the winter in camp at Winter Hill. On a list of soldiers of the Revolution kept by Henry Hallowell, he is given as a corporal, but no official records have been found to prove it.

Mr. Hill does not appear on the town records, and it is not known where he lived nor what was his occupation. In 1818 he was pensioned by the federal government at the rate of eight dollars per month, but did not live long thereafter. He died in Lynn, May 6, 1819. His burial-place is unknown, but presumably he lies in an unmarked grave in the old Western Burial Ground.

HITCHINGS, ABIJAH,—private, son of Daniel and Hannah (Ingalls) Hitchings, was born January 18, 1753, and lived in the family homestead in North Saugus. With his three brothers, Nathan, John, and Daniel, he responded to the Lexington alarm but nothing further is known of him.

HITCHINGS, DANIEL,—private, son of Daniel and Hannah (Ingalls) Hitchings, was born in North Saugus, October 2, 1738. His home was the ancient house still standing, west of the Newburyport turnpike, near

## Lynn in the Revolution

where the Saugus River crosses it. This house has the antique cased beams of oak in the ceiling of the lower rooms, and is an interesting relic of an earlier day. Like all of the name of Hitchings of this locality, seven of whom were on the rolls of the Revolution and five in the Saugus company of April 19, he was descended from Daniel Hitchings, a soldier in King Philip's War, who held lands in Saugus under an Indian deed. The Daniel of our sketch had seen service in the French and Indian War, having been in Captain Newhall's company, Colonel Plaisted's regiment, which marched toward Springfield, August 15, 1755. In 1771 he was lieutenant in Captain Ephraim Brown's 1st Lynn company, 1st Essex County regiment of militia. On July 18, 1766, he was married by Rev. Mr. Roby to Eunice Hawkes. According to the probate records, letters of administration were granted on the estate of Daniel Hitchings to his wife, Eunice, on July 12, 1793. He is there described as a blacksmith, and in the inventory are mentioned "one-half a house and one-half a barn, eleven acres adjoining, twenty-five acres pasture and five acres of Burrill meadow." Mr. Hitchings took but little part in the affairs of the town, appearing only as warden in 1767. After the Lexington alarm, in which he served in the company of Captain Parker, he quietly pursued his trade until his death in 1793. He is buried in the old cemetery at Saugus Centre where a marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected in 1903.

HITCHINGS, JOHN,—private, son of Daniel and Hannah (Ingalls) Hitchings, was born in Saugus, April 4, 1747. He was married December 3, 1768, by Rev. Mr. Roby to Lydia Hawkes, daughter of Adam and Hulda (Brown) Hawkes. John Hitchings served with his three brothers, Daniel, Nathan, and Abijah, in the Saugus company at the Lexington alarm, but no further service is recorded. After the war he moved to Richfield, N.Y., with William Hitchings, possibly his son, and became a pioneer in the wilderness. His descendants still remain in New York and Vermont.

HITCHINGS, NATHAN,—probably son of Daniel and Hannah (Ingalls) Hitchings, was born in Saugus, November 23, 1741, brother of Daniel, John, Abijah, and Nathaniel. His home was in the farm-house of Breakhart Hill, with its pleasant view down the valley of the Saugus River, where lies Pranker's Pond. He was married July 16, 1771, by Rev. John Treadwell, to Abigail Larrabee, born in 1737. He was

## Lynn in the Revolution

with Captain Parker's company on the 19th of April, 1775, and in July enlisted in Captain Eleazer Lindsey's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, and at Malden, July 6, took the oath required by the Continental Congress.

*Nathaniel Hitchings*  
His receipt for advance pay was given at Malden, August 3, and the document is preserved in the state archives. Upon the dismissal of

Captain Lindsey from the service, he entered the company of Captain Daniel Galeucia, of Lynn, and was attached to Colonel Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment. Having enlisted for eight months, he was given an order for a bounty coat at Malden, December 22, 1775. May 11, 1777, he was mustered into service again, the town of Lynn having voted on March 3 to give every soldier enlisting for three years a bounty of £14. He was attached to Captain Foster's company, Colonel Nixon's regiment, and later to Captain Japhet Daniels's company of the same regiment, having marched from Lynn to New York, where the regiment was stationed. He was in the Burgoyne campaign, and fought in the battles of Stillwater and Saratoga. After the surrender of Burgoyne he remained on duty in the northern department. He was in the assault on Stony Point, and assisted with other Lynn men in the capture. At the time of Arnold's treason he was at West Point, and witnessed the execution of André. His term having expired, he returned to Lynn and again enlisted, June 23, 1781, agreeable to a resolve of December 2, 1780. His second term of enlistment was for three years, but before it was over peace was declared, and he again returned to Lynn after having served a period of over eight years. He died in Saugus, October 23, 1821, and his wife Abigail died there, February 28, 1819. They are buried in the old cemetery at Saugus Centre, where a double stone marks their graves. A bronze marker was erected in 1903.

HITCHINGS, NATHANIEL,—son of Daniel and Hannah (Ingalls) Hitchings, was born April 1, 1751. The most that can now be known of him is gathered from his pension application made in 1818. He was pensioned under the act of 1818, at which time he was feeble and infirm, but of sound mind, a house carpenter by trade. Seven years later he was very infirm, with wife aged sixty-seven, and, unless pensioned, must have depended upon charity. Mr. Samuel Sweetser testified

## Lynn in the Revolution

in his behalf, saying that, when he, Sweetser, was a selectman in Lynn, in 1776, he had paid Hitchings a bounty to enlist. This second application was made because of having been dropped from the rolls in 1820. It resulted in his being restored, July 25, 1825. His service was for at least two years in the war, having enlisted in April, 1775, and served as sergeant in Captain Bacon's company, Colonel Gerrish's regiment, for the first eight months of the war. The first of January he enlisted in Captain Benjamin Pollard's company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's regiment, and served as a non-commissioned officer until discharged at Fishkill a year later. His death occurred in Lynn, September 14, 1834, at the age of eighty-three.

HITCHINGS, THOMAS,—son of Ezra and Keturah (Newhall) Hitchings, was born November 15, 1762, in Saugus. He was married by Rev.

*Thomas Hitchings*

Mr. Roby, January 10, 1787, to Ruth Burchstead, daughter of Dr. Benjamin Brame Burchstead, born about 1768.

Their children were Thomas, Benjamin

Burchstead, Ruth, Ezra, James Tyler, Keturah, Myra, George, Roswell, and Edward. Seven of these children lived to be over seventy years of age.

October 2, 1832, Thomas Hitchings appeared before the Probate Court, at the age of seventy, and made oath that he enlisted in October, 1779, at Lynn, and served one month and sixteen days in Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, and marched to Albany to reinforce the Continental Army, and was discharged at Greenbush. In June, 1780, he enlisted, and served six months in Captain Hook's company, Colonel Rufus Putnam's regiment, marching first to headquarters at West Point and then down North River. He was honorably discharged at West Point, but lost his discharge paper.

Thomas Hitchings died February 14, 1839, and his widow applied for a pension in her own name, but was rejected. She died November 1, 1842. Later her sons, Roswell and Edward, applied for a pension, but it was not granted.

The home of Thomas Hitchings, "eighty rods east of the Asa Rhodes house," was called the Master Hitchings house, because Thomas was a teacher of music. For many years he led the singing in the old West

## Lynn in the Revolution

Parish Meeting-house and taught a singing school. He was a man much respected, and lived and died upon the place where his large family was reared.

**HITCHINGS, WILLIAM**,—private, son of Elkanah and Eunice (Newhall) Hitchings, was born in Saugus, June 9, 1747. He served with the Saugus company at the Lexington alarm. He probably went to Richfield, N.Y., after the war. His descendants may be found in New York and Vermont.

**HOLMES, GEORGE**.—A George Holmes, of Lynnfield, died in February, 1817. His property on inventory amounted to about \$90. This included his title to land granted him as a soldier of the Revolution, \$50, also an old gun and accoutrements, \$6.50. Just before his death he was carried to Woburn, January 6, 1817, and died there, February 4, 1817. He is noted in Woburn deaths as "a stranger." He was a private in Captain Stephen Wilkins's company, Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment, with pay abstract for travel home from Albany, two hundred and forty miles. Sworn to January 15, 1777.

**HOPKINS, CHARLES**.—return of men raised in Essex County for Continental service, agreeable to resolve of December 2, 1780; engaged for town of Lynn; engaged December 18, 1781; term during the war.

**HOWARD, EZEKIEL**,—son of Ezekiel and Margaret (Newman) Howard, was born June 26, 1749; married November 28, 1771, by Ebenezer Burrill, Esq., to Anna Downing; children, Jonathan, John, Elizabeth, Ezekiel, Daniel, Nabby, Joseph, and Polly.

Ezekiel Howard enlisted in Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel Israel Hutchinson's regiment, January 1, 1776, for one year. He was at Fort Washington and Fort Lee, and crossed New Jersey with Washington. At the end of the year he re-enlisted for six months more; at the end of which time he was honorably discharged. Joshua Danforth and Thomas Florence both stated that they served with him in 1776 and that he lived in Saugus. The Massachusetts rolls also give service in Captain Simeon Brown's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, from April 2, 1778, to July 3, 1778, three months, and two days. Roll dated at Winter Hill. He was pensioned in 1818, at \$8 per month, and died December 26, 1819. His wife, Anna, survived him, dying in Saugus, June 25, 1829. Both are buried in the old ground at Saugus Centre.

## Lynn in the Revolution

HOWARD, JOSHUA,—son of Ezekiel and Margaret (Newman) Howard, was born March 26, 1761, and was a twin of Elizabeth. He was married July 17, 1781, by Rev. Mr. Roby, to Lydia Ramsdell; children, John, Martha, Amos, James, and Joshua. Nothing further has been found concerning him except his Revolutionary record, as follows: Private, Captain Simeon Brown's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards; service from April 2, 1778, to July 12, 1778, three months, twelve days; roll dated camp at Winter Hill; also private, Captain Jeremiah Putnam's company, Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment; enlisted July 10, 1779; service to December 1, 1779, four months, twenty-one days, at Rhode Island; also pay-roll for December, 1779, allowing one month, four days' service at Rhode Island, travel (85 miles) included; also private, Captain Samuel Huse's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards; enlisted July 13, 1778; discharged December 14, 1778; service, five months, three days, at Cambridge; also private, Captain Zadock Buffinton's company, Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment; enlisted August 14, 1777; discharged November 30, 1777, at Cambridge; service, three months, seventeen days, in northern department; roll sworn to at Salem; also private, Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel Wade's detachment of Essex County militia; enlisted July 12, 1780; discharged October 10, 1780; service, three months, ten days, including twelve days' (240 miles) travel home.—Mass. Rolls.

HUDSON, BENJAMIN,—probably son of Jonathan and Mary Hudson, was born January 8, 1735-36; married December 1, 1757, to Anna Sweet (or Sweet); children, Jonathan, Benjamin, Ann, Rebakah, and Mary. Nothing further is known of him except the record as a soldier given in the Massachusetts rolls.

Private, Captain Rufus Mansfield's (4th) company of militia, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, to Concord; service, two days; also, Captain Joseph Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's regiment, arrived at destination May 7, 1777; discharged July 5, 1777; service, two months, six days; also Captain Zadock Buffinton's company, Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment; enlisted August 18, 1777; discharged November 30, 1777, at Cambridge; service, three months, thirteen days, in northern department; company raised to serve until November 30, 1777; roll sworn to at Salem.

## Lynn in the Revolution

**HUDSON, THOMAS KILBY**,—son of Moses and Catherine (Kilby) Hudson, was born in Lynn, April 9, 1756; married July 27, 1780, by Rev. John Treadwell, to Rhoda Ramsdell, daughter of Nehemiah and Deliverance (Smith) Ramsdell, born August 31, 1754. Their children, all born in Lynn, were Thomas Kilby, Nehemiah Ramsdell, Nathan, James, John, Joseph, Delia, Betsey.

Mr. Hudson died August 18, 1814, and is buried with his wife, who died April 16, 1821, in the old Western Ground, at the right of the entrance, among the Hudsons. A gravestone and marker were erected in 1903. Mr. William E. Hudson, of Estes Street, living in 1903, at the age of eighty-six, was his grandson. At the close of the Revolution Thomas Kilby Hudson served his apprenticeship as a shoemaker with Thomas Newhall. Mr. Hudson served in the company of Captain Joseph Hiller, Colonel Titcomb's regiment, at Rhode Island, during the summer of 1777, and the following summer did guard duty under Captain Samuel Huise, in and around Boston.

**HUNT, JOHN**,—died, probably near Saratoga, in the late spring of 1777, of small-pox. Mr. Hallowell mentions this fact in his narrative. Nothing is known of this man. The Massachusetts rolls give his name among those raised by John Flagg to serve in the army from February, 1778, but this is evidently a mistake or the reference is to another man of the same name. They also give service as private in Colonel Putnam's (5th) regiment from March 4, 1777, to June 16, 1777, and that he was reported "died June 16, 1777."

**HUTCHINSON, NATHANIEL**,—sergeant, son of Nathaniel and Catherine (Bryant) Hutchinson, was born in Saugus, June 2, 1746. His parents removed to Lyndboro, N.H., where they both died. Nathaniel, Jr., was married by Rev. Joseph Roby, November 16, 1770, to Mary Heard. He was a tithing-man in 1770 and fence-viewer in 1781. Aside from this his name does not appear in town or church record. His military service, so far as is known, ended with that at the Lexington alarm, to which he responded with his brother Thomas. His brother Timothy was later in the Revolution. During the war he took up his residence in Pepperell, Mass., where he with his wife was admitted to the church in 1781. He was elected deacon of the church there April 28, 1789. No record of his death or burial-place has been found, but it is supposed that he died in Pepperell and was buried there.

## Lynn in the Revolution

HUTCHINSON, THOMAS,—private, third son and fifth child of Nathaniel Hutchinson, Sr., was born in Saugus, June 28, 1753. His brothers, Timothy and Nathaniel, were in the Revolution. He was a member of Captain Parker's Saugus company, of which his brother Nathaniel was sergeant, and which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775. On the 4th of May, 1775, he enlisted in the Continental Army, then forming in Cambridge, and was assigned to Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's (19th) regiment, and signed a receipt for advance pay at Cambridge, June 8, 1775. At the battle of Bunker Hill he was present with his company on Cobble Hill, within sight of the battle, but did not go into the engagement. After the retirement of Colonel Mansfield he continued to serve in the same company, then commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson. He went into camp on Winter Hill in the fall, and on November 4 received the customary order for a bounty coat for having enlisted for eight months. He spent the winter in camp, watching the British in Boston, and was with his company when it marched into the town upon its evacuation by the British. His brothers, Timothy and Nathaniel, removed to Pepperell, Mass., after the war, and it is possible that he accompanied them, for no record has been found of his having been in Lynn after 1776.

HUTCHINSON, TIMOTHY,—son of Nathaniel, Sr., was born in Saugus, July 24, 1758; married in Pepperell, Mass., February 2, 1783, to Prudence Eliot. He was brother of Nathaniel and Thomas, members of Captain David Parker's Saugus company, which marched on the Lexington alarm. Timothy appears in a list of six months' men raised agreeable to the resolve of June 5, 1780, in Middlesex County, also in a descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army for the term of six months; received by Brigadier-General John Glover at Springfield, July 8, 1780; age, twenty-one years; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, light; engaged for town of Pepperell; marched to camp, July 8, 1780, under command of Ebenezer Kent.

INGALLS, BENJAMIN,—probably son of John and Abigail (Stocker) Ingalls, was born in Lynn in 1762; married by Rev. Mr. Roby, July 5, 1783, to Susannah Burrill, daughter of Theophilus and Martha (Newhall) Burrill, born August 27, 1762. Benjamin Ingalls was drowned in Lynn Harbor, in trying to throw over an anchor, in April, 1785. There was one child, Theophilus.

## Lynn in the Revolution

This is the only man in the Ingalls genealogy who seems to fit the military service found in the rolls. From the fact that he was drowned while fishing it seems possible that he may have followed this occupation and that he is the same man who served as a sailor in the Revolution, although the age does not agree. Benjamin was a nephew of Eleazer Collins Ingalls, and his sister married Enoch Mudge, a Revolutionary soldier. The service in the rolls of Benjamin is as follows: "Appears a sailor in the Brigantine 'Rover,' commanded by Captain Adam Wellman; descriptive list of officers and crew sworn to July 30, 1780; age, twenty-two years; stature, 5 ft. 6 in.; complexion, dark; residence, Lynn. There also appears a Benjamin Eagles among a list of prisoners taken by the British, May 3, 1781, and committed to the old Mill Prison, England, July 23, 1781; residence, Lynn. Taken from the Brig 'Hasket & Ann.'"

**INGALLS, DANIEL**—was a private in Captain Farrington's company, but no authentic record of his birth has been found. He may have been the son of Daniel and Sarah (Fletcher) Ingalls, born in Andover, Mass., February 11, 1758. His only military service was upon the 19th of April, 1775. He was married October 8, 1778, by Rev. Mr. Treadwell, to Elizabeth Lewis, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Newhall) Lewis, born in Lynn, November 4, 1758. His home was in Wood End, near the present Ireson Avenue. His children were: Elizabeth, Hepzibah, Hannah, Samuel, Joseph, Hannah, Joseph, Hannah, Joseph. He was living in Lynn as late as 1790.

**INGALLS, ELEAZER COLLINS**—private, son of Joseph and Rebecca (Collins) Ingalls, and great-great-grandson of Edmund Ingalls, was born in Lynn in 1731. He was married November 27, 1758, by Rev. Mr. Henchman, to Elizabeth Lewis, daughter of Edmund and Hepzibah (Breed) Lewis, born in Lynn, July 18, 1736. His home was at the

corner of the present Essex and Alice  
*Eleazar Collins Ingalls* Streets. His children were Lydia, Edmund, Eleazer, Elizabeth, Collins, Hepzibah, Anna, and John. Mr. Ingalls was a ship carpenter, and worked at his trade both in Lynn and Salem. On the Lexington alarm he responded as a private, and did duty for two days. At this time he was a man of some property, and is reported to have been one of the eight ship-owners in the town. In

## Lynn in the Revolution

1779 he fitted out the privateer "Flora," four guns and twelve men, but while in command of her was captured by the British and imprisoned in Dartmoor. He was the only Lynn man in command of a vessel during the war.

Mr. Ingalls took little part in the affairs of the town, serving only as surveyor of highways in 1770. He was a member of the First Church and acted as its collector in 1786. In his later years he is reported to have worked on the famous frigate, "Constitution." He died in December, 1801, but many years of litigation ensued before his estate, amounting to \$3,058, was settled in 1848. His wife died October 10, 1825, at the age of ninety. He is buried in the old Western Burial Ground, where a marble gravestone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected to his memory in 1904. His wife is buried in the Eastern Burial Ground, where a slate stone marks her grave.

INGALLS, JACOB.—son of Nathaniel and Anne Ingalls, was born about 1715. He was the great-grandson of Edmund Ingalls. His home was in that part of Lynn called Wood End, where from inheritance and purchase he became a land-holder of considerable importance. He was married November 17, 1737, by Rev. Nathaniel Henchman, to Mary Tucker, perhaps daughter of John and Elizabeth Tucker, of Marblehead, born October 4, 1718. His children, all born before the Revolution, were Hannah, Elizabeth,

Ruth, Jacob, Mary, Deborah, and Rebecca. Deborah married Daniel Lindsey, and Rebecca married Joseph Johnson, both soldiers of the Revolution. Mr. Ingalls was a member of Captain Farrington's company of minute-men, and did duty on the first call to arms. At the time of the Lexington alarm he was over sixty years of age, but shouldered his musket and went with the boys to fight. He has not only the distinction of being the oldest, so far as is known, of all the two hundred and forty-seven men who are borne on the Lexington alarm rolls from Lynn, but also of being the oldest man of all those who served from Lynn in the Revolutionary War. His son, Jacob, Jr., thirty-two years younger, was a sergeant in the same company. Mr. Ingalls took little part in the affairs of the town, pursuing a quiet and uneventful life. His only office appears to have been that of tithing-man in 1767. The date of his death is unknown, but ad-

## Lynn in the Revolution

ministration was granted upon his estate, July 13, 1791. He is buried in the old Western Burial Ground. His grave was marked in 1904 by a marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R.

**INGALLS, JACOB, Jr.**,—son of Jacob and Mary (Tucker) Ingalls, was born in Lynn, July 1, 1747. At the time of the Revolution Mr. Ingalls lived at the corner of Chestnut and Olive Streets, in an ancient house, torn down some forty years ago. The old mansion was large and roomy with an immense fireplace and chimneys. It is said that, in order to drag in the heavy sticks to fill the great fireplace, a horse was walked into the house. On June 4, 1772, Jacob Ingalls was married by Rev. John Treadwell to Martha Lewis, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Newhall) Lewis, born in Lynn, September 22, 1749. His business of shoemaking was carried on in a little shop near his house. At the outbreak of the Revolution he was a sergeant in Captain William Farrington's company, and responded with his neighbors to the Lexington alarm, his father being a private in the same company. April 26, 1776, he was commissioned by the Council of Massachusetts Bay as second lieutenant in Captain Joseph Stocker's company, 1st Essex County regiment of militia. Lieutenant-Colonel John Flagg certifying that he had been chosen to that position. This company did guard duty in and about Boston after the evacuation, but saw no active service in the war. His commission is still held as a valuable heirloom by Mr. John H. Parker, of Lynn, by whose courtesy it is reproduced in this volume.

Jacob Ingalls, Jr., had five children, Martha, Mary, Richard, Jacob, and John. His public life was not conspicuous, although he held the office of town treasurer in 1789, 1790, and 1791. He was a man justly respected for his integrity and many virtues. He died in Lynn, January 19, 1823, and is buried in the Eastern Ground, on the hill at the right of the entrance. A marble gravestone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were placed at his grave in 1903.

**INGALLS, JOSEPH**,—may have been the son of William and Mary (Lane) Ingalls, baptized in Marblehead, June 1, 1727. No other record appears. His only service was upon April 19, 1775, and nothing further is known of him.

**INGALLS, NATHANIEL**,—son of Nathaniel and Tabitha (Lewis) Ingalls, was born in Lynn, November 8, 1730, being a great-grandson of Edmund Ingalls, the first settler of Lynn. He was married in Malden, December

## Lynn in the Revolution

9, 1762, by Rev. E. Willis, to Mercy Pratt, daughter of David and Mercy (Upham) Pratt, born in Malden, July 18, 1739. His home was on the present Essex Street, near Chatham. His children were Nathaniel, John, and Mercy.

His only military service was on the 19th of April, 1775. He died in Lynn, August 11, 1806, and his wife died two days later, August 13, 1806. They were buried in the Eastern Ground, where a marble grave-stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected to his memory in 1904.

INGALLS, SAMUEL,—son of Samuel and Sarah (Ingalls) Ingalls, was born in Lynn, in 1720. He married October 14, 1748, Lydia Lewis, daughter of Edmund and Hepzibah (Breed) Lewis, born in Lynn, August 1, 1729. His children were James, David, Edmund, Hepzibah, Lydia, Ruth, Sarah, and Hannah. Hepzibah married Edward Ireson, who served

with his father-in-law in Captain Farrington's company. Mr. Ingalls took no further part in the Revolution after the Lexington alarm. His home was

in Wood End, where he carried on his farm. He died, according to a ledger kept by Dr. James Gardner, February 16, 1795. His will was probated April 16, 1795, and his estate was appraised at £395. He is buried in the old Western Ground.

IRESON, EDWARD,—son of John and Hepzibah (Ingalls) Ireson, was born in Lynn, February 29, 1756. He was a great-great-grandson of Edward Ireson, one of the earliest settlers of Lynn, who came over in the "Abigail" in 1635, at the age of thirty-two, together with his wife, Elizabeth, aged twenty-seven. He was descended on his mother's side from Edmund Ingalls, the first settler of Lynn. Thus was Edward Ireson connected with two of the oldest families of Lynn, both of whose names remain prominent after the lapse of nearly three hundred years. His home was on Fayette Street, near the corner of Olive, in an ancient house demolished about 1873.

The story of the response of Edward Ireson to the early morning alarm of the British march to Concord is fully told elsewhere. It was his only service in the war. He was married March 30, 1779, by Rev. Mr. Treadwell, to Hepzibah Ingalls, daughter of Samuel and Lydia (Lewis) Ingalls, born in Lynn in 1756. Her father was a private in the



Time When ordered	No. Number of Cartridges	Caliber	Weight	Rate to Ship	Figures
Dec 30 1864	Capt' Greenw.	42	107 128	Capt' Porte	141
1864	Capt' Dodge	170	13	Capt' Porter	153 1
1864	Capt' Remond	12	14"	Capt' Greenw.	44
1864	Capt' Danvers	143	14	Capt' Greenw.	136
Dec 7 1864	Capt' Peeterson	24	14	Capt' Greenw.	144 *
1864	Capt' Remond	414	14	" Remond	144 *
1864	Capt' Danvers	12	15	" Dodge	75
Dec 3 1864	Capt' Danvers	24	15	" Gage	155
1864	Capt' Remond	18	18	" Dodge	82
1864	Capt' Remond	12	18	" Dodge	12
Dec 25	Capt' Peeterson	12	16	" Gage	110
Nov 1864	Capt' Remond	41	16	" Remond	72
Dec 30	Capt' Remond	12	16	" Remond	3
Dec 30 1864	Capt' Remond	72	16	" Remond	13 3
Dec 25	Capt' Dodge	24	20	" Remond	145 6
Dec 26	Capt' Remond	60	21	" Dodge	12
1864	Capt' Dodge	42	22	" Peeterson	12
Jan 1 1865	Capt' Remond	30	22 2	" Remond	34
Jan 1 1865	Capt' Remond	12	25	" Dodge	12
Dec 10	Capt' Remond	12	26	" Gage	30 40
			2	" Gage	12
			2	" Remond	40
			2	" Port	46
			2	" Dodge	26
			6	" Danvers	142 30
			6	" Remond	219 36
			6	" Remond	130 30
			6	" Danvers	172 24
			6	" Remond	142 28
			7	" Remond	36
			12	" Remond	12
			12	" Greenw.	12
			25	" Peeterson	123 1
			25	" Remond	948
			25	" Remond	100 12

JOHN TRESON'S LIST OF CARTRIDGES GIVEN

## Lynn in the Revolution

same company with Edward Ireson. Letters of administration were granted on his estate August 3, 1801, when he was described as a cordwainer. He is buried in the old Western Burial Ground, where a marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected to his memory in 1904. His wife Hepzibah married, second, Benjamin Parrott, who had also served in Captain Farrington's company. She died December 7, 1828, at the age of seventy-one.

IRESON, JOHN,—son of John and Hepzibah (Zibiah Ingalls in the records) was born in Lynn, July 20, 1758. His father's home on Fayette Street, just north of Olive Street, was an ancient building taken down in 1873. He was a direct descendant of Edward Ireson, one of the first settlers of Lynn. He was a member of Captain Farrington's company, and the story of his participation in the fight of April 19, 1775, is told in the chapter devoted to that event. Together with his brother Edward, he was awokened early that morning by the firing of a musket under his window, and at once set off with his neighbors for the scene of conflict. His grandson, Samuel S. Ireson, living in 1903 at the age of eighty-two, stated that he ran a good part of the way, his company making very quick time to Menotomy. He carried an old flint-lock musket and cartridge-box, which were preserved for many years after the war.

In the early summer of 1777 the British were in possession of a portion of Rhode Island, and it was thought that they were to march upon Boston. A considerable number of troops were raised in Massachusetts, and among them nearly an entire company from Lynn, under Colonel Jonathan Titecomb and Captain Joseph Hiller. It left Lynn in June, and arrived at Providence June 11, where it remained until August 11, when it was discharged. John Ireson was a private in this company. Upon the arrival of the captured army of General Burgoyne at Cambridge he enlisted as a private in Captain Miles Greenwood's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards, and was stationed at Winter Hill, where he served until April 2, 1778. He then enlisted as a private in Captain Simeon Brown's company in the same regiment, and served until July 12, when he was transferred to Captain Samuel Huse's company and served until December 14, when he was discharged. During this time he was clerk of his regiment, and an interesting memorandum in his handwriting is on file at the Pension Office at Washington. It is a list of cartridges given out to the various com-

## Lynn in the Revolution

panies from the time of the arrival of the British army at Cambridge until the end of the following February, and is reproduced herewith.

On July 12, 1780, Ireson again enlisted, and was assigned to the army of General Washington, then in camp in the vicinity of West Point. At this time he was commissioned as a sergeant in Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel Wade's regiment. Not long after his arrival on the Hudson the treason of Arnold became known. Sergeant Ireson often related the story of the capture of Major André, and was able to describe Arnold from personal knowledge. He was present at the execution of André and the memories of that day have been handed down to the present generation. On October 10, 1780, he was finally mustered out of the Continental service, and was given an allowance for twelve days' travel (240 miles) back to Lynn, where he arrived footsore and weary after his long journey.

He was married in Lynn, January 1, 1789, by Rev. Obadiah Parsons, to Sarah Sargent, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Jenks) Sargent, born August 9, 1758. His home was on Essex Street where Sheridan Street now enters it, and his farm extended back to "Rock Pasture," so called. The old house, pulled down about 1850, had an immense chimney and a twelve-foot fireplace. His children were John, Nathaniel, Benjamin, and Samuel Jenks.

In his latter years Sergeant Ireson applied for a pension, but the claim was not adjusted before his death, which occurred in Lynn, September 20, 1822, at the age of sixty-four. On March 4, 1843, his wife Sarah was pensioned at the rate of \$71.45 per year.

John Ireson had a striking personal appearance, was very tall, with face smooth-shaven, and always carried an ivory-headed cane. He is buried in the Eastern Burial Ground, together with his wife, who died October 10, 1844, at the age of eighty-six. His grave is marked with a marble gravestone and a bronze marker of the S. A. R. placed there in 1904.

JACOBS, BENJAMIN,—was born in 1753. In the "Reminiscences" of Mr. Benjamin F. Newhall, written many years ago, the following is found regarding Benjamin Jacobs: "Those who can go back many years to the early part of the century will remember Benjamin Jacobs, familiarly known as 'Uncle Ben.' He was for a long series of years an attachment to Landlord Newhall's tavern. As an ostler, his services became indispensable. No one could please the travelling public like Uncle Ben.

## Lynn in the Revolution

Early and late he was ever ready, and always in his place. He lived to a good old age, and died in the early part of the century."

The inventory of his property, dated April 21, 1807, is somewhat curious. The whole amounted to \$10.25. Items: one pair large silver buckles, \$1.50; best great-coat, \$1.75; large hat, seventy-five cents; one pair small-clothes, seventy-five cents; two vests, seventy-five cents. No disposition seems to have been made.

The Revolutionary service was for somewhat over a year, the first pay-roll being dated December, 1779, for service at Rhode Island, and the last dated December, 1780, for service at the northward. During this time he is described as a private, engaged for the town of Lynn, twenty-seven years of age, 5 ft. 8 in. tall, of a ruddy complexion. He was in the brigades of Generals Glover and Patterson.

JACOBS, JOHN,—was a servant in the employ of Mr. Ephraim Breed, who was also a Revolutionary soldier. Jacobs was in the Revolutionary War, and served faithfully until its close. He died July 6, 1811, of a sunstroke, while in the employ of Mr. Breed. It had been a very hot day, and the men had been mowing on the marsh all the forenoon. They were returning to dinner, when Jacobs fell from the dyke and died within a short time.

This man was in the Continental service during nearly the entire war. The date of his first enlistment was July 6, 1775, and from that time until the final cessation of hostilities he served in various places, doing guard duty around Boston for the first eight months of the war, for which he received the usual bounty coat or its equivalent in money, and following Washington through the Jerseys in 1776. He was in the Burgoyne campaign in 1777, at the surrender of Cornwallis in 1781, and from that time until May 3, 1783, he served in guarding the forts along the Hudson.

JAMES, BENJAMIN.—Little that is authentic can be given of this man. He may have been the son of Benjamin and Mary, born June 6, 1759. The Revolutionary record found is as follows: list of men belonging to Captain Lindsey's company who took the oath in Middlesex County, July 6, 1775, required by Congress to be taken by the Massachusetts army; also Captain Eleazer Lindsey's company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's regiment; receipt for advance pay signed by said James and others, dated Malden, August 3, 1775; also private Captain Eleazer

## Lynn in the Revolution

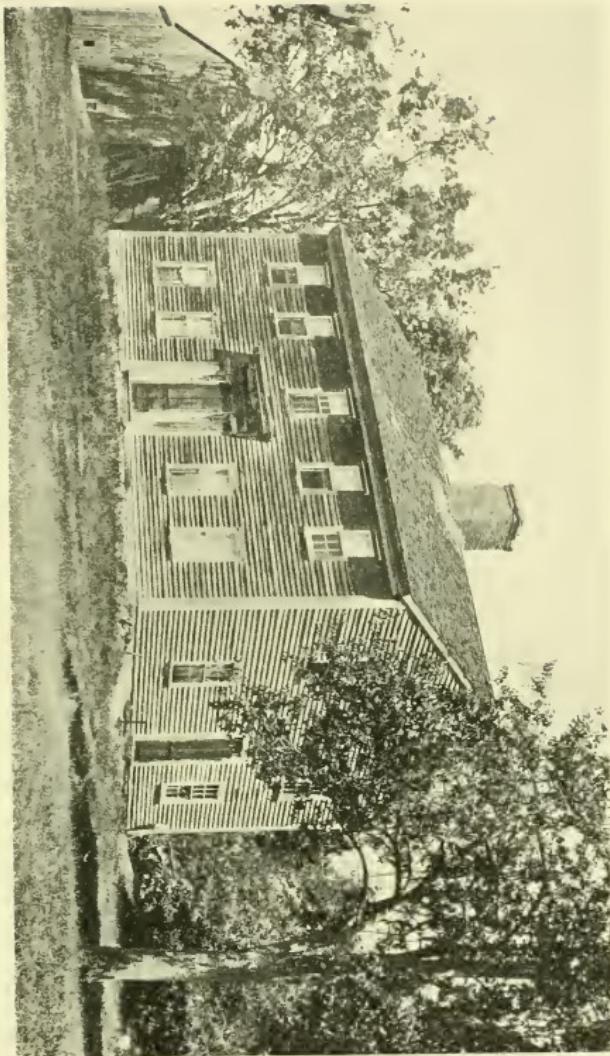
Lindsey's company, commanded by Lieutenant Daniel Galeucia, Colonel Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 16, 1775; service, two months, fifteen days; also Captain Daniel Galeucia's company, Colonel Woodbridge's regiment; company return dated probably October, 1775; also order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Malden, October 25, 1775.

JARVIS, ENOCH,—matross, Captain Samuel Trevett's company, Colonel Richard Gridley's regiment; muster-roll dated June 21, 1775; enlisted May 9, 1775; service, one month, fifteen days; also private, Captain Francis Symond's company, Colonel John Glover's regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted June 4, 1775; service, two months, two days.—Mass. Rolls.

JEFFREY, JOSEPH, JR.,—private, son of Joseph Jeffrey, was probably born in Reading about 1740. His father was a soldier in the French and Indian War, having served under Captain Moses Hart, of Saugus, on the Maine frontier from 1760 to 1763. Joseph, Jr., first appears on the Lynnfield records in 1761. He was married by Rev. Mr. Roby, July 9, 1768, to Abigail Berry, of Saugus, born 1748, and lived in the house later known as the Tarbell place, still standing in South Lynnfield. He was in the Lynnfield company on April 19, 1775, but saw no further service in the war. His wife died January 12, 1797, and is buried in the old cemetery at Wakefield, where a slate stone marks her grave. He was married, second, in Danvers, by Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, November 14, 1799, to Sally Russell, of Danvers. The date of his death has not been found, but he is supposed to have died in Wakefield, and is probably buried near his wife.

JOHNSON, BENJAMIN, Lieutenant,—son of Joseph and Ann Johnson, was born in Lynn, November 21, 1741. His father was one of the most respected residents of Lynn, a descendant of one of the very early settlers, and a man well-to-do in the community. Benjamin was married by Rev. John Treadwell, January 5, 1764, to Lydia Richards, daughter

*Benj. Johnson*  
of John and Lydia (Phillips) Richards,  
born January 5, 1744. Her brothers,  
Joseph, John, and William, served in  
Captain William Farrington's company  
under her husband. She died October 9, 1773, aged twenty-nine.  
He married January 27, 1774, Lydia Breed, daughter of Theophilus



THE TARBELL HOUSE, HOME OF JOSEPH JEFFREY, JR., LYNNFIELD



## Lynn in the Revolution

and Martha (Newhall) Breed, born August 17, 1746. She died March 23, 1776. He was married, third, in Weston, Mass., September 29, 1776, by Rev. Samuel Woodward, to Rachel Roberts, of Weston.

Upon the formation of Captain Farrington's company he became lieutenant, and marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775. He did not take part in the war which followed, and his company was broken up after the battle of Lexington. He was a patriotic citizen, however, and in 1778, 1781, 1782, and 1783 was a member of the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety, serving thus in a creditable manner the cause of the patriots. At the conclusion of the war he served in the year 1784 as selectman. His home was upon Market Street where Exchange Hall now stands. A shoe manufacturer for many years, he did considerable business for those days. On a visit to Baltimore about 1790 he met Rev. Jesse Lee, who was beginning his exposition of the doctrine of the new sect of Methodists. Mr. Johnson invited Mr. Lee to come to Lynn. The invitation was accepted, and the first meeting for worship was held in Mr. Johnson's house, December 14, 1790, and on February 20, 1791, the first Methodist church in New England was formed, now the First Methodist Episcopal Society of Lynn. Its formation was followed by a wholesale transfer of the members of the First Congregational Society to the new faith, until only five male members were left in the pioneer church.

The children of Benjamin Johnson were John Legree, Benjamin, Joseph, Holton, and Rachel. He died November 12, 1810, and was buried in one of the tombs formerly existing in the old Western Burial Ground. His wife, Rachel, who died August 22, 1811, aged fifty-nine, was buried beside him. Upon the removal of these tombs their remains were transferred to the Holton Johnson lot on Acacia Path, Pine Grove Cemetery. Here a marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected in 1903.

Mr. Johnson's will, on file at Salem, discloses the fact that he became the richest of all the soldiers who were accredited to the town of Lynn during the Revolution. It notes "a mansion house on Market Street, and land to the corner of Marblehead Road (Essex Street)." His real estate amounted to \$13,348, and his entire estate to \$24,856. Among other items are mentioned 149 ounces of silver plate. The old mansion house was torn down about 1845.

## Lynn in the Revolution

JOHNSON, EDWARD,—the first private named on the Lexington alarm roll of Captain Farrington's company, was the son of Jonathan and Sarah (Mansfield) Johnson, born in Lynn, August 16, 1722. He was descended from the earliest settlers in Lynn. His home was upon the Boston road, between the present Waverly and Bulfinch Streets, and the man-

sion house still stands, although much altered in appearance. Like other members of his family, he was taught the trade of a cabinet-maker, and fol-

lowed it for many years in its different branches. He was the first and only chair-maker in Lynn, and in his will he described himself as a "ship-joiner." He was married by Rev. Mr. Henchman, October 3, 1744, to Bethia Newhall, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Potter) Newhall, born in Lynn, October 1, 1720. In 1709 his father built the house still standing (1903) on Strawberry Avenue, known as the Isaac Origin house, and it is probable that Edward occupied it for a time. Upon the death of his father he established himself in the homestead on Boston Street.

Mr. Johnson was chosen clerk of the market for a great many years, and served as warden and wood-sealer in 1766. Like most of his neighbors, he was a member of the company of Captain Farrington, and, although fifty-three years of age, served on the 19th of April, 1775. This was his only service as a soldier. In May of that year he was unanimously chosen the first representative in the Provincial Congress which sat at Watertown, May 31. Dr. Emerson, of Salem, also a member, always stopped at the Johnson house on the way to Congress, and the two men generally went to the meetings together. On June 28 he was appointed chairman of a committee to station troops in Essex County. July 4, he was made chairman of a committee to examine the accounts of those persons who were empowered to procure arms for the Continental Army. Two days later he was again honored with the chairmanship of a committee to answer a letter from the Congress of New Hampshire. The next day he was made chairman of a committee to procure stores in which to deposit fish for the use of the army. On the 19th of July the form of government was changed to a General Assembly, and in this new body Mr. Johnson again represented the town of Lynn. His associates were the most distinguished men of the times, including Hancock, Adams,

*Edward Johnson*

## Lynn in the Revolution

Gerry, and General Lincoln. On July 28 he was appointed upon a committee to obtain two hundred narrow axes and place them in the hands of General Washington for the use of the army. Mr. Johnson continued to serve upon committees during the session. He was re-elected to the General Assembly of 1776 and 1777, and he discharged with fidelity and care the duties which devolved upon him. During the exciting events which accompanied the siege of Boston Mr. Johnson was always at his post and faithfully represented his town.

Edward Johnson had ten children, six sons and four daughters. Three of his sons, Edward, Joseph, and William, served in the Revolution, the first being in the company with his father on the 19th of April, 1775. Most of his sons later went to Salem, where they were employed in the erection of some of her finest residences.

The death of Edward Johnson occurred in Lynn, January 28, 1799, at the age of seventy-six. He is buried in the old Western Burial Ground, at the right of the main path, near the entrance. A large slate stone marks his grave, at which a marker was erected in 1903. His wife died January 8, 1787, aged sixty-seven, and is buried at his side. His homestead consisted of sixty acres of land, with dwelling, shop, and barn, all of which he willed to his children. Many descendants are still represented in the best families of Lynn.

JOHNSON, EDWARD, Jr.,—private, son of Edward and Bethia (Newhall) Johnson, was born in Lynn, August 7, 1751. His father was one of the most important and influential men of the town, and was a member of the Provincial Congress in 1774. His home was on Boston Street, between the present Waverly and Bulfinch Streets, and the old mansion, although much altered, is still standing (1903). Private Johnson served in Captain Farrington's company, April 19, 1775. Soon after the battle of Bunker Hill it was thought advisable to guard the seacoast of Essex County, inasmuch as it was feared that the British might devastate it. Edward Johnson, Jr., enlisted July 14, 1775, in Captain Samuel King's company, and was commissioned second lieutenant. This company was stationed at both Salem and Lynn, and Lieutenant Johnson had been on duty six months when the company was disbanded, the war having moved south and the danger being over. His brothers Joseph and William were in the war. Nothing is known of Lieutenant Johnson's subsequent life.

## Lynn in the Revolution

JOHNSON, HOLTON,—(called "Captain") was the son of Samuel and Ruth (Holton) Johnson, born in Lynn, September 27, 1745. He was married February 18, 1768, by Rev. Mr. Treadwell, to Ruth Lindsey. Their children were Ruth, Elizabeth, Betty, Holton. He was on the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety in 1781, 1782, 1783, and representative to the General Court in 1782. Living in Lynn in 1790, but the date of his death is unknown.

JOHNSON, JAMES,—son of Samuel and Ruth (Holton) Johnson, was born March 22, 1738; married February 21, 1760, to Rebecca Hooper; married, second, to Sarah Hawkes, November 26, 1761. He was in the French and Indian War, on the Maine frontier, and died October 24, 1816. His Revolutionary service was as follows:—

Return of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from 1st Essex County regiment, sworn to at Salem by John Flagg, first military

officer for the town of Lynn; joined Captain Brown's company, Colonel Bigelow's regiment; term, three years; also sergeant, Captain Joshua Brown's

company, Colonel Timothy Bigelow's regiment; Continental Army pay accounts for service from April 10, 1777, to December 31, 1779; reported as serving fifteen months, ten days, as sergeant, seventeen months, ten days, as private; also sergeant, same company and regiment; muster-roll for January to August, 1777, dated Van Schaick's Island; appointed April 10, 1777; also same company and regiment, return dated February 3, 1778; residence, Lynn; enlisted for the town of Lynn; mustered by Suffolk County; also private, same company and regiment; pay-roll dated February, 1779, sworn to at Providence; also Captain Brown's company, Colonel Timothy Bigelow's regiment; muster-roll for March and April, 1779, sworn to at Providence.—Mass. Rolls.

JOHNSON, JOHN,—appears in Hallowell's list. A John, son of George and Rebecca (Dennis) Johnson, was baptized in Marblehead, September 28, 1746. It is not known whether this is the right man.

Private, Captain Samuel Huse's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards; enlisted November 12, 1777; service to April 4, 1778, at Winter Hill.—Mass. Rolls.

JOHNSON, JOSEPH,—probably son of Edward, and born January 8, 1753. He lived on the Common, and died January 17, 1826, according to

## Lynn in the Revolution

Richard Pratt. His wife was probably Rebecca Ingalls, daughter of Jacob, Sr., and Anne, born December 30, 1759; and his children, Polly, Samuel, Rebecca, Betsey, and Jacob Ingalls. His wife died December 26, 1820.

The following is the Revolutionary service: Receipt given to Holton Johnson, dated December 20, 1776, signed by Johnson and others, for wages for sixty-seven days' service on board the brig "Ann"; also seaman, brigantine "Ann," Amos Mansfield, master; engaged December 19, 1776; discharged April 14, 1777; service, three months, twenty-five days, on voyage from Salem to Baltimore; roll dated Boston.—Mass. Rolls.

JOHNSON, PHARAOH, son of Nehemiah and Lydia (Newhall) Johnson, was born September 16, 1756; married Lydia Sawyer before 1782; children, Lydia, Mary, David, Humphrey Sawyer, and Francis. His Revolutionary service is given only as follows: Receipt given to Holton Johnson, dated Lynn, December 20, 1776, signed by said Johnson for wages for six days on the brig "Ann."

JOHNSON, TIMOTHY.—A Timothy, son of William and Elizabeth, was born in Reading, November 12, 1743. A Timothy, son of William, from Reading, was warned out of Lynn in 1751.

Revolutionary service: Private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minute-men who marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, seventeen days; also Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; order for advance pay signed by said Johnson and others, dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775; also private, same company and regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 6, 1775; service, three months, two days; also Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return dated October 6, 1775; also order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated camp at Winter Hill, November 4, 1775.—Mass. Rolls.

JOHNSON, WILLIAM.—son of Edward and Bethia (Newhall) Johnson, was born October 13, 1754, brother of Joseph and Edward, Jr. The family tradition is that he died on board a ship in Boston Harbor during the war. Little is known concerning him. The service given in the Massachusetts rolls is as follows:—

Captain Enoch Putnam's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; order for advance pay signed by said Johnson and others, dated

## Lynn in the Revolution

Cambridge, June 8, 1775; also private, Captain Enoch Putnam's company. Colonel Mansfield's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return dated October 6, 1775; also order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated camp at Winter Hill, October 7, 1775; also private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minute-men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, twenty-one days; also muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 10, 1775; service, two months, twenty-seven days.

KEFF (probably KEEFE) MICHAEL,—list of men raised in Essex County for the term of nine months from the time of their arrival at Fishkill; returned as mustered by Henry Rutgers, Jr., deputy muster-master, dated Fishkill, August 1, 1778; residence, Lynn; engaged for the town of Lynn; arrived at Fishkill July 4, 1778.—Mass. Rolls.

LACEY, SAMUEL,—private, Captain Stephen Wilkins's company. Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment; pay abstract for travel allowance from Albany home sworn to January 15, 1777; 210 miles' travel allowed said Lacey. Mass. Rolls.

LAUTH, EBENEZER,—probably son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth, born in Woburn, May 5, 1749; married by Rev. Mr. Roby to Elizabeth Larabee, April 16, 1771. She was living in 1800, evidently widow of Ebenezer, the date of whose death is unknown.

The following is the Revolutionary service found in the Massachusetts rolls: Private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minute-men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, two days; return dated Boxford, December 8, 1779, of men mustered by John Cushing, muster-master for Essex County, to join the Continental Army for the term of nine months, agreeable to resolve of June 9, 1779; engaged for town of Lynn; also private, Captain Stephen Wilkins's company, Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment; pay abstract for travel allowance from Albany home sworn to January 15, 1777; 210 miles' travel allowed said Laith; also descriptive list of men raised in Essex County in 1779 to serve in the Continental Army, Captain Stocker's company; age, thirty-one years; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, light; engaged for town of Lynn; delivered to Lieutenant John Grace; also Captain Japhet Daniels's company, Colonel Thomas Nixon's (6th) regiment; entered service September 23, 1779; discharged June 23, 1780; term nine months.

## Lynn in the Revolution

The following service accredited to Ebenezer Laithe, of Marblehead, should without doubt belong to the Lynn man: Private, Captain Joseph Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titecomb's regiment; pay-roll dated camp at Providence, July 6, 1777; arrived at destination June 11, 1777; also detachment from Captain Hiller's company, which remained in camp under command of John Watts after Captain Hiller's roll was made up; service from June 11, 1777, to August 11, 1777, at Rhode Island, including travel home.—Mass. Rolls.

**LARRABEE, BENJAMIN**,—appears in a descriptive list of officers and crew of the ship "Junius Brutus," commanded by Captain John Leach, dated Salem, June 15, 1780; age, twenty-five years; stature, 5 ft. 5 in.; complexion, light; residence, Lynn.

Also private, Captain Samuel King's company; enlisted July 11, 1775; service, six months, five days; company stationed at Salem and Lynn for defence of seacoast; also receipt dated Salem, September 25, 1775, signed by said Larrabee and others belonging to Captain King's company, for advance pay for one month.—Mass. Rolls.

The Larrabees of America were of undoubted French origin. A branch of the family settled in Maine, and, when the Indians drove the inhabitants from North Yarmouth and old Falmouth, several persons from those places, of the name of Larrabee, came to Lynn and Lynnfield. Some acquired property and established homes here. The Benjamin whose name appears as above on the Revolutionary rolls was without doubt the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Trask) Larrabee, and was born about 1755. His brothers, Joseph, David, and James, were also in the Revolution, and his father, Joseph, was styled in the records "a fisherman." The will of the latter, proved in 1774, mentions his eight children, among whom was Benjamin.

**LARRABEE, DAVID**,—probably son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Trask) Larrabee, born in 1762, brother of Benjamin, Joseph, and James.

Return of men dated Boxford, December 8, 1779, of men mustered by John Cushing, muster-master for Essex County, to join the Continental Army for the term of nine months, agreeable to resolve of June 9, 1779; engaged for the town of Lynn; also descriptive list of men raised in Essex County in 1779 to serve in the Continental Army, Captain Stocker's company; age, seventeen years; stature, 5 ft. 3 in.;

## Lynn in the Revolution

complexion, sandy; engaged for the town of Lynn; delivered to Lieutenant John Grace.

Private, Colonel Thomas Nixon's regiment; Continental Army pay accounts for service from January 1, 1780, to December 31, 1780; residence, Lynn; also Lieutenant-Colonel Daniel Whiting's company, Colonel Nixon's (6th) regiment; pay-rolls for January to June, 1780; also pay-rolls, same company, for July, August, September, October, November, and December, 1780.—Mass. Rolls.

LARRABEE, ISAAC.—was the son of Isaac and Martha (Towne) Larrabee. His father, Isaac, died July 19, 1746, "drowned in our bay," and his grandfather, who was also named Isaac, died in 1755, at the age of ninety-one. In the will of the latter, dated May 29, 1753, mention is made of wife Ellinor; sons, John and Samuel, daughters, Mary, Sarah, Ellinor, and Joanna; and grandsons, Isaac and Joseph (sons of son Isaac). These grandsons, upon making satisfactory settlement with their mother, came into full possession of the lands in Lynn owned by their father and grandfather. These were equally divided between them, and consisted of certain portions upon Lynn Common, and also at How's Neck, Oak Island, Chelsea, Ledge Island, and Cider Pond. This Isaac married Mary Stevens, March 15, 1740, and his name appears many times in the records. There is no mention of children.

Another Isaac, parentage unknown, was married September 30, 1773, by Rev. John Treadwell, to Mary Flin or Flint. His children were Mary, Isaac, Elizabeth, Mehitable, John, William, Asa, Abraham, and James. Thus far it has been impossible to tell which was the Revolutionary soldier whose service is here given.

Private list dated Malden, August 3, 1775, of men belonging to Captain Eleazer Lindsey's company, Colonel Sumner Gerrish's regiment, who were credited with having received sums of money, probably on account of advance pay; also private, Captain Eleazer Lindsey's company, commanded by Lieutenant Daniel Gallushee, Colonel Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 22, 1775; service, two months, eleven days; also Captain Daniel Gallushee's (10th) company, Colonel Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment; company return, probably October, 1775; also order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Malden, December 22, 1775; also list of men belonging to Captain Lindsey's company who



the Bearne from Judge a soldier in the  
3d Regiment of Artillery having served  
the term of his enlistment he enlists  
as a volunteer, it being honorably  
discharged from the service of the  
United States, John Larrabee  
3d Regt Artillery

Born Nov Dec 1750

The Commandant or requested to furnish  
above named with discharge from this to Lynd  
in Massachusetts by J. F. Cane Esq

DISCHARGE OF JOHN LARRABEE

## Lynn in the Revolution

took the oath in Middlesex County, July 6, 1775, required by Congress to be taken by the Massachusetts army.—Mass. Rolls.

**LARRABEE, JAMES**,—son of Joseph and brother to Joseph, Jr., Benjamin and David, married in Andover, April 13, 1772, by Rev. William Symmes, to Mary Holt, of Andover.

Appears in a list of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from 1st Essex County regiment, sworn to at Salem February 16, 1778, by John Flagg, first military officer for the town of Lynn; residence, Lynn; engaged for the town of Lynn; joined Captain Burbeck's company, Colonel Crane's regiment; term three years or during the war.—Mass. Rolls.

**LARRABEE, JOHN**,—was born in Lynn in 1757 or 1758. His father was lost at sea, and he went to live with an uncle in Lynn, said to have been "Isaac," who worked him hard and gave him no advantages of education. When but fifteen years of age, he ran away, taking a last farewell of his widowed mother. He enlisted in the Continental Army, served as wagoner in his first enlistment, and then re-enlisted and served during the war. He was at Trenton, where he had both feet badly frozen. He married a Miss Hicks, settled in Virginia, and it does not appear that he ever returned to Lynn. His wife died in 1800, and in 1801 he went to Ohio, and settled near Newark. He married, second, a Miss Smith, by whom he had three sons and five daughters; namely, Daniel, William, Sylvester, Mary, Elizabeth, Joanna, Lucinda, and Lydia. Some of these died in infancy. He died in Newark, February 6, 1846. He was a large man, weighing three hundred and fifty pounds, was industrious and honest, of correct habits, and much respected.

May 7, 1822, he appeared at Newark, Ohio, and made oath that he served in the Revolution in the company commanded by Jotham Drury, in the regiment of Colonel John Crane, and that he obtained a pension under the act of 1818; that he was a farmer, and served in the Revolution seven years and eight months, enlisting shortly after the battle of Bunker Hill in the company commanded by Captain Hart, Colonel Sargent's regiment. He joined the regiment immediately at Cambridge. After his discharge he again enlisted in the company of Captain Frederick Bell, in Colonel Poor's regiment, New Hampshire line, for the term of one year. He again enlisted, January 1, 1777, for the term of three years in a company of artillery commanded by Captain

## Lynn in the Revolution

Drury, Colonel John Crane's regiment, and served his complete term; discharged at Morristown, February 9, 1780. He again enlisted for three years, and was discharged at West Point.

**LARRABEE, JOSEPH**,—son of Joseph and Elizabeth Trask, born about 1742; married Lydia Collins, May 18, 1769; and died December 26, 1789. His widow, Lydia, died May 1, 1839, at the age of ninety-seven.

Private, list of men dated Malden, August 3, 1775, belonging to Captain Eleazer Lindsey's company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's regiment, who were credited with having received sums of money, probably on account of advance pay; also private, Captain Eleazer Lindsey's company, commanded by Lieutenant Daniel Gallushee, Colonel Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted June 6, 1775; service, one month, twenty-six days; also Captain Daniel Gallushee's (10th) company, Colonel Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment (25th); company return, probably October, 1775; also order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money, dated Malden, December 22, 1775; also list of men belonging to Captain Lindsey's company who took the oath in Middlesex County, July 6, 1775, required by Congress to be taken by the Massachusetts army.—Mass. Rolls.

**LARRABEE, STEPHEN**,—was a private in Captain Farrington's company, and did duty on April 19, 1775. His birth, marriage, and death do not appear on the Lynn records, and nothing is known of him. The following notice which appeared in Salem may indicate that he removed to that place: "Died in Salem, March 29, 1845, Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Stephen Larrabee, aged 85."

**LASKEY, WILLIAM**,—On the 25th of November, 1777, William Laskey entered as a seaman on the armed bark "General Gates," John Skeener commander, for a six months' cruise against the British. After four months they took a prize, and he was ordered on board and arrived in her at Boston. Said bark was continued on her cruise after having captured other prizes, and returned to Boston the last of May, 1778. He again entered on board the "General Gates," Captain William Dennis, of Marblehead, commander, for a four months' cruise. After capturing several prizes, he returned to Boston the last of October, 1778, and was discharged.

He enlisted on the bark "Tyrannicide," Jonathan Harrington commander, and was engaged from October, 1777, to May, 1778. Also

## Lynn in the Revolution

served three months as a private in Captain Enoch Putnam's company, Colonel Hutchinson's regiment, at Dorchester Heights and around Boston, from January 1, 1776, until the British evacuated Boston.

A William Laskey, son of William and Anne, baptized in Marblehead, September 19, 1762; also a William, son of Robert and Elizabeth, baptized April 24, 1757.

LEE, JOHN CHARLES,—private, Captain Eleazer Lindsey's company, commanded by Lieutenant Daniel Gallushee, Colonel Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted August 10, 1775.

Also under name of John Charles Litterler: private, Captain Daniel Gallushee's company, Colonel Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment; company return, probably October, 1775; reported a transient.—Mass. Rolls.

LEEDS, AMOS,—corporal, served with the company of Captain Parker on the Lexington alarm, but nothing whatever is known of him.

LELAX, JAMES,—private, appears on the roll of Captain Parker's company. The name on the roll is partly obliterated, but is probably as above. Nothing is known of him. In the Lynnfield church records the rates of "James Lelack" were abated to the extent of five shillings, sixpence, November 14, 1774, and again February 26, 1776. This may have been the man, but nothing further is found concerning him in church, town, or state records.

LEWIS, BENJAMIN,—son of Nathan and Mary (Newhall) Lewis, was born June 4, 1762. He was brother of David and John, and died on board the Jersey prison ship with his brother John in the winter of 1777. No record is found on the Massachusetts rolls. According to Alonzo Lewis, he was fifteen years of age at the time of his death, and this agrees with the date of his birth. His brother John was twenty-six.

LEWIS, DAVID,—son of Nathan and Mary (Newhall) Lewis, brother of John and Benjamin, was born February 19, 1757; married June 11, 1780, to Lydia Newhall. Date of death unknown.

Private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minute-men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, sixteen days; also order on Colonel Asa Whetcomb, payable to Ezra Newhall, dated Cambridge, June 10, 1775, signed by said Lewis and others, for ad-

## Lynn in the Revolution

vance pay for one month; also private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 5, 1775; service three months, three days; also Captain Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return dated October 6, 1775; also order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Winter Hill, November 4, 1775.

The following record given from Marblehead should be from Lynn: Private, Captain Joseph Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's regiment; pay-roll dated Providence; arrived at destination June 11; service between June 11, 1777, and August 11, 1777, one month, twenty-six days at Rhode Island. — Mass. Rolls.

He appears among a list of prisoners taken in the ship "Essex," June 16, 1781; committed to the old Mill Prison, England, July 21, 1781; residence, Lynn.—Essex County Historical Register.

LEWIS, CALEB,—of Lynn, was married by Rev. Joseph Roby, on the 17th of October, 1786, to Hannah, daughter of David and Hannah Newman, born November 4, 1766. Their children were Mary, Rebecca, Isaac, Daniel, David, John, Mary, Isaac, and Emily.

He was a private in Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel Wade's regiment; enlisted July 12, 1780; service, three months, eleven days, including twelve days' (240 miles) travel home; regiment detached from Essex County militia.

LEWIS, EDMUND, Jr.,—private, son of Edmund and Hannah (Fuller) Lewis, was born in Lynn, June 20, 1757. His only known military service was on the 19th of April, 1775, in Captain William Farrington's company. He was married November 25, 1779, by Rev. John Treadwell, to Rebecca Mansfield, probably daughter of John and Mary (Eaton) Mansfield, baptized in Lynnfield, July 23, 1758. Their children were James Fuller and Edmund.

LEWIS, ISAAC,—private, Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel Wade's regiment; enlisted July 12, 1780; discharged October 10, 1780; service, three months, eleven days, including twelve days' (240 miles) travel home; regiment detached from Essex County militia.

This man may have been of Chelsea. An Isaac, of Chelsea, was married by Rev. Mr. Henchman, July 24, 1750, to Sarah Norwood, of Lynn. Intentions were also published in Lynn of the marriage of

## Lynn in the Revolution

Isaac Lewis, resident of Lynn, to Mrs. Ruth Coats. Nothing has been found to place the man with any certainty.

LEWIS, JOHN, son of Nathan and Mary (Newhall) Lewis, was born January 10, 1752. His home was in the house which stood at the corner of Fayette and Essex Streets, known as the "Village House."

According to a statement in the Alonzo Lewis History of Lynn, under date of 1777, he with his brother Benjamin, aged fifteen, died on board the Jersey prison-ship in New York Harbor, in the winter of that year. The entry on the Massachusetts rolls appears under the name of John Loveis, as follows:—

Captain Kimble's company; of a list of men taken from the Orderly Book of Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson, of the 27th regiment, dated Fort Lee; reported taken prisoner at Fort Washington, November 16, 1776.

LEWIS, SAMUEL,—son of John Lewis, Jr., and Mrs. Abigail (Brooks) Lewis, was born June 6, 1752; married November 29, 1770, by Rev. Mr. Treadwell, to Susannah Meacham, daughter of Isaac and Ruth (Dunnell) Meacham, born June 29, 1734; children, John, Susannah, Thomas, Henry, Isaac, Sally, Samuel, Jesse Lee. He died April 25, 1806, and his wife died February 14, 1815. Both are buried in the old Western Burial Ground, and his grave is marked by a marble stone and the bronze marker of the S. A. R.

Matross, Captain Winthrop Gray's company, Colonel Craft's artillery regiment; pay abstract for advance pay sworn to at Boston, June 8, 1776.—Mass. Rolls.

LINDSEY, BENJAMIN,—son of Joseph and Rebecca, was baptized in Marblehead, May 26, 1754; married by Rev. John Treadwell, December 12, 1776, to Mary Ramsdell; children, Ralph, Rebecca, Benjamin, and Rebecca. Mrs. Lindsey died January 26, 1828, and according to the Lynn records he was killed on board a privateer near the close of the Revolution.

LINDSEY, BLANEY,—Captain Miles Greenwood's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards; enlisted November 11, 1777; service to April 3, 1778, four months, twenty-three days; roll dated camp at Winter Hill; also pay-roll for six months' men raised for the town of Lynn for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched June 27, 1780; discharged November 9, 1780; service, four months,

## Lynn in the Revolution

twenty-five days, travel (220 miles) included; also certified as having passed muster by Brigadier-General Patterson, dated Camp Totoway, October 25, 1780.

Descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army for the term of six months, agreeable to the resolve of June 5, 1780, returned as received of Justin Ely, commissioner, by Brigadier-General John Glover, at Springfield, July 13, 1780; age, nineteen years; stature, 5 ft. 9 in.; complexion, ruddy; engaged for the town of Lynn; marched to camp July 13, 1780; under command of Captain Thomas Pritchard.—Mass. Rolls.

LINDSEY, DANIEL.—son of Captain Eleazer and Lydia (Farrington) Lindsey, was born May 14, 1753; published to Deborah Ingalls, daughter of Jacob and Mary (Tucker) Ingalls, January 5, 1785; died November 7, 1827. He lived on the Common in the old Lindsey house, which was torn down in June, 1893. The first of the name of Lindsey, spelled in

*Daniel Lindsey*  
various ways in the earlier days, was Christopher, who emigrated from Scotland to Lynn about 1630, was a farmer, and died in 1669. He left two sons, John and Eleazer. The earlier half of the old Lindsey house, so called, was built by Eleazer about 1678, and a year or two later the other half of the house was added by the brother, John. Eleazer's side of the house was occupied by the Lindsseys until its destruction, and John's came down through Ralph, Ralph, Jr., Mumford, and James N. The house was a good example of the solid construction of the ooden days, the timbers being entirely of oak, with centre beams 10 in. by 10 in. The laths were all of split wood, and were nailed with heavy spike nails. The chimneys were ponderous, with over 30,000 bricks used in one of them.

The line of Daniel back to Christopher was Daniel<sup>3</sup>, Eleazer<sup>4</sup>, Ralph<sup>5</sup>, Eleazer<sup>6</sup>, and Christopher<sup>7</sup>. The children of Daniel and Deborah were William, John, Sarah, Deborah, and Lydia. The son, John, born July 11, 1788, became a Methodist minister. Deborah, the mother, died April 18, 1833. Both Daniel and Deborah were buried in unmarked graves in the old Western Burial Ground, but a marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. now mark the spot.

The Revolutionary service of Daniel Lindsey was as follows:—

## Lynn in the Revolution

Private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minute-men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, fifteen days; also Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; order for advance pay signed by said Lindsey and others, dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775; also private, same company and regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 4, 1775; service, three months, four days; also Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's (19th) regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return dated October 6, 1775; also order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated camp at Winter Hill, November 4, 1775.—Mass. Rolls.

Also, according to a statement made at the time of his death in 1827, he was under the command of Colonel Mansfield at the time the battle of Bunker Hill was fought, but, as was the case with the rest of that regiment, did not participate. During the course of the war he was taken prisoner and carried to Portsmouth, England, where he was compelled to serve under the British flag. He was at the siege of Gibraltar, and was near the "Royal George," a ship of 120 guns, when she sank with 800 men on board.

**LINDSAY, CAPTAIN ELEAZER**,—son of Ralph and Mary (Breed) Lindsay, was born March 22, 1716–17, a descendant of Christopher, the first to come to America. The name is spelled in many ways in the early records.

Captain Lindsay was married in May, 1741, intention recorded May 24, to Lydia, daughter of John and Abigail (Fuller) Farrington, born December 30, 1721. His will, dated April 11, 1791, was probated January 7, 1793, by his son Daniel, who was residuary legatee and executor under the will.

Captain Lindsay was a sergeant under Captain William Flint, of Reading, in the French and Indian War, and served at Crown Point in 1756.

The Revolutionary rolls of Massachusetts give the fact that he was captain in a list of men belonging to Lynn, Lynnfield, and Saugus, who served at Concord battle and elsewhere, together with the following record: Captain, Colonel Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; engaged May 12, 1775; service, eighty-one days; company later commanded by Captain Daniel

## Lynn in the Revolution

Gallusia; also captain, list of men comprising said Lindsay and company, who took the oath in Middlesex County, July 6, 1775, required by Congress to be taken by the Massachusetts army; also list dated Malden, August 3, 1775, of men belonging to said Lindsay's company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's regiment, who are credited with having received certain sums of money, probably on account of advance pay.

The tradition has always been that he was cashiered for neglect of duty, and that his son-in-law, Daniel Galeucia, who was his first lieutenant, took command upon his retirement. In an Orderly Book kept under General Washington an entry is found which bears out the tradition. The following is the record:

HEADQUARTERS, Aug. 16, 1775.

Capt. Eleazer Lindsey of Col. Gerrish's regiment, tried by a Court Martial for absenting himself from post, which was attacked and abandoned to the enemy; the court, on consideration of, are of the opinion that Captain Lindsey be discharged the service, as a person improper to sustain a commission.

The home of Captain Lindsay was the old Lindsay house on the Common.

LINDSEY, JOSEPH,—son of Ralph and Abigail, was born September 26, 1736.

Private, Captain Eleazer Lindsey's company, commanded by Lieutenant Daniel Galeucia, Colonel Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 29, 1775; service, two months, four days; also company return probably October, 1775; also private, list dated Malden, August 3, 1775, of men belonging to Captain Eleazer Lindsey's company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's regiment, who were credited with having received sums of money probably on account of advance pay; also list of men belonging to Captain Lindsey's company who took the oath in Middlesex County, July 6, 1775, required by Congress to be taken by the Massachusetts army; also private, Captain Zadock Buffinton's company, Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment; enlisted August 18, 1777; discharged November 30, 1777, at Cambridge; service, three months, thirteen days, in Northern Department; also list of men raised for the six months service and returned by Brigadier-General Patterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, October 25, 1780; also private, Captain Job Whipple's company, Colonel Rufus Putnam's regiment; muster-roll for January,

## Lynn in the Revolution

1781; dated West Point; enlisted July 12, 1780; discharged January 12, 1781; enlistment, six months.—Mass. Rolls.

**LINDSEY, JOSEPH, JR.**,—son of Matthew and Anna (Breed) Lindsey, was born in Lynn, September 28, 1757.

Private, Captain Eleazer Lindsey's company, commanded by Lieutenant Daniel Galeucia; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted June 14, 1775; service, 1 month, eighteen days; also Captain Daniel Galenicia's (10th) company, Colonel Woodbridge's (25th) regiment; company return dated probably October, 1775; also list of men who took the oath in Middlesex County, July 6, 1775, required by Congress to be taken by the Massachusetts army; order for bounty coat dated Malden, October 25, 1775; also list of men dated Malden, August 3, 1775, belonging to Captain Eleazer Lindsey's company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's regiment, who are credited with having received sums of money probably on account of advance pay.

Descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army for the term of six months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780, returned as received by Justin Ely, commissioner, by Brigadier-General Glover, at Springfield, July 13, 1780; age, twenty-two years; stature, 5 ft. 5 in.; complexion, light; marched to camp July 13, 1780, under command of Captain Thomas Pritchard.

Also list of men taken from Orderly Book of Colonel Israel Hutchinson, of the 27th regiment, dated Fort Lee, Captain Newhall's company; reported taken prisoner at Fort Washington, November 16, 1776.—Mass. Rolls.

**LINDSEY, RALPH.**—A simple slate slab near the main path in the old Western Burial Ground bears the name "Ralph Lindsey." It is without date, and is evidently a foot-stone. Inasmuch as the other Ralph Lindsey, sometimes called "Junior," died in Philadelphia in the early part of the war, it is fair to presume that this stone indicates the grave of the Ralph whose name appears on the muster-roll of Captain Newhall's minute company of the 19th of April, 1775. This Ralph, son of Captain Ralph and Abigail (Blaney) Lindsey, was born on the 9th of June, 1738; married Mrs. Anna Burchstead, January 4, 1765, and died probably in 1790. His home was the old Lindsey house which stood where the Armory now stands. It was a long, low house, old-fashioned even in Revolutionary days, for it was built in 1678. It is difficult to pick out the

## Lynn in the Revolution

service of Ralph Lindsey in the Revolution. He was surely one of Captain Ezra Newhall's company on the 19th of April, and was a corporal in Captain Samuel King's company, stationed at Salem and Lynn for the defence of the seacoast in the summer of 1775, credited with six months' service at that time. He was probably the Ralph given in "a list of prisoners to be returned for British prisoners sent to New York in the cartel 'Favorite' as returned by Robert Pierpont, commissary of prisoners, year not given; said Lindsey as seaman to be exchanged for Richard Drake, a seaman." The rest of his service it is impossible to distinguish from that of Ralph, Jr.

LINSDAY, RALPH, Jr.—son of Matthew and Anna (Breed) Lindsey, was born November 4, 1752; married Rebecca Goodwin, December 14, 1775, and died in Philadelphia about January 1, 1777. He was cousin to Ralph and Joseph, and, although his name does not appear in the muster-rolls of any of the companies which marched from Lynn on the 19th of April, 1775, the Massachusetts archives give Ralph Lindsey in the list of those from Lynn who "served at Concord Battle and elsewhere." It is possible that he was in Captain Newhall's company with his cousin Ralph. Henry Hallowell mentions the fact that Ralph Lindsey, who was in Washington's army in New Jersey during the latter part of 1776, fell sick and was carried to Philadelphia, where he was quartered with five other Lynn men (namely, Henry Hallowell, David Newman, Charles Florence, Stephen Coats, and Ephraim Twist), and that his death occurred in that city probably about the first of January, 1777.

In the return of men killed and taken at Long Island, General Jedediah Huntington, under date of August 27, 1776, says "Ralf Lindsey has been found in the hospital since." (Original document in Library of Congress.)

Other service, which is not certainly distinguished from that of his cousin, is as follows:—

Private, list of men returned as having served on the main guard under Colonel L. Baldwin at Prospect Hill, dated July 16, 1775; also captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment; order for advance pay signed by said Lindsey and others, dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775; also company receipt given to Captain Addison Richardson, for wages due to August 1, 1775, dated Cambridge; also Captain

## Lynn in the Revolution

Richardson's company, 19th regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company receipt for wages for September, 1775, dated camp at Winter Hill; also order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated camp at Winter Hill, October 27, 1775.

LISH, GEORGE,—private, list of men returned as having served on main guard at Prospect Hill under Lieutenant-Colonel Loammi Baldwin, dated July 16, 1775; also Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; order for advance pay signed by said Lish and others, dated Cambridge, June 14, 1775; above men reported as having taken the oath in Middlesex County, July 1, 1775, required by Congress to be taken by the Massachusetts army; also private, same company and regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 22, 1775; service, two months, fourteen days; also Captain Richardson's company, Colonel Mansfield's 19th regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company receipt for wages for September, 1775, dated camp at Winter Hill; a portion of wages reported paid master of said Lish; also company return dated October 6, 1775; also order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated camp at Winter Hill, October 27, 1775.—Mass. Rolls.

LUCOMB, ALEXANDER,—list of men belonging to Captain Lindsey's company who took the oath in Middlesex County, July 6, 1775, required by Congress to be taken by the Massachusetts army.

Appears on a list of deserters from the 24th regiment, commanded by Colonel John Greaton, Captain Whiting's company; age, twenty-two years; stature, 5 ft. 4 in.; complexion, dark; residence, Lynn; reported deserted March 18, 1776.—Mass. Rolls.

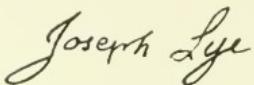
Desire, wife of Alexander, warned from Danvers in 1779.

LUZGRIDGE, WILLIAM,—return of men raised in Essex County for Continental service, agreeable to resolve of December 2, 1780; engaged for the town of Lynn; engaged September 11, 1781; term three years. Descriptive list of file in Colonel Hutchinson's Orderly Book.

LYE, JOSEPH, Sr.—This would appear to be the man described in the following extract from the muster-rolls at the State House: "Sailor, brigantine 'Rover,' Adam Wellman master. Descriptive list of officers and men sworn to July 30, 1780; age, thirty-eight years; stature, 5 ft. 6 in.; complexion, dark; residence, Lynn."

## Lynn in the Revolution

Owing to the faulty description often given in the records, he may have been a little older, thus making it probable that he was the father



of Joseph, called in the records Joseph, Jr., born in 1759. The elder man is described as a fisherman in his will, and Joseph, Jr., always as a cordwainer.

Letters of administration were granted upon the estate of Joseph, Sr., July 12, 1792, Joseph, Jr., being named as executor. His estate was appraised at £79 1s. and 6d., of which £65 was for dwelling-house and garden adjoining.

LYE, JOSEPH, JR.—son of Joseph and Elizabeth Lye, was baptized in Marblehead, February 4, 1759. He was married August 19, 1787, by Rev. Obadiah Parsons, to Anna Hart, daughter of Joseph and Eunice (Burrill) Hart, born April 12, 1766. Their children were Elizabeth, Anna, Joseph, Eunice, Burrill, Mary, John, Robert Gray, Sally Graves. He was a farmer and shoemaker and lived on the corner of Mall and North Common Streets. He died October 16, 1807, aged forty-eight, and was buried beside the fence near Elm Street in the old Western Burial Ground. The stone which marks his grave bears the following inscription:—

"Thou faithful husband, tender parent, friend,  
Here rest in sweet repose till time shall end;  
Then wake immortal and behold the day  
Which honors saints and wipes their tears away."

His wife, Anna, died October 17, 1848, aged eighty-one, and was buried by his side. At the time of her application for a pension, some facts were given concerning her husband's service as a soldier. Her own testimony was that her husband was a private soldier in the Massachusetts line, and served in Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment, and she believed he served twenty months or more, and that he was taken prisoner at Fort Washington. She had often heard her husband relate his sufferings and services in the army, and in particular the conversation which he had with General Washington about removing some ammunition during the engagement which, she thought he said, was at Fort Washington; that he told her he was in prison a long time in New York, and was released on New Year's

## Lynn in the Revolution

Day; that she thought he served eight months in the year 1775, and in 1776 he enlisted for one year. He was a native of Marblehead.

Daniel Watts testified that he had heard Joseph Lye say that our men fired away all their ammunition at Fort Washington, and that he, Lye, took a piece of chain from a carriage of a gun, having nothing else to fire. That was his last shot before they surrendered, and he thought it did good execution among the Hessians.

Micajah Burrill's testimony was that Joseph Lye told him that he was confined on the prison-ships, and that it was suspected that the British poisoned many of our men.

Anna Lye was pensioned from March 4, 1843, at \$40 per year. In the administration of his estate he was described as a cordwainer, and house, barn, and land were valued at \$3,000; also ten acres in a field bought of Daniel Witt, \$1,000,—in all \$4,930 real, and \$506 personal.  
**MAIDEN, JOHN**,—return of men raised for the Continental service, agreeable to resolve of December 2, 1780; engaged for the town of Lynn; engaged April 23, 1781; term three years; age, seventeen; stature, 5 ft. 2 in.; complexion, light; hair and eyes, light.

**MANSFIELD, ANDREW**,—son of Deacon Daniel and Lydia (Newhall) Mansfield, brother of William, was born in Lynnfield, September 21, 1757; married March 13, 1777, by Rev. Benjamin Adams, to Jane Breed. Children were Andrew, Jane, Lydia, Nancy, Isaac, Jacob, and Polly. He died July 26, 1788, and his widow, Jane, was admitted to the Lynnfield church, May 24, 1789. Her death occurred July 31, 1838. Both are buried in the South Lynnfield cemetery.

His name appears in a "descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army, agreeable to a resolve of June 5, 1780; return as received of Justin Ely, commissioner, by Brigadier-General John Glover, at Springfield, July 11, 1780; age, twenty-two years; stature, 5 ft. 6 in.; complexion, dark; marched to camp July 11, 1780, under command of Captain Webb; also list of men raised for six months' service and returned by Brigadier-General Patterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, October 25, 1780; also payroll for six months' men raised by the town of Lynn for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched June 27, 1780; discharged November 11, 1780; service, four months, twenty-seven days; travel, 220 miles, included." Mass. Rolls.

## Lynn in the Revolution

MANSFIELD, ANDREW,—son of Andrew, was born in South Lynnfield, December 2, 1740, and was fifth in line from Robert Mansfield, the emigrant ancestor. He was married by Rev. Benjamin Adams, April 28, 1763, to Mrs. Mary Mudge, daughter of John and Mary (Waite) Mudge, born April 25, 1740. Her brothers, Ezra, Enoch, Simon,

*Andrew Mansfield*

Nathan, and Samuel, all born in Lynnfield, were Revolutionary soldiers. Soon after his marriage he built the stately colonial home still standing on the

road from South Lynnfield to Danvers. The house was in the former town, but the dividing line ran through the yard, leaving him so near Lynnfield that all his affiliations were with that parish. He was a farmer, and very active in town affairs. In personal appearance he was short and stout, very nervous and energetic. It was often said that in driving his oxen to Danvers he travelled three times the distance by walking in front of them and frequently going back to goad them on. It is known that he early espoused the patriot cause and joined the company of Captain Bancroft. The account has already been given of his response to the Lexington alarm. On that day he saw active service, and was so near Daniel Townsend, when the latter was killed, that he stumbled over his dead body in trying to escape from his perilous position between the flank guard and the main line of the enemy.

The children of Andrew Mansfield were Andrew, born October 26, 1764 (the son who carried him to the Gowing tavern on the 19th of April, 1775), John, Joseph, Mary, and Daniel, and most of them lived to a great age. Mr. Jonathan Bryant, of Lynnfield, still remembers the old patriot (1903), and says that he used to come to meeting on horseback, and was familiarly called "Old Field Andrew." His great-grandson, Andrew Mansfield, is one of the present selectmen of Lynnfield, and lives upon a portion of the land granted to his ancestors. The old clock of Andrew Mansfield still ticks in the home of William Mansfield, of South Lynnfield. He died May 19, 1831, aged ninety-one years, five months, and eighteen days. His wife died August 5, 1821, at the age of eighty-one years. Both are buried in marked graves in the old ground at South Lynnfield. A marker of the S. A. R. was placed at his grave in 1904.

## Lynn in the Revolution

MANSFIELD, BENJAMIN,—private in the Saugus company of Captain David Parker, was the son of Thomas and Mary (Hawkes) Mansfield, and born in Saugus in 1743. He was a farmer, and lived in the ancient Mansfield house still standing. He married Mrs. Elizabeth Stocker, May 14, 1765, and had twelve children,—Samuel, Nathaniel, Benjamin, Content, Bethia, Lydia, Benjamin, Benjamin, Amos, Sally, Betsy, Ephraim. Served with his brothers, Samuel and Thomas, in the fight of April 19, 1775, and died March 24, 1816. His wife died September 14, 1816. They are buried with their kin in the old burial-ground in Saugus Centre. A marble gravestone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected to his memory in 1903.

MANSFIELD, DEACON DANIEL,—son of Andrew and Sarah (Breed) Mansfield, of Lynnfield, was born November 24, 1717. He was a farmer and a man of much prominence. He lived at South Lynnfield in an old house of which a portion is still standing. He married, August 6, 1738, Lydia, daughter of Captain Elisha and Jane (Breed) Newhall, born

January 16, 1717. His children were

*Daniel mansfield* Lydia, Andrew, Daniel, Ezra, of Jaffrey, N.H., Elijah, William, Love, who married Ezekiel Newhall, Susanah, Levi, of Rindge, N.H., and Jacob. His wife, Lydia, died of dropsy, May 15, 1776, aged sixty-one. She is buried near him in a marked grave in the South Lynnfield ground. He married, second, September 21, 1777, Mrs. Ruth (Bancroft) Newhall, widow of Joseph Newhall and daughter of John and Ruth (Newhall) Bancroft, born January 15, 1735. She died April 30, 1796. Deacon Daniel was treasurer of the parish in 1754, 1756, 1757, 1760, 1764, and 1782, selectman in 1783. In 1782 he was one of the committee of the North Parish "to agree on terms to set off sd. parish." He was chosen deacon of the Lynnfield church, March 9, 1756. He was selectman almost continuously from 1755 to 1775; warden in 1760 and 1782; moderator in 1769, 1770, 1773, and 1775; assessor in 1772; on the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety in 1776 and 1778; a delegate to the Ipswich convention, August 22, 1774. Four days after the battle of Lexington he was chosen one of the Committee of Safety.

He died April 2, 1797, and is buried in a marked grave in the South Lynnfield cemetery. The old black stone is cracked and nearly fallen

## Lynn in the Revolution

over. His sons, Daniel and William, lie near him. A marker was placed at his grave in 1904.

**MANSFIELD, DANIEL**,—son of Deacon Daniel and Lydia Mansfield, was born December 27, 1741, and died March 29, 1816. This Daniel removed to New Ipswich, N.H., where he appears on an alarm list of men who marched on the morning of April 20, 1775, on the news from Lexington; service, five days. He died in New Ipswich.

There was another Daniel, brother of Samuel, born October 8, 1740; married July 2, 1761, to Eunice Fiske. He may have been the man whose name appears on a receipt dated Fort Washington, August 17, 1776, signed by said Mansfield and others, belonging to Captain Addison Richardson's company, for wages for November and December, 1776.

**MANSFIELD, EBENEZER**,—sergeant and corporal, was born March 14, 1724-5, and was son of Jonathan and Martha (Stocker) Mansfield. He married Mary Norwood, October 15, 1747, and the following, at least, were his children: Ebenezer, Trevitt, and Samuel. He married, second, Hannah Williams, May 2, 1769. Of his Revolutionary service the Massachusetts rolls give the following:—

Corporal, Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minute-men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, fourteen days; also same company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; order for advance pay signed by said Mansfield and others, dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775; also corporal, same company and regiment; muster-roll dated Cambridge, August 1, 1775; enlisted May 3, 1775; service, three months, five days; also Captain Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's 19th regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return dated August 6, 1775; also order for money due in lieu of a bounty coat dated camp at Winter Hill, November 4, 1775; also sergeant, Captain Newhall's company.

**MANSFIELD, EPES**,—son of Robert and Mary (Newhall) Mansfield, was born in Lynn, March 24, 1757; married January 10, 1788, by Rev. Samuel West, to Sally Smith, daughter of Jonathan and Ruth (Hunting) Smith, born in Needham, in that part now called Wellesley, December 13, 1760. Their children were John, Robert, Sarah, Ruth, Mary, and Rebecca. He died in Needham, to which place he had removed after the war, on the 9th of May, 1832, at the age of seventy-five. His

## Lynn in the Revolution

wife died September 5, 1854, aged ninety-three. During the latter years of her life she received a small pension on account of her husband's services in the war. He was buried in the Smith family tomb at Wellesley.

Epes Mansfield was a younger brother of Robert, who marched with the Lynn companies on the morning of April 19, 1775. Epes was only twenty years of age when he enlisted, two years later, in the company of Captain Miles Greenwood, in Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards, stationed in and around Boston during the presence of General Burgoyne's captured army. He served also in Captain Simeon Brown's company, in the same regiment, some eight months in all, or from November 11, 1777, to July 12, 1778.

**MANSFIELD, JOHN**,—sergeant, was probably son of Joseph and Sarah (Stocker) Mansfield, born in Lynn, October 16, 1748. His brother was Rufus Mansfield, captain of the 4th Lynn company of militia. The only service performed by John Mansfield was on the Lexington alarm in Captain Farrington's company, when he served five days. Nothing further is known of him.

**MANSFIELD, RICHARD**,—son of Robert and Mary (Rann) Mansfield, was born in Lynn, June 17, 1744. He was married January 7, 1768, by Rev. John Treadwell, to Elizabeth Whittemore, born February 22, 1748, daughter of Edward Whittemore, of Salem, and died in Lynn, April 3, 1793, leaving wife and twelve children,—Joseph, Richard, Anna, Robert, Edmund, William Perkins, Zachariah, Mary, Nabby, Parmelia, John, and Elizabeth. His wife died April 13, 1836, and both are buried in the old Western Burial Ground. A marker of the S. A. R. and marble stone mark his grave.

The old house in which Richard Mansfield was born, built about 1666, is still standing at the corner of Moulton and Boston Streets. He was a farmer and cordwainer, and owned much land in the vicinity of Carnes and Boston Streets. His only known Revolutionary service was that in Captain Rufus Mansfield's 4th Lynn company, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775. His service was two days, according to the Massachusetts rolls.

**MANSFIELD, ROBERT**,—private, son of Robert and Mary (Newhall) Mansfield, was born in 1752 in an ancient house which stood until thirty years ago at the corner of Chestnut and Boston Streets. His father,

## Lynn in the Revolution

Robert Mansfield, was born in Lynn, July 4, 1729, and bought this house about the time of the birth of Robert Mansfield, Jr.

The latter was a member of Captain Farrington's company, and did duty on the 19th of April. His name has come down simply as one of the valiant men who

*Robert Mansfield*  
responded to the first call to arms. He was probably at home during the rest of the war, although the records obtainable are very incomplete. He was married November 2, 1776, by Rev. Mr. Treadwell, to Elizabeth Nourse, sister of Private James Nourse, a soldier of the Revolution. She was probably born in Danvers, but the record is lacking. Their children were John, Robert, Epes, Elizabeth, James, Matthew, and Robert. He was a regular attendant at the "Old Bowery" meeting-house, as the following certificate, still preserved by his grandchildren, indicates:—

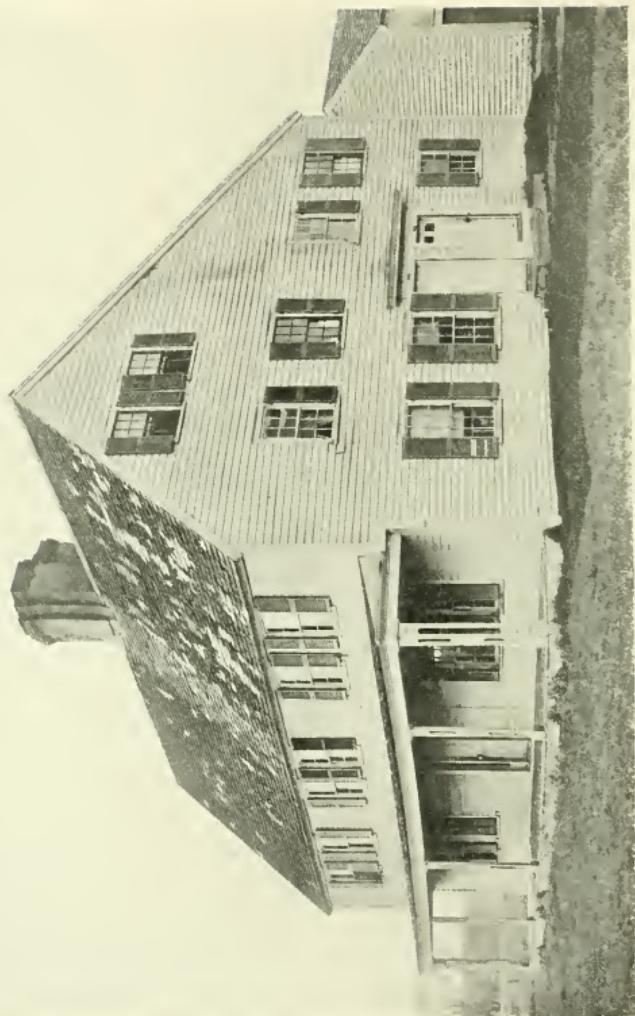
"This may certify that Robert Mansfield, of Lynn, attends public worship with the methodists of Lynn and freely contributes to the support of the ministry. Jesse Lee."

Like most of his townsmen, he was a yeoman and cordwainer. His son Matthew married Miss Jane Goodridge, of Lynn, who is still living (November, 1904) at the great age of one hundred and three, retaining her faculties to a remarkable degree, and recalling the events of ninety years ago with considerable accuracy. Her father was a soldier of the War of 1812, and she recalls distinctly the passing of soldiers along the old turnpike during the second conflict with Great Britain. She attended the funeral of Robert Mansfield, being twenty-four years old at the time of his death, had a personal acquaintance with many of the Revolutionary soldiers, and had heard many times the story of independence from the lips of the venerable survivors of the conflict.

Mrs. Elizabeth Mansfield died January 18, 1821, and the death of Robert occurred very suddenly, August 28, 1825. Both are buried in the old Western Burial Ground, just inside the main entrance, at the left. A marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected at his grave in 1904.

**MANSFIELD, RUFUS.**—captain, son of Joseph and Sarah (Stocker) Mansfield, was born December 28, 1739; married September 1, 1763, by Rev. Nathaniel Henchman, to Lydia Merritt. His home was on





THOMAS MANSFIELD HOUSE, SAUGUS

## Lynn in the Revolution

Waterhill Street, opposite May Street. He was not only one of the prominent men of his time, but had the distinction of leading a com-

*Rufus Mansfield*  
pany on the morning of April 19, 1775, being captain of the 4th Lynn company. He was a nephew of Colonel John Mansfield, a shoemaker, and one of the incorporators of the First Methodist Episcopal Church. His children were Rufus, John Merritt, Joseph, and Hannah. He died February 13, 1810, at the age of seventy, and his wife died February 8, 1829, aged eighty-four years. Both are buried in the old Western Burial Ground, and his grave is marked by a slate stone and the marker of the S. A. R.

Additional service in the war is also given in the Massachusetts rolls, as follows: Captain, 8th company, 1st Essex County regiment of Massachusetts militia; list of officers chosen in said regiment, as returned by Lieutenant-Colonel Flagg and 2d Major David Parker, dated Lynn, April 24, 1776; ordered in Council, April 26, 1776, that said officers be commissioned; commissioned April 26, 1776.

MANSFIELD, SAMUEL,—corporal, was born in Saugus in 1750. He was son of Thomas Mansfield, who owned the water privilege at the "cinder banks," where the iron-works formerly stood. He there had a grist-mill and a fulling-mill. His line back to the emigrant ancestor was Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Daniel<sup>3</sup>, Andrew<sup>2</sup>, Robert.<sup>1</sup> He was a member of

*Samuel Mansfield*  
Captain David Parker's Saugus company, and his brothers, Benjamin and Thomas, were with him in the Lexington fight. Their home at the time was in a venerable house still standing in Saugus Centre. Its immense chimney and overhanging gable proclaim it one of the oldest houses in Lynn and contemporary with the Boardman house. At the time of the alarm Samuel Mansfield was "keeping company" with Rachel Roby, born June 2, 1753, daughter of Parson Roby, and on December 10, 1775, he was married to her by her father. He followed the business of a housewright, but nothing more is known of him. His children were Lucy, Lydia, and Joseph. He died in Saugus, March 1, 1809, aged fifty-nine, and his wife, Rachel, died May 21 of the same year, aged fifty-six. His estate was valued at over \$3,000. He is buried with

## Lynn in the Revolution

his wife in the old cemetery in Saugus Centre, and their graves are marked by slate stones provided by his executor. On his gravestone is the inscription, "I must go to him, but he will not return to me." Upon hers, "It is the Lord, let him do what seemeth to him good." In 1903 a marker of the S. A. R. was placed at his grave.

MANSFIELD, SAMUEL.—private, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Benjamin) Mansfield, was born at Waltham, December 22, 1750. He was married March 20, 1770, by Rev. Benjamin Adams, to Hepzibah Williams, of Lynnfield, daughter of William and Tabitha Williams, born July 7, 1751. He was at this time "of Reading," but both owned the covenant of the Second Parish Church, October 22, 1775. Mr. Mansfield served at the Lexington alarm in Captain Nathaniel Bancroft's Lynnfield company, and drew his pay for two days' service. He removed to Henniker, N.H., during the Revolution, where September 23, 1783, he was chosen "To Tune the Psalm in Publick Exercises." He afterwards moved to Brownfield, Me., where he died, October 5, 1828. He is buried in the cemetery at East Brownfield, where a slate stone marks his grave.

MANSFIELD, SAMUEL.—son of Ebenezer, was born in Lynn, April 30, 1758; married March 26, 1789, Mary Rhodes, daughter of Ignatius and Sarah (Merriam) Rhodes, born August 24, 1764. She had four brothers in the Revolution. He died November 18, 1837, and his widow, who died May 17, 1842, was pensioned at the rate of \$33.33 per year.

*Samuel Mansfield*

He had been pensioned previously, on the 14th of August, 1832, when he appeared (at the age of seventy-four) and deposed that in September, 1775, he enlisted in Captain King's company for seacoast defence; in 1777 he served two months in September and October, guarding stores; was in service in Boston when Burgoyne surrendered, and he joined in the general rejoicings. He remembered standing sentinel at the quarters of General Heath, in Boston, at that time. He served two months in Rhode Island in 1778, under Captain Cox and Harris Chadwell, and was with the boats which brought off the Americans under General Sullivan. He said that the first night the provisions were carried to Tiverton, and the next night the troops were landed by the boats; that all was haste and bustle; but that he saw General Lafayette he

## Lynn in the Revolution

had no doubt. Henry Hallowell and Harris Chadwell testified to the truth of his statements. He was pensioned from March 4, 1831, at \$33.33 per year, with \$49.49 back pay. The aged William Hudson, living in 1903, remembered Samuel Mansfield well, and said that he was a tailor who lived for many years in the old house opposite the Lynn Hospital, now known as the Reynolds house. His shop was near the corner of North Franklin and Boston Streets, and across the street was the home of Captain William Farrington. The frame of the Mansfield house was being raised on the morning of the battle of Lexington, and Ebenezer, the owner, father of Samuel, was a corporal in Captain Ezra Newhall's company, and marched away, with most of his neighbors, on the alarm. Samuel, although he did not go with his father, remembered and often related to Mr. Hudson the fact of seeing the Danvers men come over the old Boston road on the way to the fight, and that he particularly noticed the peculiar stockings of one of the men. This man was one of those slain that day, and Samuel Mansfield saw him with four others brought back over the road in a cart.

The house which became Samuel Mansfield's home was finally sold, and he moved into the old house still standing just beyond, to the east, and in the latter house he died. Mr. Hudson spent the last night with him before his death. Samuel Mansfield was a tall, very plain, even homely man, with face smooth-shaven and in his later years wrinkled with age. His hair was invariably worn in a queue. One of his fingers became stiff in later life, and Mr. Hudson said that it was painful to see the old man try to sew with his finger out straight. He finally gave up his work as a tailor, and earned a small pittance at the popular trade of shoemaking.

MANSFIELD, THOMAS,—private, son of Thomas and Mary (Hawkes) Mansfield, was born in Saugus, August 25, 1761. His home was in the ancient Mansfield house, still standing. On the morning of April

*Thomas Mansfield*  
19, 1775, he went with his two brothers, Benjamin and Samuel, to the meeting-place of the minute-men in Saugus, and marched with the company. He was at this time but thirteen years of age, and was one of the youngest, if not the youngest member of Captain Parker's company. During the

## Lynn in the Revolution

summer of 1778 the captured army of General Burgoyne was encamped at Cambridge. On the 13th of July Thomas Mansfield enlisted in Captain Samuel Huse's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards, and was assigned to guard duty over the convention troops. He remained until after they had been sent to Charlottesville, Va., and was discharged on the 14th of December of that year. In the fall of 1779 a call came for men to reinforce the northern army, under General Washington, and young Mansfield enlisted in the company of Captain Addison Richardson, of Salem, in Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, which was detached from the Essex County militia to march to New York State. He left Lynn October 18, 1779, and marched to Claverack, N.Y., and was discharged there, November 22, the alarm being over. He was allowed for 240 miles' travel back to Lynn, where he arrived about December 1.

Thomas Mansfield married Hannah Brown, May 26, 1786, daughter of Ephraim, born 1755. Their children were Mary, Sarah, and Thomas. He died July 16, 1821, and his wife died November 28, 1832, aged seventy-five. They are buried in the old ground at Saugus Centre, where gravestones have been erected. The epitaph on his stone is,—

"But though his breathless body lies  
Consigned to dust and food for worms,  
Yet Christ shall call him from the skies.  
All glorious in celestial form."

MANSFIELD, WILLIAM,—private, son of Deacon Daniel and Lydia (Newhall) Mansfield, was born in South Lynnfield, May 20, 1749. He was married by Rev. Benjamin Adams, May 31, 1770, to Betty Townsend, born 1750, probably daughter of Deacon Daniel Townsend, and sister of Lieutenant Thomas and Daniel, of the Lynnfield company. William

*William mansfield* Mansfield was a farmer, and lived on the road from Montrose to what is now the Lynnfield Hotel. On the 19th of April, 1775, he responded to the call to arms, and went with his neighbors in the company of Captain Bancroft. He enlisted, May 16, in the company of Captain Enoch Putnam, of Danvers, Colonel John Mansfield's 19th regiment. He was in camp with his company during the fall and winter of 1775-76, and received an order for a bounty coat, April 22, 1776, having en-

## Lynn in the Revolution

listed for eight months. It is very probable that he served later, for several records appear which might be his; but, as no residence is indicated on the muster-rolls, no statement can be made.

His children were Betty, William, Lydia, Sarah, Polly, Levi, Bethia, Elijah, Dorcas, and Timnah. He and his wife were admitted as members of the Lynnfield church, February 12, 1786. He was a well-known figure in Lynnfield in the olden days, was familiarly known as "Uncle Bill," and signed his name as "Williamsfield." He died in Lynnfield, September 28, 1809, aged sixty, and his wife died March 30, 1808, aged fifty-eight. They are interred in the old cemetery at South Lynnfield, where they lie side by side in graves marked with slate stones. His gravestone indicates that he died November 28, but this is evidently an error, inasmuch as his will was probated October 17, 1809. His estate consisted of a farm of one hundred and seventeen acres at Rindge, N.H., which he gave to his son Levi. His homestead in South Lynnfield consisted of one hundred acres, dwelling and barn, together with one hundred and nineteen acres of other land, amounting in all to \$13,102,—a goodly sum in those days. His tall clock was appraised at \$45. It is still ticking in the home of Benjamin S. Skinner, of Lynn, who married his grand-daughter. It was previously owned by Rev. Joseph Mottey, of Lynnfield.

MARBLE, JAMES,—was a private in Captain Parker's Saugus company, and saw service with it on the 19th of April, 1775. No record has been found of his birth or death, but he was married February 19, 1776, by Rev. Mr. Roby to Mary Hutchinson, daughter of Nathaniel and Catherine Hutchinson. Her brothers, Nathaniel and Thomas, were also in Captain Parker's company. When the call for men came to repulse the advance of General Burgoyne, Mr. Marble enlisted, August 15, 1777, to the credit of the town of Lynn. He was assigned to Captain Zadock Buffinton's Salem company, Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment, and marched with his company to the northward. He was present and no doubt did good service at the battles of Stillwater and Saratoga, and was present at the capture of Burgoyne. He was then detailed with others to act as guard to the British prisoners, and marched with them to Cambridge, where he was discharged, November 10, 1777, having served three months and sixteen days. Elsewhere, under the name of James Marvel, further service is indicated which may

## Lynn in the Revolution

belong to him. On the church records his name appears as Marble, but Marvel is the name signed to a receipt for advance pay in the state archives. Both names were foreign to Lynn, but it is probable that the two belonged to the same man.

MARSHALL, BENJAMIN,—descriptive list of the officers and crew of the ship “Thomas,” commanded by Captain Samuel Ingersoll, dated Salem, August 7, 1780; age, twenty-four years; complexion, light; residence, Lynn.—Mass. Rolls.

MARTIN, DOMINGO,—receipt dated Boston, June 21, 1782, signed by John Popkin, muster-master, stating that he had received said Martin of Joseph Hart and Frederick Breed, constables of Lynn, to serve in the Continental Army for the term of three years, “for the people called Quakers.”—Mass. Rolls.

MARTIN, JESSE.—private, Captain Stephen Wilkins’s company, Colonel Wigglesworth’s regiment: pay abstract for travel allowance from Albany home sworn to June 15, 1777; 210 miles allowed said Martin.—Mass. Rolls.

MARTIN, JOSIAH.—Mr. Lewis in his history thus speaks of Josiah Martin: “In some respects an eccentric and unworthy man, he was the immediate predecessor of Landlord Newhall in the old Saugus tavern, having married the wife of Zaccheus Norwood. He appeared in town about the year 1760, and is supposed to have been an English adventurer. At times he assumed great polish of manner and made pretension to extraordinary piety; and at other times he exhibited the characteristics and breeding of a gross villain. He was famous for indulging in practical jokes as well as witticisms, and in whimsical displays of every kind, with the only apparent object of eliciting the gaze of his neighbors. He is said among other feats to have ridden two miles in a double sleigh, with a span of horses, the dust flying and the runners grating horribly, and striking fire at every step, with his wife a forced passenger at his side. He enlisted for the war, and never returned to Lynn.”

His patriotism seems to have been of somewhat doubtful character, as would appear from the following which was sent to the selectmen of Lynn:—

“Whereas, Josiah Martin has, under guard, been brought before this committee (Council of War) to be inquired of touching conduct respecting his ap-

## Lynn in the Revolution

pearing in favor of carrying into execution the tyrannical designs of administration for the enslaving of this province, upon examination of the evidence produced, Resolved that the said Martin's conduct, in some instances, has been unfriendly to this country, and that so long as he evinces this disposition, by his conduct, and does not any more attempt to go into the town of Boston, that he be received with the favor of his countrymen and that no insult or injury be offered him or his property."

The following was sent by the Committee of Correspondence in Lynn to the Massachusetts Committee of Safety:—

LYNN, May 16, 1775.

*Gentlemen:*—The bearer, Captain Barker, will bring before your Honour, Mr. Josiah Martin, as a person whom we have considered to have acted as an enemy to the Province, and have sent the evidences that appear against him.

JOHN MANSFIELD, Chairman.

Evidences names: Harthorn Ramsdell, John Bancroft, James Bancroft.

Josiah Martin to the Committee of Safety:—

CAMBRIDGE, May 11, 1775.

*Gentlemen of the Committee of Safety:*

I was sent from Lynn by a guard of soldiers to be examined, and am sorry that myself or any other faithful and loyal subject to his country should be treated as I am. Methinks it would give a check to the spirit of an Alexander. Humanity is the least we may expect of one another.

Your true and loyal Whig,

JOSIAH MARTIN.

He appears as a private on the muster-roll of Captain Abraham Dodge's Ipswich company, Colonel Moses Little's 12th regiment; enlisted March 10, 1776; discharged April 24, 1776; service, one month, fourteen days; residence, Lynn.—Mass. Rolls.

One of the petitioners to the General Court, May 26, 1773, that Saugus be set off from the First Parish, was Josiah Martin. The wife, Lydia, to whom he was married by Rev. Mr. Roby, May 20, 1763, was Lydia Burriage, widow of Zacheus Norwood. She was born November 25, 1723, daughter of John and Mehitable Burriage, and sister of Deacon John, who was born November 23, 1730.

MASSAY, BENJAMIN,—son of Benjamin and Sarah (Hart) Massay, was born July 18, 1762; married Susannah Quiner, February 20, 1785, daughter of John and Priscilla (Williams) Quiner, born July 2, 1761.

## Lynn in the Revolution

He was a blacksmith, and had his shop at the corner of Federal Street and Western Avenue, where the drug store of C. S. Bird now stands.

*Benja. Mayay-*

He lived in the east half of the old house which stood at the corner of Moulton and Boston Streets. His children were Benjamin, born 1786, Susannah, Priscilla, Samuel, Sarah, Jane, and Nathaniel. His will was filed April 22, 1806, and mentions his wife, Susannah, and son, Benjamin, to whom he gave \$100 when he should arrive at the age of twenty-one years. His wife died January 18, 1842, in Roxbury. Both are buried in the old Western Burial Ground. The grave pointed out by the grandson, S. Oliver Breed, is now marked by a marble stone and marker of the S. A. R.

The Revolutionary record is given as follows: Private, Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel Wade's detachment of Essex County militia, enlisted July 12, 1780; discharged October 10, 1780; service, three months, eleven days, including twelve days' travel home.

McDONALD, DONALD,—died at the almshouse, October 3, 1830, aged one hundred and eight. He was in the British service at the taking of Quebec in 1759, with Braddock at his defeat, and was one of the few whom Washington, then a major, conducted from the field. He served several years under General Greene.—*Lynn Record*.

MEACHEM, ISAAC,—son of Isaac and Lydia (Layout) Meachem, was born in 1726; married October 29, 1751, by Rev. Mr. Henchman, to Ruth Dunnell, daughter of David and Keziah (Ramsdell) Dunnell, born December 31, 1732. Their children were Lydia, Susannah, John, Isaac, and William. He died suddenly of an attack of pleurisy, November 6, 1794, aged sixty-eight, and his wife died December 15, 1814, aged eighty-four, according to the Lynn records, which does not quite correspond with the date of her birth recorded also in the Lynn records. If these dates are correct, she was eighty-two at the time of her death. Both are buried in the old Western Burial Ground, and their graves are marked.

Isaac Meachem served in the French and Indian War as well as in the War for Independence. His record in the latter is as follows: Private, Captain Rufus Mansfield's company of militia, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, to Concord; service, two days; also

## Lynn in the Revolution

Captain Simeon Brown's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards; service from July 2 to July 12, 1778, ten days; roll dated camp at Winter Hill; also Captain Samuel Huse's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards; enlisted July 13, 1778; discharged December 14, 1778; service, five months, three days, at Cambridge.—Mass. Rolls.

**MEAD, BENJAMIN**,—son of Benjamin and Susannah (Thompson) Mead, was born in Woburn, January 29, 1723. Was assessed in Lynnfield, as was also John Mead, in 1758. His name appears as follows in the records of the Revolution:—

List of men raised in Essex County for the term of nine months from the time of their arrival in Fishkill, returned as received of Jonathan Warner, commissioner, by Brigadier-General John Glover, at Fort Arnold, July 8, 1778; residence, Lynn; arrived at Fishkill, July 4, 1778; also list of men returned as mustered by Henry Rutgers, Jr., deputy muster-master, dated Fishkill, August 1, 1778; engaged for the town of Lynn; also Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment; order for advance pay signed by said Mead and others, dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775; also order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated camp at Winter Hill, November 4, 1775; also Captain Miles Greenwood's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards; enlisted November 11, 1777; service to April 3, 1778, four months, twenty-three days; rolls dated camp at Winter Hill. Mass. Rolls, under name of Mard, Mead, and Meads.

Private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minute-men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, seventeen days; also Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return dated October 6, 1775; also private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 6, 1775; service, three months, two days.—Mass. Rolls.

**MEAD, JOHN**,—probably nephew of the above Benjamin, was born in 1754; married by Rev. Mr. Roby, according to the Saugus church records, July 3, 1782, and according to the Lynn records July 9, 1781, to Rebecca Sherman, daughter of Nathaniel and Rebecca Sherman. He died May 2, 1817, aged sixty-three years. He was assessed in Lynnfield in 1758. His service in the Revolution began when he marched as a

## Lynn in the Revolution

private in Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minute-men on the 19th of April, 1775. He is credited with seventeen days' service at that time. On the 10th of May of the same year he enlisted, and served two months; in August he was a corporal in Colonel Mansfield's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; in October he was given an order for a bounty coat or its equivalent in money for having enlisted for eight months. During 1780 and 1781 he was in service much of the time on the Hudson, and in February, 1782, he was discharged on account of his having been relieved by another man. In a descriptive list of July 11, 1780, his age is given as twenty-seven years, his stature as five feet, ten inches, and his complexion dark.

MELZARD, CAPTAIN JOHN,—was born in Marblehead and died in Lynn. He is buried in the Eastern Burial Ground, at the top of the hill, near the rear fence, beside his daughter, Hannah Russell. He was one of Washington's body-guard, serving at the battles of Trenton and Valley Forge. He was one of the crew that brought General Lafayette to America, and one of the boat's crew that rowed him from the vessel to the shore.

The date of his death given in the Lynn records, is May 4, 1834.

MOULTON, EZEKIEL,—son of Joseph and Sarah (Little?) Moulton, born November 17, 1740, was of the fifth generation from Robert Moulton, who came from England to Salem village in 1629, in the ship "George Bonaventure," one of the first sent over to Governor Endicott with settlers and supplies. Joseph Moulton, grandson of Robert, was the

*Ezekiel Moulton* father of Ezekiel and Ezra. Joseph purchased land in the rear of the city farm in 1733, and took up his residence there. Ezekiel received quitclaim deeds from the other heirs, October 6, 1766. He occupied the premises while he lived, pursuing the occupation of shoemaking, as his father had done before him. He was married November 2, 1771, to Catherine Hudson, who was born in the old Hudson house on Boston Street, on the westerly side of Tower Hill. Their ten children were Joseph, Solomon, Ezekiel, Mary, Catherine, Moses, John Lilley (buried in marked grave in the old Western), Moses, Aaron, Solomon. Ezekiel Moulton died November 23, 1810, and his wife died January 1, 1833.

## Lynn in the Revolution

They are without doubt buried near John Lilley, their son, in the old Western Ground. There his grave is indicated by a marble stone and marker of the S. A. R. The only Revolutionary record found is that of April 19, 1775, when he marched on the Lexington alarm in the company of Captain Rufus Mansfield. Service, two days.

MOULTON, EZRA,—son of Joseph and Sarah (Little?) Moulton, was born on the old homestead at the rear of the city farm, January 25, 1730. He was married by Rev. Mr. Henchman, July 22, 1751, to Deborah Johnson, and died April 19, 1816. Buried in the old Western Burial Ground. He was in the regiment with Henry Hallowell, and was evidently in the campaign which resulted in the capture of General Burgoyne. The Massachusetts rolls contain the following under his name:—

Appears in a descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army for the term of six months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780; age, fifty-one years; height, 5 ft. 9 in.; complexion, ruddy; residence, Lynn; arrived at Springfield July 13, 1780; marched to camp same day under command of Captain Thomas Pritchard; also on list of six months' men raised by Lynn in 1780; marched June 27, 1780; discharged December 5, 1780; service, five months, twenty-five days, including 220 miles' travel home.

MUDGE, ENOCH,—private, son of John and Mary (Waite) Mudge, was born in Lynnfield, August 1, 1754, to which place his father had removed from Malden after the birth of his son Simon. John Mudge died in Lynnfield, of "numb palsey," November 26, 1762, aged forty-nine. He had eight children, seven sons and one daughter. Samuel, the eldest, born March 22, 1739,

*Enoch Mudge*  
served in the French and Indian War under Lord Amherst, and was killed in Canada in 1758; Mary, born April 20, 1740, married Andrew Mansfield, who was a Revolutionary soldier; John, born December 3, 1743, served in the Revolution from Vermont; Simon, born April 8, 1748, enlisted from Danvers; Ezra, born April 7, 1752, was in the army from Deerfield; Enoch, the subject of this sketch, Nathan, born September 21, 1756, and Samuel, born February 1, 1759, all served in the War for Independence to the credit of the town of Lynn. These were all descended from Thomas Mudge, who was in

## Lynn in the Revolution

Malden as early as 1637. James, the son of Thomas and great-grandfather of these children, was a soldier in Captain Lothrop's company, "the flower of Essex," and was killed at Bloody Brook, South Deerfield, September 18, 1675, during King Philip's War. The record of this family was not excelled in Lynn, and the patriotic spirit of the times was well upheld in this sturdy New England home where every son was in the service of his country.

Enoch Mudge was married by Rev. Mr. Treadwell, January 6, 1773, to Lydia Ingalls, daughter of John and Abigail (Stocker) Ingalls, born in Lynn, May 22, 1756. She was a direct descendant of Edmund Ingalls, the first settler of Lynn. Enoch Mudge was a member of Captain Farrington's company, and performed active service on the memorable 19th of April. While his name does not appear on the muster-rolls later, it is probable that he was present during the siege of Boston and entered the town upon its evacuation by the British. In later years he often spoke with much pride of having stood as sentinel at the door of General Washington's headquarters.

He was a farmer and shoemaker, living on South Common Street, near Vine. His children were John, Enoch, Joseph, Lydia, Samuel, James, Benjamin, Sally, Patty, Daniel, Daniel Lee, Polly, Abigail, and Wesley. Enoch, born June 28, 1776, became the first native Methodist preacher in New England. Captain Joseph, born March 22, 1778, was prominent in the War of 1812. He fitted out the privateer "Industry," of Lynn, and brought in two brigs and one sloop as prizes. It is said that the live oak used in the Quaker meeting-house was part of the cargo of one of these vessels. He was afterward commander of the privateer "Gov. Plumer," of Portsmouth, and, after capturing several vessels, was himself captured and sent to Halifax. Benjamin, born September 1, 1786, was postmaster of Lynn from 1843 to 1849.

Enoch Mudge, Sr., and his wife were among the very early members of the First Methodist Church, and in 1820 their son, Rev. Enoch, became its pastor. Mr. Mudge was a man of commanding presence, being over six feet in height. He was highly respected by his fellow-citizens, and his descendants to-day are among the very best of Lynn's people. He died in Lynn, January 30, 1832, aged seventy-seven years. His wife died April 25, 1833, aged seventy-six. They are interred in

## Lynn in the Revolution

the Mudge tomb in the old Western Burial Ground. A marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected to his memory in 1904. MUDGE, NATHAN,—son of John and Mary (Waite) Mudge, was born in Lynnfield, Mass., September 21, 1757; died in Lynn, February 8,

*Nathan mudge*  
1831, aged seventy-four years, four months, and seventeen days. He was a farmer, and lived and died much respected. A notice taken from a paper of the day is as follows:—

"Died, in this town, on Monday morning last, Mr. Nathan Mndge, in the 75th year of his age.

"This good man, full of years, and mature in virtue, like an ear of corn, perfectly ripe, has descended to the earth whence he rose, and his spirit has gone to God who gave it.

'Dust unto dust,  
To this all must!  
The tenant hath resigned  
The faded form  
To earth and worm;  
Corruption claims its kind.'

"For many years the inhabitants of this town have remarked him as an industrious and peaceable man, a good citizen, a faithful husband, a kind father, and a friendly neighbor. The church of which he was a member, esteemed him an humble follower of Him who was meek and lowly; and though the time had come when, having fulfilled the allotted space of man, his threescore years and ten, it was natural to look for decay, yet he went not down to the grave without many tears, and the mourning of numerous friends, who had respected him through life. In the arduous struggle for our country to obtain Independence, he faithfully sustained the portion of the toil allotted him. He was for some time a soldier in the army of the Revolution; and when he left it, it was to return to the peaceable abode of industry. During the long period which has elapsed since that time, it may perhaps be said of him with perfect truth, that he injured no one. He went to his long repose in peace, without an enemy, and with the character of an upright, honest man."

He served in the Revolution in Captain Simon Brown's company,

## Lynn in the Revolution

Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, at Winter Hill from April 2 to July 3, 1778. His name also appears in the Ticonderoga rolls.

He was married, first, by Rev. John Treadwell, to Hannah Ingalls, October 30, 1777. She was the daughter of John and Sarah Ingalls, born June 12, 1758, died of small-pox, December 19, 1792, at the age of thirty-four. Children, Nathan, Ezra, John, Mary, Samuel, Hannah, and Joseph. He married, second, Widow Elizabeth Burrill, July 24, 1794. She was the widow of Shubael Burrill, born July 16, 1765; died August 28, 1848, at the age of eighty-three. Her children were Joseph, Enoch, Hepzibah, Simon, Hepzibah B., Lydia, Shubael, Ann Alden, and Caroline.

Hon. Ezra, son of Nathan and Hannah, born April 10, 1780, was a representative sixteen years, and captain of a Lynn artillery company in 1813. Captain Samuel, born May 15, 1787, was captain of an Essex company of drafted militia, at Winter Island, Salem, 1814.

**MUDGE, SAMUEL.**—was the ninth son of John and Mary (Waite) Mudge, born February 1, 1759. He served as a soldier in the Revolution, from Lynn, with the following record: "In Capt. Joseph Hiller's co. Col. Jonathan Titcomb's regt, at Providence, roll dated July 6, 1777. Served from July 11, to Aug. 11, three days being allowed to go home; two mos. 6 days time." His name appears on the Ticonderoga rolls and among the names of men of Lynn, Lynnfield, and Saugus who "served at Concord battle and elsewhere."

Samuel Mudge died in Lynn January 29, 1785, of consumption contracted in the service. His age was twenty-five years, eleven months, twenty-nine days. Enoch, Nathan, and Samuel were brothers, with but five years' difference in their ages, who served from the town of Lynn. Their eldest brother, also named Samuel, served in the French and Indian War under Lord Amherst, and was killed in Canada in 1758, aged only nineteen years. The other brothers, John, Simon, and Ezra, also served in the Revolution, John from Vermont, Simon from Danvers, and Ezra from Deerfield. Such a record will hardly be equalled among the families of Lynn.

**MULLEN, JAMES.**—a New Hampshire soldier of the Revolution, died at the home of his son James, on Whiting Street, June 21, 1841, aged eighty-one, and was buried in the old Western Burial Ground. A stone and marker were erected in 1903. He was a private in Captain Nathan

## Lynn in the Revolution

Brown's company, Colonel Perse Long's regiment, at Newcastle, from time of taking out of orders, December 7, 1776; service from September 19, 1776, seventy-eight days; residence, Newcastle; also roll from December, 1776, to January 7, 1777; also appears on a pay-roll with signature; also on pay-roll of a part of Captain Nathan Brown's company, Colonel Long's regiment, who are fit to march to Ticonderoga, from January 7 to February 7, 1777.

He was discharged at Stillwater, September, 1777, by General Arnold.

Late in life he was granted a pension.

MUNROE, TIMOTHY,—son of George Munroe, Jr., and Sarah Phipps, of Lexington, was born in Lexington; baptized April 20, 1735. His name does not appear in the Lynnfield records until February 18, 1775, when he was elected tax collector for the parish. He lived in South Lynnfield in a roomy old house, still standing on the Wakefield road. He

*Timothy Munro*  
was one of the most influential men  
and one of the largest tax-payers in  
that part of the town. His home was  
but a short distance below that of  
Daniel Townsend, who lived on the main road from South Lynnfield to  
Lynnfield Centre. On the alarm of April 19 he joined Mr. Townsend,  
and together they went to the Gowing tavern, whence they marched with  
Captain Bancroft's company. They arrived at Menotomy some time  
about noon, and awaited the coming of the regulars, who had passed up  
the highway in the morning on the way to Concord and Lexington. The  
story of Mr. Munroe's experiences on that eventful day has already  
been told. He was wounded in the action, but kept fighting until the  
last of the British had disappeared. He returned home that night with  
his neighbors, bearing the body of his friend and companion, Daniel  
Townsend, who had been killed by his side. In the following spring he  
appealed to the General Court for relief as a wounded soldier, and on  
March 22 a resolve was passed allowing him the sum of nine pounds  
to be paid out of the Provincial treasury, "in full for doctoring and  
nursing."

During his absence on the 19th of April it is said that his house was entered by marauders and a sum of money stolen. He was a constable in 1775, surveyor of highways in 1777, and selectman in 1784, 1785, and 1792.

## Lynn in the Revolution

His wife was Lydia, but no record of his marriage has been found. During the latter part of his life he went to live with his son, Timothy Munroe, Jr., whose home was at the corner of Market and Munroe Streets, Lynn, where the Clapp Block now stands. From Timothy, Jr., Monroe Street received its name. Timothy Munroe, Jr., was a carpenter, and his work may be seen in many of the old buildings of Lynn, notably the old Lynn Academy building, now standing at the corner of Centre Street and Western Avenue.

The grandson of the Revolutionary sergeant, Timothy Monroe, was Colonel Timothy Munroe, who went out with the first Lynn volunteers in the Civil War.

Timothy Munroe, the Revolutionary veteran, died March 1, 1808, aged seventy-two, at the home of his son, in the house now standing at the corner of Whiting Street and Western Avenue. Lydia, his wife, died September 10 of the same year, aged forty. They are buried in the old Western Burial Ground, and his grave was marked in 1903 by a marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R.

NEEDHAM, DANIEL,—son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Moulton) Needham, was born in Danvers, December 10, 1760, and lived there until 1792, when he removed to Lynnfield. He was married by Rev. Mr. Holt, of Danvers, October 22, 1783, to Ede Flint, daughter of Samuel and Ede (Upton) Flint. Her father was killed at the head of his company

at the battle of Stillwater, October 7,

*Daniel Needham* 1777. When Daniel Needham moved to Lynnfield, he settled on the then Townsend farm, and about 1800 built

the large house still standing on Chestnut Street. He had two children, David and Caroline. David was killed by one Parker, April 25, 1827. Daniel Needham has been described as a very pleasant, very stout old man, who was a justice of the peace and always called "Squire Needham." He died February 16, 1844, aged eighty-three, and his wife died of a fall, April 27, 1840. Both are buried in the West Ground, Lynnfield Centre. In his application which was allowed April 6, 1833, he said that he enlisted as a substitute for one Symonds, in the fall of 1777, in Captain Proctor's company, Colonel Gerrish's regiment, and served five months. In March, 1778, he enlisted in Captain Bodwell's company, Colonel Gerrish's regiment, and served three months, and by

## Lynn in the Revolution

entreathy of his officers consented to remain ten days longer. He was a sergeant, and all of the above time was spent in guarding Burgoyne's troops at Cambridge. In 1779 he enlisted as a corporal and then as sergeant, and served six months in Captain Putnam's company, Colonel N. Tyler's regiment, and was in the campaign in Rhode Island. In 1780 he enlisted for, and served another term of, three months in Captain Peabody's company, Colonel Wade's regiment, and served at West Point. He was pensioned at \$78.33 per year, beginning March 4, 1831, and received \$156.66 back pay. The record found on the Massachusetts rolls agrees with the above record found in the Pension Office.

**NEWHALL, AARON**,—private, son of Captain Benjamin and Elizabeth (Fowle) Newhall, was born in Lynn, March 26, 1740. His father's home was upon the north side of the Town Common, and his title was acquired in the French and Indian War, in which he served as captain. Aaron Newhall was fifth in line from the first Thomas Newhall. He was married by Rev. Mr. Henchman, December 1, 1768, to Mrs. Mary Perkins, and had one child, Aaron. He was a yeoman and cordwainer. On April 19, 1775, he served as a private in Captain Farrington's company. On April 26, 1776, he was commissioned first lieutenant in Captain Joseph Stocker's 4th company, 1st Essex County regiment of militia, and a return to that effect is on file, signed Colonel John Flagg and Major David Parker. This regiment was not ordered into active service, although portions of it were from time to time sent to strengthen the Continental Army. While Lieutenant Newhall undoubtedly did guard duty, it is not known whether he saw active service after the Lexington alarm. His only service in the town was as warden in 1776 and 1783. He died June 28, 1811, and is buried in the old Western Burial Ground in Lynn. His estate consisted of a dwelling-house, barn, shop, and nine acres of land, amounting in all to \$4,905. Mr. Newhall's two sisters, Susanna and Elizabeth, married, respectively, Thomas Stocker and Henry Burchstead, Revolutionary soldiers.

A marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected at his grave in 1904.

**NEWHALL, ALLEN**,—son of Daniel and Mary (Breed) Newhall, was born in 1726, and died September 27, 1781. He married Love Breed, March 29, 1750. She died, according to the Newhall Genealogy and

## Lynn in the Revolution

Richard Pratt, November 10, 1774; according to the Chamberlain family Bible, October 20, 1779.

On May 7, 1774, Allen Newhall bought of Hanson Newhall a dwelling-house and eighty poles of land, bounding south on the county road (Boston Street), west on the Widow Potter's thirds, later known as the Burchstead Johnson place, and having a frontage on the street of six poles, thirteen feet. This seems worth noting, for it was probably a portion of the homestead of the original settler. He conveyed this to his son Charles Newhall, July 5, 1774. His two sons were Allen (probably Daniel Allen Breed) and Charles. His daughters were Sarah and Love. The latter married Jesse Rhodes. Love, his wife, was daughter of Allen Breed, and was born August 16, 1731. Allen Newhall evidently moved to Danvers soon after his marriage, for in 1756 he was warned out of that town.—Newhall Genealogy.

Allen Newhall was in the Federal Square company of Captain Rufus Mansfield, of which his sons, Daniel Allen Breed and Charles, were, respectively, second lieutenant and corporal. All three went to the Lexington fight, and the father saved the sons from being killed. All day they had fired from behind fences and walls at the main body of the British, but the old man had his eye out for the flank guard which marched in single file on both sides of the main body. His care kept them from coming between the lines and, consequently, from harm. This was the statement made by Jenks Sargent, an old-time resident of Lynn.

Allen Newhall lived and died on Boston Street, near Childs, and he was buried in an unmarked grave in the old Western Burial Ground. The spot is now marked by a stone and the bronze marker of the S. A. R.

Besides his service at the battle of Lexington he was corporal in Captain Stephen Wilkins's company, Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment, and was allowed for pay which included 210 miles' travel home from Albany; pay abstract sworn to June 15, 1777. He also appeared on a descriptive list of men who served in the Continental Army from June, 1780, to December, 1780, at which time he was fifty-four years of age, 5 ft. 9 in. in height, of a light complexion, and resident of Lynn. His service was five months, eighteen days, including 220 miles' travel. He was also a soldier of the French and Indian War.  
NEWHALL, AMOS,—probably son of Amos and Margaret (Southwick) Newhall, was born in Lynnfield, August 15, 1762; married by Rev.

## Lynn in the Revolution

John Treadwell, February 28, 1782, to Sarah Croel. He was living in Lynnfield in 1790. His wife Sarah, probably a pensioner, aged seventy-four, was living in 1840.

In the muster-rolls is given the following:—

“—— Newhall, mariner, brigantine ‘Cutter,’ privateer, commanded by Capt. Samuel Croel, aged 19 years; stature, 5 ft.; complexion, dark; residence, Lynn. Also the following: Seaman brigantine ‘Ann,’ Amos Mansfield, Master. England Dec. 2, 1776; discharged Mar. 7, 1777, service 2 m. 18 days, on voyage Salem to Baltimore.”

From the fact that he married a Croel, the name of his captain and the age fitting well, it would seem that his earlier service might have been as a boy.

NEWHALL, ANDREW,—son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Potter) Newhall, and fifth from Thomas, the emigrant, was born in Lynn, March 9, 1730, and married Susannah Brown, December 21, 1752. She is said to have died July 20, 1789. He probably lived on Boston Street, and died about 1795. His children were Isabel, Bethia, who married Abel Belknap, Revolutionary soldier, Andrew, Susanna, who married Theophilus Farrington, Revolutionary soldier, Joseph, Elizabeth, who married Isaac Orgin, Revolutionary soldier, Patty, Polly, and John Brown. Three daughters, therefore, married soldiers. A marker and stone were erected to his memory in the old Western Burial Ground, near the spot where Isaac Orgin is buried.

Revolutionary record: Private in Captain Rufus Mansfield’s 4th Lynn company which marched on the alarm of April 19; service, two days; also private, Captain John Currier’s company, Colonel James Frye’s regiment; company return dated October, 1775; also private, Captain Joseph Hiller’s company, Colonel Jonathan Titcomb’s regiment; arrived at destination May 5, 1777; discharged July 5, 1777; service, two months, six days, at Rhode Island, including three days’ (60 miles) travel; roll dated Providence; also private, Captain Miles Greenwood’s company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish’s regiment of guards; enlisted November 11, 1777; service to April 3, 1778, four months, twenty-three days; rolls dated camp at Winter Hill; also Captain Simeon Brown’s company, Colonel Gerrish’s regiment of guards; service from April 3 to July 3, 1778, three months, two days; roll dated camp at Winter Hill; also private, Captain Simeon Brown’s company,

## Lynn in the Revolution

Colonel Nathaniel Wade's regiment; enlisted November 19, 1778; company discharged at East Greenwich, R.I.; regiment raised in Essex and York Counties; enlistment to expire January 1, 1779; reported sick and absent; also descriptive list of men raised for term of six months by Lynn, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780; returned as received of Justin Ely, commissioner, by Brigadier-General John Glover, at Springfield, July 13, 1780; age, fifty-one years; stature, 5 ft. 7 in.; complexion, ruddy; engaged for town of Lynn; residence, Lynn; marched to camp July 13, 1780, under command Captain Thomas Pritchard; also private, Captain Jeremiah Putnam's company, Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment; enlisted July 10, 1779; service to December 1, 1779, four months, twenty-one days, at Rhode Island; also pay-roll for December, 1779.

The military service of Andrew Newhall, Sr., and Jr., is very hard to place. The above seems likely.

**NEWHALL, ANDREW, JR.**—probably son of Andrew, Sr., and Susanna (Brown) Newhall, was born in Lynn, April 13, 1758, and evidently died without issue.

He was private in Captain Zadock Buffinton's company, Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment; enlisted August 14, 1777; discharged November 30, 1777, at Cambridge; service, three months, seventeen days, in northern department; also given on list of men raised in Essex County for term of nine months from the time of their arrival at Fishkill; returned as mustered by Henry Rutger, Jr., deputy muster-master; dated Fishkill, August 1, 1778; residence, Lynn; engaged for town of Wenham; arrived at Fishkill, July 17, 1778.—Mass. Rolls.

**NEWHALL, ASA**,—fifth in line from Thomas, the emigrant, was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Bancroft) Newhall, born August 5, 1732. He was married November 21, 1769, by Rev. John Treadwell, to Sarah Tarbell, daughter of Jonathan and Mary Tarbell, of Lynnfield. She was baptized January 12, 1745.

In 1764 Asa Newhall bought of Samuel Devereux and his wife, Sarah, of Marblehead, the farm formerly Jedediah Newhall's, lying on both sides of the road from Lynn to Lynnfield, a little below its intersection with the Salem and Reading road, containing about 100 acres, which had once belonged to Joseph Newhall, father of Jedediah, and before him to Joseph Newhall, the grandfather of the last pur-

## Lynn in the Revolution

chaser. To this he added by other purchases, until he became the owner of a farm of 250 acres, besides numerous outlying lots. In August, 1807, he conveyed the farm to his only son, Asa Tarbell Newhall, at the same time giving him a bill of sale of the cattle and farm equipments, receiving from his son in return a bond for his possession of this estate during his natural life, and for his support and that of his wife, and for the payment of certain sums, within a year after his death, to parties named. He died May 1, 1814, aged eighty-one years. His children were Asa T., Sarah, and Mary. The old farm and buildings still remain in the hands of Asa T. Newhall, great-grandson of the soldier. A monument is erected to the memory of the latter, the first to a Revolutionary soldier in Lynn. He was a soldier of the French and Indian War as well as of the Revolution. The only record found on the rolls of Revolutionary service is the following: Private, copy of a list of men belonging to Lynn, now called Lynn, Lynnfield, and Saugus, who served at Concord battle and elsewhere (year not given).

NEWHALL, BENJAMIN,—son of Nehemiah and Tabitha (Brown) Newhall, was born in 1764; married Keturah, daughter of Ezra and Keturah (Newhall) Hitchings, by Rev. Joseph Roby, January 12, 1792. They had no children. A Benjamin Newhall died February 16, 1825, according to the Lynn records. Benjamin Newhall appears on a descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army for the term of six months, agreeable to a resolve of June 5, 1780; returned as received of Justin Ely, commissioner, by Brigadier-General John Glover, at Springfield, July 13, 1780; age, sixteen years; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, light; marched to camp July 13, under command of Captain Thomas Pritchard; also company roll of six months' men so raised; marched June 27, 1780; discharged December 5, 1780; service, five months, twenty days; travel, 220 miles, included.

NEWHALL, CALLEY,—son of Increase and Susannah (Souden) Newhall, was born February 4, 1752. His father, Increase, was an officer in the

*Calley Newhall*  
Revolution, and lived on Federal Street and kept the tavern at what was afterwards known as the Orcutt place. His brother William was probably the drummer who was in his father's company. He was married April 21, 1777, by Rev. Jonas Clark, of Lexington, to Anna Harrington, of Lex-

## Lynn in the Revolution

ington, daughter of Jonathan and Abigail (Dunster) Harrington, baptized February 22, 1756. Their children were Mary, Increase, John, Calley, Harrington, Albert, and Isaac, the first two of whom were born in Lexington. Several places are given as his residence, among them a small cottage where the old Witt house now stands in Market Square. This cottage was torn down, and became a part of the old John Blakeley house on Federal Street. He is also said to have lived at one time on Federal Street, and also on Boston Street, opposite Dr. Jim Newhall's. He was a cabinet-maker by trade, and was a very ingenious man and could work at almost any trade, according to Jenks Sargent, who stated in one of his sketches that Calley Newhall and a man named Perley once set up and operated a windmill for the purpose of grinding grain. This was in 1816, and was on Sea Street at the foot of Pleasant. He also kept an evening school on Boston Street, where he taught reading, writing, and arithmetic. In front of his house was a large elm-tree, with a vane on it, the latter resting upon the mast and top-mast of an old vessel. The vane was made to represent a ship at sea, and was called the "Independence." Mr. Benjamin Skinner remembers Calley Newhall as an irascible old man, who disliked boys and never spoke to them. Those who lived in his neighborhood feared him. He was smooth-faced, short, and bent over. His grand-daughter, who was eight or nine years old when Washington passed through Lynn, remembered well that event, and the fact that Washington, recognizing her grandfather Calley in the crowd, stopped, called him by name, and shook hands with him. This she thought very remarkable, and told it many times to her grandson, James H. Emmerton, of 68 Neptune Street, who told it to the writer in 1902. While living at Lexington, Calley Newhall made powder for the troops. His death occurred in Lynn, August 2, 1833, and he was buried in the north-east corner of the old Western Burial Ground, where his grave remained unmarked until 1904, when a marble stone and marker of the S. A. R. were placed there. His wife died February 21, 1831.

The records of the Pension Office give his military service as follows: May, 1775, eight months as corporal in Abner Cranston's company, Colonel Asa Whetcomb's regiment, and again for two months from January, 1776; also as private for six months in Captain George Minard's company, Colonel Benjamin Brown's regiment. He is borne

## Lynn in the Revolution

on the record as being in the battle of Bunker Hill. The date of his application was August 14, 1832. January 2, 1833, he made oath that in May, 1775, he enlisted for eight months in a volunteer company raised principally in Salem, by Benjamin West, of Salem, and was afterwards ensign, Abner Cranston being captain. He went from Salem to Cambridge, and was barracked in Stoughton Hall, one of the college buildings. Deacon Longley, the orderly corporal, dying, he was appointed to perform the duties of corporal in part in Colonel Asa Whetcomb's regiment. Continuing, he says: "Our regiment went down to Charlestown the night previous to the Battle of Bunker Hill to entrench. I was in Fort No. 2, in Cambridge, at that time, but hearing the regiment was in want of provisions, I set off the day of the battle and arrived there about half past two, p.m. The American line had then given way. The next day after, our regiment was ordered to Prospect Hill, where we remained the balance of the summer. We left Gen. Ward at Fort No. 2. In Jan. 1776, the eight months enlistment having expired, I enlisted again to go to Ticonderoga, but was discharged from that service by Capt. Cranston and remained a soldier at Prospect Hill till the British evacuated Boston, March 17, 1776. The discharge I had from Capt. Cranston, I have lost and have no documentary evidence of being a soldier. Aug. 3, 1777, I was drafted for six months service in a regiment raised in Middlesex County, Geo. Minard, of Concord, being Captain. I was then living in Lexington. The destination of our regiment was Saratoga to oppose Gen. Burgoyne. The Lexington company proceeded by themselves, and went through Northampton. I was taken sick and was left at Worthington and soon returned to Lexington. On the return of our company from Saratoga, I was ordered to make up the time of my draft at Cambridge and was located at Fort No. 2 under Capt. Daniel Harrington. Here I was discharged. No person is now living who served with me that I know. Born Feb. 4, 1752, and lived three years at Lexington."

James Newhall says in a deposition: "My brother Calley was supplied by me with clothes and other necessaries from home and I visited him every fortnight. I entered the service in his absence to Saratoga and left home myself." Ezra Mudge and Elijah Downing certify and J. C. Stickney is attorney. Henry Hallowell adds his certificate.

## Lynn in the Revolution

Pensioned at the rate of \$56 per year from March 4, 1831. \$112 back pay. Certificate issued April 10, 1833.—United States Pension Records.

**NEWHALL, CALVIN**,—private, son of Locker Newhall and brother of Landlord Jacob Newhall, was born in Saugus, December 8, 1745. He married Sarah Goldthwaite, September 28, 1772. She was a daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah (Newman) Goldthwaite, of Danvers, born about 1752. His children were Ebenezer, Shadrach, Amos, Samuel, and Lois. Calvin Newhall served in Captain David Parker's Saugus company, April 19, 1775. He enlisted as a private in Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel Israel Hutchinson's regiment, in 1776, and marched with it to New York, where he was in the battle of Long Island. On January 28, 1777, he enlisted in the army being raised to reinforce the Continental forces, and marched on the 12th of March, 1777, as a private in Captain Nehemiah Page's company, Colonel Ebenezer Francis's regiment. His enlistment was for three years, for which a bounty of £14 had been offered by the town of Lynn. He arrived at Bennington, and received a subsistence allowance until that time. On the advance of General Burgoyne his regiment fell in with the British, under General Fraser, at Hubbardton, where on the 5th of July he engaged in that bloody conflict. He was later in the battles preceding the capture of General Burgoyne, participating in all of the engagements. After the capture of General Burgoyne he went into winter quarters at Albany. He was at West Point in the spring of 1779, and was probably under the command of General Anthony Wayne when he took Stony Point on the 16th of July. At this time he was in Major Lithgow's company, Colonel Tupper's regiment. On the expiration of his enlistment he at once re-enlisted for three years as private in Captain Nehemiah Emerson's company, Colonel Benjamin Tupper's 10th Massachusetts regiment. He was at West Point when the treason of Arnold was discovered, and remained in the northern department until the spring of 1783, when he was honorably discharged by General Washington. He then walked home to Lynn, and there settled down after a service of six years for his country. On the 14th of April, 1818, he was pensioned at the rate of \$8 per month. In 1819 his mind became affected, and Ellis Boynton, son of one of his old comrades, was appointed his guardian. He died August 24, 1823, at the age of seventy-eight. He is buried in the old burial-ground at Saugus.

## Lynn in the Revolution

Centre, where a marble stone and marker of the S. A. R. were erected at his grave in 1903.

NEWHALL, CHARLES,—son of Allen and Love (Breed) Newhall, was born in Lynn, February 5, 1752; married, first, December 12, 1776, by Rev. John Treadwell, to Mary Lewis, daughter of John and Abigail (Brooks) Lewis, born March 6, 1755, and, second, by Rev. John Treadwell, March 15, 1781, to Lois Newhall, daughter of Squire Jim and Lois (Burrill) Newhall, born July 4, 1757.

*Charles Newhall* Charles Newhall was a shoemaker, and lived on Boston Street, near the foot of Cottage. In 1787 he bought the old estate at the corner of Wyman and Boston Streets, and occupied it until his death in 1817. This house was subsequently occupied by his son "Dr. Jim" and Martha Green, a cousin of Dr. Jim Newhall.

Charles Newhall was a man of prominence in his day, being a member of the Court's Committee, a similar position to that of county commissioner of the present time. He was also one of the committee which decided against the relocation of Boston Street in 1815. It is said that he was a man of strong mind, good judgment, and strict integrity. His services were often called upon in appraising property. His death occurred October 11, 1817, from heart disease, at the age of sixty-five. He was buried in the Henchman tomb in the old Western Burial Ground.

He was a corporal in Captain Rufus Mansfield's West Lynn company and marched with his father and brother on the Lexington alarm.

NEWHALL, DANIEL ALLEN BREED,—son of Allen and Love (Breed) Newhall, was baptized June 13, 1756. He was born, lived, and died on Boston Street. He was married January 1, 1789, by Rev. Mr. Parsons, to Sarah Mansfield, daughter of Colonel John Mansfield, born April 16, 1767. They had one child, a daughter. His farm embraced at least a portion of the land lying between Boston Street and Western Avenue and Park and Mall Streets. His house, still standing, he built in 1791. It has been remodelled, and is now (1903) No. 6 Barrett Street. Formerly it stood near the foot of Mall Street, facing Boston Street. Daniel Allen Breed Newhall was a farmer and shoemaker, and worshipped in the Old Tunnel Meeting-house. He was the grandfather of the former city marshal, Daniel Barrett. His sister

## Lynn in the Revolution

married Jesse Rhodes, a Revolutionary soldier, and lived nearly opposite, at the foot of Cedar Street, in an old house torn down some years ago. He died in the house which he had built, on the 20th of March, 1821, and was buried in the old Western Ground, on the main path, near the entrance. A marker and stone now mark the spot. His widow, Sarah Newhall, was pensioned at \$30 per month from March 4, 1836. From her statement made at the time of her application, the following has been gathered: namely, that he was in the battles of Trenton, Stony Point, White Plains, and Ticonderoga. He was in the army at West Point about three months, and was with the troops under General Washington in their retreat through New Jersey. She said that he had often spoken to her of his services and sufferings in the army, mentioning dates, places, and circumstances of his services, and the names of his officers. He assisted in rowing the Hessians across the Delaware after their capture, and she had in her possession at that time an old queen's arm, so called, which he told her he took from a Hessian that was killed. In the latter part of his life he made application for a pension, but failed to obtain it because he was not then destitute of property. Isaac Newhall also deposed that they were often without shoes and clothes, that they were at the taking of the Hessians at Trenton, and that Daniel Allen Breed Newhall was also in the army at West Point at the time of Arnold's treason, and that he himself had the fullest recollection of the account given by the latter of the taking of Cornwallis; also that he said that the cartridges used at West Point were made partly of sand, and that the contrivance was one of Benedict Arnold's. He said that he crossed the river twice at Trenton, and that he encountered great difficulty with the ice, but he spoke with great exultation of the capture of the Hessians.

NEWHALL, DANIEL, JR.—On the Massachusetts Rolls appears a Daniel Newhall, Jr., making it probable that there was another Daniel beside Daniel Allen Breed Newhall. The latter always signed his name in full. The only other Daniel in the Newhall Genealogy who would seem to be the one called Jr. was the son of Josiah and Hannah (Newhall) Newhall, born November 15, 1741, and died October 4, 1811. He is buried in the old Western Burial Ground in a grave marked by a large black stone. He was twice married, first to Sarah Bacheller, May 8, 1766, and second to Patience Swift, of Dorchester, September

## Lynn in the Revolution

18, 1799. His wife Sarah, who died January 13, 1798, aged sixty, is buried by his side, also in a marked grave. The probate records show Patience living at his death. The children were Joel, Hannah, and Sarah. The following is the Revolutionary record given: Corporal in Captain Zadock Buffinton's company, Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment; engaged August 18, 1777, at Cambridge; discharged at Cambridge November 30, 1777; service, three months, thirteen days, in northern department; also private in Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel Wade's regiment; entered the service July 12, 1780; discharged October 10, 1780; three months, eleven days, including twelve days' (240 miles) travel home; regiment detached from Essex County militia.

NEWHALL, EBENEZER,—probably son of Joseph and Abigail (Hanson) Newhall, was born in 1745, and died September 15, 1819, aged seventy-four. He married, first, Hannah Larabee, May 19, 1768, and, second, Martha —. The children by Hannah were Benjamin, Joanna, Mary, and Ebenezer; by Martha, were Lydia and Joseph. He is said to have lived for a time in an old house which stood at the corner of Franklin and Boston Streets. Martha, widow of Ebenezer, died June 26, 1827, at the age of seventy-nine.

Appears as a corporal in Captain Rufus Mansfield's 4th Lynn company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, two days; also pay-roll of Captain Ezra Bedlam's company, Colonel Baldwin's regiment, for April, 1776, dated New York. This latter service probable.—Mass. Rolls.

NEWHALL, ELISHA,—probably son of Matthew and Mary (Wright) Newhall, of Stoneham. Brother of Noah Newhall, he was born in Lynnfield, October 15, 1759; married Rebecca Garey, of Stoneham, at Reading, November 21, 1782, Rev. Caleb Prentice performing the ceremony. He removed to Bradford, Vt., the same year. He appears in the town records of Bradford, Vt., in 1782, and is buried in the old cemetery there, although the grave is not marked.

He was a private in Captain Joseph Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's regiment; arrived at destination May 5, 1777; discharged July 5, 1777; service, two months, six days, at Rhode Island, including three days' (60 miles) travel home; roll dated camp at Providence; also private, Captain Zadock Buffinton's company, Colonel

## Lynn in the Revolution

Samuel Johnson's regiment; enlisted August 19, 1777, and discharged November 30, 1777, at Cambridge; service in northern department. He was at the capture of General Burgoyne.

NEWHALL, EZEKIEL,—son of Jeremiah and Sarah (Bates) Newhall, was born in South Lynnfield, February 1, 1743. His father's farm was between the turnpike and Humphrey's Pond. He was married June 30, 1772, by Rev. Benjamin Adams, to Love Mansfield, daughter of Deacon Daniel and Lydia (Newhall) Mansfield, born April 25, 1751. Ezekiel Newhall was a member of the company of Captain Nathaniel Bancroft, and marched with it on the alarm of April 19, 1775. At that time his wife was ill with consumption, and on the 24th of the following May she died, and was buried in the little burial-ground at South Lynnfield. On the 20th of February, 1777, he was married a second time by Rev. Mr. Adams, this time to Mrs. Martha Newhall, of Danvers. He appears to have been a yeoman and carpenter. In 1775 an order for eight shillings was granted him for repairs on the parsonage. His children by his second wife were Jeremiah, Martha, Roxanna, Daniel Brown, and Love. Mr. Newhall died December 12, 1821, and Martha, his wife, September 19, 1833. They are buried in the South Lynnfield Ground, and their graves are marked by slate stones. Ezekiel Newhall is one of the six Revolutionary soldiers who are known to be buried in the little cemetery, and his grave was marked by a bronze marker of the S. A. R. in 1904.

NEWHALL, COLONEL EZRA,—who commanded one of the five companies which marched from Lynn on the alarm of the 19th of April, 1775, was the son of Samuel and Sarah (Sargent) Newhall, and was of the fifth generation from Thomas, the first settler. He was born in Malden, May 1, 1733, and married, first, Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Eunice

*Ezra Newhall*  
(Potter) Fuller, April 10, 1755. She was born in Lynn, July 27, 1737, and died May 4, 1777, and was the mother of all but one of his eight children. He married, second, in Lynn on May 8, 1781, the widow Alice Gray, a daughter of Nathan and Mary Breed. She was born in Lynn in September, 1744, and died in Lowell, February 9, 1833. His own death occurred in Salem, April 5, 1798, and he was buried in the old Charter Street Burying Ground, commonly called in the olden days the "Burial Point." His

## Lynn in the Revolution

grave, just inside the gate, is marked by a black stone. His will on file in the probate records gives to his wife, Alice, his clock and all his plate, and mentions his children, Lydia, Mercy, Jo, Thomas, and Samuel.

The military record of Colonel Ezra Newhall began in the old French War, when he was commissioned, February 20, 1760, as ensign in Colonel Timothy Ruggles's regiment, in which his elder brother, Joseph, of Newbury, served as captain. At the breaking out of the Revolutionary War he commanded a company of minute-men who marched from Lynn on the alarm of April 19, 1775, and he is said to have been the bearer of a message to Colonel Pickering, giving information of the movement of the British forces towards Lexington. He was the senior captain in the regiment commanded by Colonel Mansfield, stationed most of the time during the siege of Boston at Winter Hill, and he was present at the evacuation of the city. He was subsequently promoted to the rank of major, and on May 17, 1777, was commissioned as lieutenant-colonel in the 5th Massachusetts regiment of Continentals, commanded by General Rufus Putnam. He served in the campaign which resulted in the surrender of Burgoyne, was at Valley Forge, and took part in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. He was afterward stationed with the army under the command of General Heath, in and about West Point, until the end of the war. He then took up his abode in Salem, having before the war lived in Lynn, in the house of Dr. Jim Newhall. He was appointed by President Washington collector of internal revenue,—a position which he filled until his death. His name also appears with that of Ebenezer Stocker on the original autograph list of members of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati. Both probably became members in June, 1783, when the Massachusetts Society held its first meeting on the 9th of the month at Newburg. Abundant evidence appears that Colonel Newhall was a brave and prudent officer in the war and a well-beloved citizen at home.

NEWHALL, EZRA,—son of Solomon and Mary (Johnson) Newhall, was born in Lynn, January 5, 1729; married December 12, 1751, to Elizabeth Pecks. He served his country in the Revolutionary War, and is thought to have died in the service. The birth of his daughter Mary, only is found in the town records. His other children are supposed to have been Hannah, Timothy, Elizabeth, and Richard. Timothy

## Lynn in the Revolution

was a soldier of the Revolution. Ezra's name appears as private in Captain Joseph Williams's company, Colonel John Greaton's regiment; also on Continental Army pay accounts for service from February 9, 1777, to April 2, 1777; also private in Captain Ezra Bedlam's company, Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th regiment; abstract for advance pay for January, 1776; reported died in May, 1777, in campaign to the northward.

Also list of men in Captain Lindsey's company, who took the oath in Middlesex County, July 6, 1776; also list of men dated Malden, August 3, 1775, of men belonging to Captain Eleazer Lindsey's company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's regiment, who received advance pay; enlisted May 25, 1775; service, two months, eight days; order for bounty coat dated Malden, December 22, 1775; also return of men enlisted by Sergeant Nathaniel Hills to serve in the Continental Army in Colonel Baldwin's regiment in ensuing campaign, dated Chelsea, December 8, 1775; also list of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from the 1st Essex County regiment; term three years or during the war; reported discharged in 1776; 280 miles' travel home. - Mass. Rolls.

NEWHALL, INCREASE, son of John and Lydia (Scarlet) Newhall, was born in Lynn, March 31, 1725; married Susannah Soudan, of Marblehead. He was a tanner and innkeeper, and according to the Newhall Gene-

*Increase Newhall*  
alogy lived at the north end of the homestead of his lineal ancestors. He died June 23, 1815, in his ninety-third year, and his wife died January 8, 1816, aged ninety. Both are buried in the old Western Burial Ground. He had six children, Anthony, Increase, James, Susannah, Calley, and William, of whom Calley and William were in the Revolution.

The tavern kept by Increase Newhall was situated at the corner of Federal and the south side of Marion Street, and was the meeting-place of the West Lynn company of minute-men, of which Rufus Mansfield was captain. The old house is still standing, and is in a good state of preservation. It was here that an alarm came, just prior to the breaking out of the Revolution, to the effect that a company of British had landed at King's Beach. The town was filled with excitement. Family plate was thrown into wells, and sick people were removed.

## Lynn in the Revolution

The company assembled in haste, and marched down to the beach only to find that the alarm was a false one. Mr. Pratt speaks of this tavern also as a place of inquest.

Increase Newhall was a corporal in Captain Ezra Newhall's company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, thirteen days; also order for advance pay signed by him June 8, 1775, at Cambridge; also sergeant, same company and regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 2, 1775; service, three months, six days; also sergeant-major, Colonel Mansfield's 19th regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; order for bounty coat dated Winter Hill, November 4, 1775; also petition addressed to the Council by him, asking to be discharged from Craft's regiment, October 23, 1778, as he had an opportunity and inclination to serve his country in sea service; granted, same day; appears as second lieutenant in Captain Winthrop Grey's 5th company, Colonel Thomas Craft's artillery regiment; list of officers to be commissioned as returned by Colonel Crafts, dated Boston, September 27, 1776; ordered in Council; October 9, 1776, that said officers be commissioned; also adjutant, Colonel Thomas Craft's artillery regiment; service from May 8, 1777, to October 31, 1778; rolls dated Boston.—Mass. Rolls.

The name of Increase Newhall also appears on the French and Indian War rolls with rank as ensign in the 1st regiment of militia of Essex County, January, 1766; also in Captain Samuel Johnson's 2d Lynn company, Colonel Benjamin Pickman's regiment.

NEWHALL, JABEZ.—corporal, son of Jonathan and Abigail (Norwood) Newhall, was born in Lynn about 1750. His home was in East Saugus, where he was married by Rev. Joseph Roby, September 10, 1772, to Elizabeth Stone. His military service was confined to the Lexington alarm, when he marched with the Saugus company, under Captain David Parker. The only record which has been preserved of him is in a sketch written by Benjamin F. Newhall, in which he said, "From 1808 to 1816, the 'Old Brady,' so called, was one of the fixtures of East Saugus. The 'Old Brady' was nothing more nor less than a large, flat-roofed shoemaker's shop, standing a little south and in the rear of the large house built by Mr. Oakman. This shop could accommodate about fifteen seats and was generally filled. Here were accommodated all ages, from the hoary-headed veteran of the Revolu-

## Lynn in the Revolution

tion, to the stripling boy just large enough to wax a thread. Here much transpired of good and bad, and the influence of the shop went out for many years. Jabez Newhall, commonly called 'Uncle Jabe,' was one of the veterans of the establishment, and for years was a ruling spirit. He was a man who had met with many sad reverses in life, and was, during this period, a widower. His only vice was the use of intoxicating liquor. Merry and cheerful at times to almost childish excess, he would amuse the inmates with long yarns and improbable stories. For many years he made constant declaration that he should die upon his shoemaker's seat, a statement which was almost literally fulfilled in the sequel, for one day, leaning forward in a sitting doze, he fell upon the floor and broke his neck. Thus ended 'Uncle Jabe,' and shortly the whole establishment was broken up."

The date of the death of Jabez Newhall was May 25, 1816, and his burial was in the old cemetery at Saugus Centre. A marble stone and bronze marker were erected in 1903.

NEWHALL, JACOB,—son of Josiah and Hannah (Newhall) Newhall, and brother of Daniel, Micajah, James, and William, all soldiers, was born in South Lynnfield, September 16, 1758; married June 11, 1793, to

*Jacob, Newhall*

Ede Marble, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Hart) Marble (of Reading), born in Danvers, August 5, 1769. An extract from the *Lynn Mirror*, of November 19, 1825, has the following: "Died in Lynnfield, Nov. 7, 1825, Jacob Newhall, after a week's illness. He was a patriot of the Revolution, was at the capture of Gen. Burgoyne, and was during the war in many battles at sea." He is buried in a marked grave in the South Lynnfield cemetery, beside his father, Josiah. His wife is buried near him. His daughters were Ede, Betsy, and Lydia.

He appears as a private in Captain Josiah Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's regiment; pay-roll dated camp at Providence; arrived at destination June 11, 1777; service from June 11 to August 11, 1777, two months, six days, at Rhode Island, including travel home; also mariner, brigantine "Cutter," privateer, commanded by Captain Samuel Croel; descriptive list of officers and crew, sworn to August 15, 1780; age, twenty-two years; stature, 5 ft., 8 in.; complexion, dark; residence, Lynn; also given on Marblehead rolls (an

## Lynn in the Revolution

error) as private in Captain Zadock Buffinton's company, Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment; engaged August 18, 1777, and discharged November 30, 1777, at Cambridge; service, three months, thirteen days, in northern department.—Mass. Rolls.

NEWHALL, JACOB,—son of Locker, was born in Saugus, May 3, 1740. He was grandson of Jacob, born March 27, 1686, and great-grandson of Thomas, the first white child born in Lynn. Inasmuch as Jacob Newhall was one of the most famous men of the Third Parish, and since his name has come down prominently for one hundred and twenty-five years, it may be well to describe his home and surroundings. No allusion to the Revolution would be complete without a word in regard to the old tavern on the turnpike to Boston, in East Saugus. It was situated on the Boston road, across the present Lincoln Avenue, where Ballard Street diverges to the south. Mr. Benjamin F. Newhall, grandson of Jacob, in 1860 wrote the following sketch: "The house itself was a venerable mansion, a large, old-fashioned, gambrel-roofed house. It was taken down in 1835, to make room for improvements. In 1760 Zaccheus Norwood kept it as a public house, but died in 1768, leaving a widow and three small children. Mrs. Norwood continued the business, acting as innholder until the arrival in this country of Josiah Martin, who soon afterwards married her. Owing to his vices, however, he was soon obliged to give up the tavern and the farm, and the business passed into the hands of Jacob Newhall, familiarly known as 'Landlord Newhall.' He entered upon the discharge of his duties in 1773 and the inn began at once to assume its old reputation. Under his guidance it became the most noted and best patronized house in the regions round about. During the whole Revolution, the house of Landlord Newhall became more and more widely known throughout the country. Every one was happy who could put himself under its venerable roof. Its fires were always found burning, its doors always open, night or day, its tables always spread, and its larder full. He early espoused the cause of the Americans in their protracted struggle for liberty. Previous to that he was always faithful to his duties as a British subject. The sign which swung upon its large, oaken arm in front of his tavern was ornamented with the seal of British authority, the lion and the unicorn. Very soon after the commencement of the war it gave way to one more appropriate, the rising sun, indicative

## Lynn in the Revolution

of a nation's birth, as well as its future glory. His espousal of the American cause was not a forced approval, but sprang up in a soul bursting with the fires of liberty. The depths of his patriotism were soon put to a test, and passed through an ordeal which proved their quality beyond a doubt. As the struggle for independence waxed warmer, the whole nation became poorer. This state of things caused some stout hearts to quail, and the love of wealth proved stronger than their patriotism. Not so with Jacob Newhall. His benevolence kept pace with the necessity of its exercise. Situated as he was upon the great travelled highway from Boston, eastward, it became a common occurrence for him to be called upon to supply food for the soldiers on their various marches. Not infrequently would he be notified two or three hours in advance to prepare food for a company, sometimes a regiment, which would pass at a given time. When these occasions happened, he would slaughter from one to three oxen, and have the beef boiled in large boilers expressly prepared for that purpose. In addition to the wants of those actually engaged in the service, the war threw upon the nation a large class of sick, wounded, and disabled soldiers who were abroad on furloughs or discharged for incompetency, and who were in the greatest extremes of poverty. Not infrequently, such persons quartered themselves upon Landlord Newhall for days and weeks, and no one was ever turned away empty. Another demand was made upon his generosity by the wives and children of such as were called upon to serve their country, while starvation was staring their families in the face. None of that class could starve while his granary could save. Women and children came regularly with their bags, which were filled with corn or meal. He generally raised from six to twelve hundred bushels per year, and often purchased as much more. He kept most of his provisions in a storehouse on the road to Saugus Centre. This course was rendered necessary from the fact that the British army was expected at any time to march over the road, and would be likely to help themselves. During the war many promises were made to him of abundant pay, but his harvest of promises was never reaped. He never allowed this to hinder his benevolence, however, and to the day of his death he was the friend of the poor and destitute."

Jacob Newhall married August 21, 1768, Elizabeth Hodgkins, of Ipswich, and had children, Sarah, Lucy, Lydia, William, and Jacob.

## Lynn in the Revolution

His only service as a soldier was in response to the Lexington alarm, but, though he was too busy to fight, he rendered his country good service at home. The rendezvous of the Saugus minute-men was at his tavern, and from it the little band started on the morning of April 19, 1775. His brothers, Luther and Calvin, served in the war. It is interesting to note that at the time of the Revolution there were but seven houses in that part of the town now called East Saugus.

In 1789 Landlord Newhall had the honor of entertaining President Washington, who stopped with his escort on his way through the county. The great Washington was extremely affable and polite in his intercourse with the leading citizens who met him there, for among them were many who had served under him during the war. Landlord Newhall provided the best his house could afford, and, after resting there, Washington made his way to Lynn and then to Salem.

Jacob Newhall relinquished the care of the tavern about the opening of the new century. His generosity during the war had somewhat impaired his finances. He died in Saugus, June 18, 1816. His wife, Elizabeth, died January 8, 1799. They are buried together in the old burying-ground at Saugus Centre, and their graves are suitably marked with slate stones. Upon his stone is the inscription: "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord; for they rest from their labors and their works do follow them." A marker of the S. A. R. was placed at his grave in 1903. Mr. Newhall's descendants are among the most respected people of Lynn and Saugus to-day.

NEWHALL, JACOB,—son of Jonathan and Abigail (Norwood) Newhall, was born in that part of Lynn called East Saugus, February 22, 1745. His grandfather was Jacob Newhall, the first of the name to settle in Saugus, and he was great-grandson of Thomas Newhall. Jacob Newhall, the subject of this sketch, lived in the family homestead which during the Revolutionary times stood on the main street of East Saugus, on the spot now occupied by the house of the late Fales Newhall. He married Sarah Berry, probably sister of Mary Berry, who married his brother, Jonathan. Like his fathers, he was a farmer. The story of his connection with the Concord fight has come down with great distinctness to his descendants now living. Rev. William R. Newhall, D.D., formerly principal of Wilbraham Academy, who has had the story direct from his ancestors, says: "My great-great-grandfather was a member

## Lynn in the Revolution

of Capt. David Parker's company of minute-men. He was one of the first to receive the news that the British were out, living as he was, near the old Boston road. The messenger reached East Saugus before daylight, and he helped to rally the neighbors who belonged to the company. All set off as soon as possible, going up the Boston road through Malden. The company did not go to Lexington, but awaited the return of the British somewhere on the road below that place. Having dispersed themselves behind the walls and trees, they industriously fired upon the king's troops, following them along the road. At one time, with several of his neighbors, Jacob was in a little ravine, behind some boulders. They had annoyed the regulars so much that the latter were ordered to clear them out with the bayonet. The British thereupon made a sudden charge into the gully. Jacob was the last to leave, and, after firing a parting shot, turned and addressed some very disrespectful language to the redcoats, and then made good his escape. He continued to follow the British down to Charlestown Neck, when he dropped out of the fight and made his way home."

Tradition has brought down the story that he still further engaged in the war which followed, but the muster-rolls on file are indefinite, from the fact that they do not in all cases indicate the residence of the soldiers. He may have been the Jacob who served as private in Colonel Samuel Brewer's regiment, in the company of Captain James Prentiss. If so, his service was at Fort Edward and the north. This Jacob was discharged at Saratoga, and allowed 240 miles' travel home, the warrant being dated February 3, 1777. The mileage was that allowed many Lynn men. He had probably several children, one being Jacob Newhall, born 1770, died June 3, 1857, commonly known as "Black Jake." The son of the latter was Fales Newhall, long known in East Saugus, and his grandson was Rev. Fales Henry Newhall, well known as a clergyman of the Methodist denomination. The death of the Revolutionary soldier occurred in 1806, and he is undoubtedly buried in the old ground at Saugus Centre.

NEWHALL, JAMES,—private, Captain Rufus Mansfield's 4th Lynn company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, two days.—Mass. Rolls.

There would seem to be no doubt that the above was "Squire Jim," so called, who was son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Fowle) Newhall,

## Lynn in the Revolution

born in Lynn, July 11, 1731, and died in Lynn, May 16, 1801. He is the only James in the Newhall Genealogy who would be of the right age to serve, although a James, Jr., is also borne on the rolls in the same company.

"Squire Jim" was commissioned a justice of the peace September 20, 1781, and because of this and the fact that there were six other James Newhalls in town he received the title by which he was familiarly known for many years. He married Lois, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Mansfield) Burrill, September 17, 1756. She was born in Lynn, May 9, 1737, and died July 17, 1815. Their home was in the old house on Boston Street, north of Hudson Square, which was moved back in 1895, and their children were Lois, Lydia, Elizabeth, James, Martha, Benjamin, Joel, Mary, James, and Benjamin. Judge James R. Newhall, the Lynn historian, was a grandson. The probate records show that he died possessed of a dwelling, barn, and shop, with a little garden; also Farrington's field, so called, consisting of thirteen acres.

**NEWHALL, JAMES.**—son of Josiah and Hannah Newhall, and brother of William, Joel, Micajah, and Jacob, was born in South Lynnfield, May 26, 1760; married Martha Newhall, May 12, 1788.

The probate records show that the above James died in 1812, his will being probated July 20 of that year. In it are mentioned his wife, Martha, and house, barn, and other buildings, an estate valued at \$2,400. Concerning his Revolutionary record, he appears on a descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army, agreeable to a resolve of June 5, 1780; returned as received of Justin Ely by John Glover, Brigadier-General, at Springfield, July 11, 1780; age, twenty; stature, 5 ft. 6 in.; complexion, ruddy; residence, Lynn; arrived at Springfield July 10, and marched to camp July 11, 1780; under command of Captain George Webb; marched June 27, 1780; discharged December 6, 1780, five months, twenty-one days, 280 miles' travel included.—Mass. Rolls.

**NEWHALL, JAMES.**—son of Increase and Susannah (Soudan) Newhall, was born in Marblehead; baptized August 9, 1761; married Mrs. Mary Hart, December 20, 1801. She died February 18, 1853. James died in Lynn, April 17, 1843, aged eighty-two years. It is probable that he was a member of Captain Rufus Mansfield's 4th Lynn company

## Lynn in the Revolution

which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, two days. No other James appears in the Newhall Genealogy likely to have been the James, Jr., of this record. He was also matross in Captain Winthrop Gray's company, Colonel Thomas Craft's artillery regiment; service from time of enlistment to August 1, 1777, two months; also list of men belonging to state regiments of artillery entitled to an additional bounty of £15, as returned by Colonel T. Crafts, at Boston, January 12, 1777; also Captain Simeon Brown's company, Colonel Jacob Gerish's regiment of guards; service from April 2, 1778, to July 3, 1778, three months, two days; roll dated camp at Winter Hill.

On August 14, 1832, he made application for a pension, being at that time seventy-one years of age, and made affidavit to the above service. He also mentioned the fact that he was at Rhode Island, under General Sullivan, and that after the battle and the retreat of the Americans he returned to Boston and was stationed at Castle William, now Fort Independence, where he stayed until the regiment was disbanded. He mentions also that he voluntarily enlisted with the consent of his father, and that at Castle William he received a discharge signed by Lieutenant-Colonel Paul Revere, which he gave to his father, but which was lost. He was pensioned at \$100 a year from March 4, 1831. Calley, his brother, produced him as a witness in his own pension claim, and said that James entered the service in Calley's absence, but that previously James had been in camp at Cambridge.

NEWHALL, JEDEDIAH,—private, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Hodgman) Newhall, was born in Lynnfield in 1752. He was one of eight children, and his father, who died November 6, 1756, divided his estate among them. He was married by Rev. Mr. Treadwell, November 17, 1774, to Michal Downing, born August 31, 1755. After his marriage he removed to Lynn, and up to the time of his death his home was in the quaint, gambrel-roofed house still standing on Boston Street, between North Federal and Kirtland, where his large family of eleven children was born and reared. He was a member of Captain Farrington's company, and responded to the morning alarm of April 19, 1775. The gun which he carried was a poor affair, and during the day he took from the side of a dead British soldier a long "king's arm," which he used effectively in the running fight. This weapon he brought home and it remained in the family for many years. Jedediah Newhall, eccentric,

## Lynn in the Revolution

industrious, and energetic, familiarly known as "Uncle Jed," was a well-known figure in the streets of Lynn for nearly half a century. He was one of those of whom quaint anecdotes are still preserved, and when, during his latter days, he was seen holding before him a long staff, grasped with both hands, by means of which he sprang with a lively movement over the ground, he may well indeed have been a quaint figure. He worked early and late in the little shop near his house, making lasts and wooden heels with which he supplied many small manufacturers, and with the aid of his family of boys he also carried on the little farm which embraced about five acres of land, lying between North Federal and Kirtland Streets, and extending back to the present Walnut Street. With it all he made a comfortable living. He is said to have been a man of great personal courage who would not have hesitated to attack the evil one himself, had he appeared in visible form. Among the many anecdotes preserved of him is one in which it is asserted that, in the days when people sometimes extracted their own teeth, Uncle Jed one day placed a strong cord around a large double tooth and attached the end of the cord to a beam. Mounting a saw-horse, he sprang to the ground, extracting the tooth and nearly breaking his neck at the same time. At another time, having occasion to remove a plank which ran from beam to beam in his barn, he knelt on the plank and began to pull it toward him. He and the plank fell together, with the result to himself of a broken leg.

His wife died April 9, 1821, and he three years after, on the 4th of December, 1824. Both are buried in the old Western Burial Ground, where a gravestone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected to his memory in 1904.

NEWHALL, JOEL,—was probably son of Josiah and Hannah Newhall, and brother of Daniel, William, Micajah, Jacob, and James, all soldiers. He was born in Lynnfield, February 19, 1753; married Lucy, daughter of Colonel John Mansfield, December 24, 1778. She was born August 27, 1759. The old Joel and Isaac Newhall house stood at the foot of Mall Street, facing Boston Street, and was later removed to the northwest corner of North Federal and Walnut Streets. Joel Newhall died August 27, 1804, and administration was granted on his estate January 14, 1805. His

*Joel Newhall*

## Lynn in the Revolution

wife Lucy is mentioned, and Jesse Rhodes, James Gardner, and Frederick Breed, all neighbors, were appointed appraisers. The house, barn, and four acres of land were rated at \$3,000, together with a store near the house at \$300. He was probably buried in an old tomb in the old Western Burial Ground, and removed to Pine Grove Cemetery. His widow, Lucy, probably died February 18, 1845, aged eighty-five. Children, Joel, Isaac, Samuel, Cheever, Lucy, George, Edward, and John. Joel Newhall was a corporal in Captain Rufus Mansfield's 4th Lynn company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775.

NEWHALL, JOHN,—undoubtedly son of John and Lydia (Scarlet) Newhall, and fifth from Anthony, was born in Lynn, May 12, 1721; married April 10, 1746, Sarah, daughter of Edmund and Hepzibah (Breed) Lewis, born October 25, 1726. He was a shipwright, and lived on Waterhill, his land bordering on Federal Street. His children were Hebeath, Nathaniel, Lydia, Hepzibah, Elizabeth, Sarah, and Hannah. His son Nathaniel was called "Potter Nat," and Lydia married Thomas Bowler. Administration was granted on his estate January 15, 1810, and Potter Nat was mentioned as administrator. There is no doubt that he was buried in the old Western Burial Ground. The only record of Revolutionary service is that in Captain Rufus Mansfield's 4th company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, two days.

NEWHALL, JONATHAN,—son of Solomon and Lois (Howard) Newhall, was born July 4, 1760; married August 16, 1789, to Hannah Peabody, daughter of Stephen and Ruth (Storer) Peabody, born August 24, 1766. She died January 6, 1836. He is said to have moved to Maine. The Revolutionary record is as follows: Appears as private in a list of six months' men raised by the town of Lynn to reinforce the Continental Army, agreeable to a resolve of June 5, 1780; age, twenty years; height, 5 ft. 6 in.; complexion, ruddy; returned to Brigadier-General John Glover, July 10, 1780; marched to camp under command of Captain Webb.—Mass. Rolls.

NEWHALL, JONATHAN, JR.—There were two Jonathan Newhalls who may have been called Jonathan, Jr. Both were the sons of a Jonathan. One was the son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Johnson) Newhall, born about 1754; married, first, June 15, 1779, Susanna Upton; and, second, March 24, 1795, Pheebe Lindsey, and died in South Lynnfield, November 9,

## Lynn in the Revolution

1799, aged forty-five. The other was the son of Jonathan and Abigail Norwood, born in Lynn about 1752; married Mary Berry, January 2, 1776; and was brother of Jabez Newhall.

The Revolutionary record given is the following: Private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minute-men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, seventeen days; also same company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; order for advance pay signed June 8, 1775; enlisted May 6, 1775; service, three months, two days; also order for bounty coat, November 4, 1775; also private, Captain Zadock Buffinton's company, Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment; enlisted August 16, 1777; discharged November 30, 1777, at Cambridge; service, three months, fifteen days; at capture of Burgoyne; also Captain Miles Greenwood's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards; enlisted November 11, 1777; service to April 3, 1778, four months, twenty-three days; also from April 2 to July 12, 1778; service, three months, twelve days.

A Jonathan appears in Captain Ebenezer Winship's company, Colonel Nixon's regiment; company return dated September 20, 1775; also with the usual service in Captain Hiller's company in the Rhode Island expedition.

**NEWHALL, JOSEPH**,—son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Hodgman) Newhall, of Concord, was born September 23, 1743, and was brother of Nathaniel, Thomas, Elizabeth, and Jedediah. He was married, first, by Rev. Eliakim Willis, July 15, 1767, to Doreas Barrett, of Malden; second, to Hannah Nourse, daughter of George Nourse, of Lynnfield. He was in Captain Simeon Brown's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards; served from April 2, 1778, to July 3, 1778, three months, two days; roll dated camp at Winter Hill; also list of men raised in Essex County for service for nine months from the time of their arrival at Fishkill, agreeable to a resolve of April 20, 1778; residence, Lynn; arrived at Fishkill, July 17, 1778.—Mass. Rolls.

**NEWHALL, JOSEPH, JR.**—No record has been found of a second Joseph in the Newhall Genealogy, although two are borne on the same muster-roll, one as Joseph and the other as Joseph, Jr.

According to the Massachusetts rolls, Joseph, Jr., was a private in Captain Simeon Brown's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards; service from April 2, 1778, to July 12, 1778, three months, twelve days; also Captain Huse's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's

## Lynn in the Revolution

regiment of guards; enlisted July 13, 1778; discharged December 14, 1778; service, five months, three days, at Cambridge.—Mass. Rolls.

NEWHALL, MICAJAH,—son of Josiah and Hannah (Newhall) Newhall, was born October 18, 1756; married June 10, 1779, by Rev. John Treadwell, to Joanna, daughter of Captain William Farrington, and had twelve children. He lived near the corner of South Common and Vine Streets, in an old house still standing, but moved to the rear. He

was a farmer as well as shoemaker,

*Micajah Newhall* and owned the land bounded by Shepard, Vine, Sumner, and South Common Streets, also a portion of what is now

Harwood and Hanover Streets. He was a man about 5 ft. 8 in. in height, and weighed one hundred and eighty pounds. He belonged to the Methodist denomination, and was one of the prominent men of his day. He was drafted and served three times in the Revolutionary army; died December 12, 1830, aged seventy-four, and was buried in the old Western Burial Ground. His wife, Joanna, died January 27, 1826.

His name is given in a list of men who served from Lynn "at Concord Battle and elsewhere." He also served in the Rhode Island expedition of the summer of 1777, in Captain Hiller's company, with name given on the Marblehead roll, but, undoubtedly, belonging to Lynn. He did guard duty in Captain Simeon Brown's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, at Winter Hill, from April 2, 1778, to July 25 of the same year, and served at West Point from July 12, 1780, to October 10, 1780, in Colonel Wade's regiment which was detached from the Essex County militia.

NEWHALL, NATHAN.—Little is known of this man except what is gathered from his will on file in the probate records. Administration was granted on his estate March 30, 1802. He was a housewright and lived near the Common, according to land mentioned in his will. John Collins, is mentioned as his son-in-law, and a daughter, Rebecca, and son James. The following record probably belongs to him:—

Private, Captain Rufus Mansfield's 4th Lynn company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; also private, Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment; entered service October 18, 1779; discharged November 22, 1779;

## Lynn in the Revolution

service, one month, six days, at Claverack, including 220 miles' travel home; regiment recruited from militia of Suffolk and Essex Counties to reinforce army under Washington.

NEWHALL, NATHAN,—probably son of Jacob and Abigail (Locker) Newhall, was born in Saugus, November 23, 1730; married February 17, 1756, to Mary Farrington, daughter of John and Abigail (Fuller) Farrington, born May 28, 1732. He served with the Saugus company at the Lexington alarm, but no further record appears. It is supposed that his only son was Nathan, who served in Captain Rufus Mansfield's Lexington company. The date of death and place of burial of this Nathan Newhall are unknown.

NEWHALL, NATHANIEL,—son of John and Sarah (Lewis) Newhall, was born November 21, 1753, and died June 25, 1819, without issue. He had inherited from his father the homestead on Waterhill, and at his death it fell to his sisters. He is styled in a deed made in 1816, "Potter, alias cooper, alias wheelwright," but he was commonly called "Potter Nat."

He was a private in Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minutemen which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, twenty-one days; also Captain King's company; enlisted July 14, 1775; service, six months, two days; company stationed at Salem and Lynn for the defence of the seacoast; also Captain Stephen Wilkins's company, Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment; pay abstract for travel allowance from Albany home sworn to January 15, 1777; 210 miles' travel allowed said Newhall.—Mass. Rolls.

Buried in the old Western Burial Ground.

NEWHALL, NEHEMIAH,—probably son of Nehemiah and Tabitha (Brown) Newhall, was born in Lynnfield, July 17, 1756; died without issue.

Matross in Captain Edward Craft's company, Colonel Richard Gridley's artillery regiment; muster-roll made up to August 1, 1775; dated Cambridge; enlisted May 20, 1775; service, ten weeks, three days; also company roll dated French lines, October 12, 1775; also order for bounty coat, November 6, 1775; also Captain Joseph Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's regiment; arrived at destination May 5, 1777; discharged July 5, 1777; service two months at Rhode Island; roll dated at Providence.—Mass. Rolls.

NEWHALL, NOAH,—son of Matthew and Mary (Wright) Newhall, was born September 2, 1761; married Dolly Lawrence, August 11, 1785. He

## Lynn in the Revolution

was one of a family of eleven children, but seems to have had no brothers in the war. The military service given in the Massachusetts rolls is as follows: Descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army for term of six months,

agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780; returned as recorded by Justin Ely, commissioner, of Brigadier-General

John Glover, at Springfield, July 11, 1780; age, nineteen; stature, 5 ft. 6 in.; complexion, light; arrived at Springfield, July 10, 1780, and marched to camp next day under command of Captain George Webb; discharged December 8, 1780; service, five months, twenty-three days; travel, 220 miles, included.

This company saw the execution of André.

Mr. Wellman, in his History of Lynnfield, has the following: "Another soldier whose name I do not find in history and who was a soldier of the Revolution, was Noah Newhall. He is said to have been the first landlord of the Lynnfield Hotel, and afterwards kept a public house at Reading for a few years and then removed to Vermont, where he died. Among the numerous and exciting incidents of his army life was his witnessing the execution of Major John Andre, the British spy. He was one of the number detailed for duty on that memorable occasion. These facts were given to the writer by one of the daughters, more than fifty years ago. She had heard her father relate the story of the execution, with many particulars in connection with it."

NEWHALL, ONESIMUS,—son of Ebenezer and Mrs. Mary (Newhall-Cheever) Newhall, and great-great-grandson of the first Thomas Newhall, was born in South Lynnfield, October 12, 1756, and baptized in the Second Parish Church, October 17. He was eighteen years old at the time of the Lexington alarm, but probably did not go with Captain Bancroft's company, having received the alarm too late. He enlisted May 4, 1775, in the company of Captain Ezra Newhall, Colonel John Mansfield's 19th regiment, and signed an order for advance pay at Cambridge, June 8, 1775, his company at that time being in camp at Winter Hill. During the latter part of the battle of Bunker Hill, his regiment was ordered up to reinforce General Putnam and General Prescott, but halted at Cobble Hill, for reasons given elsewhere, and consequently did not participate, although it was under fire from the Glasgow frigate

## Lynn in the Revolution

lying in the harbor. He served through the siege of Boston, spending the winter and spring in camp. On November 4 he received an order for a bounty coat for having enlisted for eight months. About June, 1776, he enlisted as a private in Captain James Prentiss's company, Colonel Samuel Brewer's regiment, and marched by way of Skeneborough to Ticonderoga, where he served until January 1, 1777, when he was discharged with pay for 240 miles' travel to his home in Lynnfield. June 11, 1777, he enlisted in Captain Joseph Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titecomb's regiment, and marched with a considerable company of Lynn men to Providence to reinforce the army under General Joseph Spencer. He was in the battle which followed, and was discharged at Pawtuxet. After the Rhode Island campaign he again enlisted as a private in Captain Cleveland's company, Colonel Hughes's regiment, for eight months, and served under General Rufus Putnam on the North River. He was discharged at Fishkill, and walked home for the second time. In 1779, having tired of the land service and being allured by the profits accruing from privateering, he shipped as a mariner in the frigate "Warren," under command of Commodore Saltonstall. In July the famous Penobscot expedition was undertaken, in which the "Warren" joined. While waiting inactive, at the mouth of the Penobscot, Sir George Collyer appeared with five English vessels and captured the entire American fleet. Mr. Newhall was obliged to jump overboard and swim ashore to escape. He soon engaged again on a privateer in the capacity of a gunner, and, while in the act of levelling his piece, was wounded by a grapeshot which entered his mouth, passed out under his ear, and struck his shoulder. The enemy's ship was taken. Although his wounds were severe, he recovered, and again entered a privateer, was captured, and taken to Newfoundland. Soon exchanged, however, he continued in the naval service until the close of the war.

Onesimus Newhall was twice married, his first wife dying in 1786. His second wife was Lydia ——. He had six children, Ebenezer, Samuel, Seth, Sarah, Mary, and Lucy. In 1785 he removed to New Ipswich, N.H., where he followed the occupation of farming. On June 17, 1825, the corner-stone of Bunker Hill Monument was laid, General Lafayette and many other distinguished men being present. The State of Massachusetts extended an invitation to all survivors of

## Lynn in the Revolution

the battle to be present, offering mileage and a bounty of \$3 to all who should accept. A considerable number of venerable men responded to the invitation, and received marked attention from the great concourse of people present on the occasion. Among others Onesimus Newhall, then nearly seventy years of age, journeyed from his New Hampshire home, and was one of the three Lynn men who was present. His name was included in the official list of survivors printed by the Commonwealth.

In his last days he applied for a pension, but before it was granted he died, April 16, 1833, at the age of seventy-six. He is buried in the Centre Cemetery at New Ipswich, N.H., where a slate stone marks his grave. The pension was paid to his children.

NEWHALL, SOLOMON.—probably son of Samuel and Katherine (Stone) Newhall, was born about 1725; married Lois Howard, of Lynn, August 26, 1751. Was the only Solomon likely to have been in the war. Private in Captain Rufus Mansfield's 4th Lynn company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, two days; also in Captain Samuel King's company during the summer of 1775, doing seacoast duty; also at West Point in Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel Wade's regiment, from July 12, 1780, to October 10, 1780.

NEWHALL, TIMOTHY.—son of Ezra (not the colonel) and Elizabeth (Pecks) Newhall, was born March 26, 1765; married February 25, 1793, by Rev. Jesse Lee, to Eunice Curtain, daughter of John and Martha

*Timothy Newhall*  
Curtain. Their children were Timothy, Eunice, Benjamin C., Sally, George, and Louisa. Timothy Newhall was a farmer, tall, and of a dark complexion, and lived on Essex Street, near the present Odd Fellows' Hall. He died May 3, 1839, aged seventy-four, and his wife, Eunice, died September 29, 1831. Both are buried in marked graves at the top of the hill in the old Eastern Burial Ground. In his deposition made for a pension in 1832 he gives the following account of his Revolutionary service:—

"Late in the autumn of 1778 or winter of 1779, being then about fourteen, through the influence of Mr. James Rich, now deceased, I obtained a place on the Brig *Tyrannicide* of Boston, in the naval service of the U.S. She mounted fourteen four pounders, and was

## Lynn in the Revolution

manned by more than 100 men commanded by Capt. Hallet. Cathcart was 1st lieutenant. I immediately went on a cruise to Bermuda. In a few days fell in with brig 'Revenge,' a privateer from Bristol, boarded her and captured her after a fight of two hours. Revenge carried 14 six and four pounders. During action nine men were killed and 17 wounded on the privateer. Tyrannicide lost one man who died from wounds. One McGruff, an Irishman, lost his leg. I was present with the surgeon and saw him amputate McGruff's leg and an English sailor's likewise. Beachem, mate of the Tyrannicide, was lost while returning from the prize, by sinking of his boat. Action began about sunset and continued about four glasses, two hours. During the action it was my business to supply cartridges. The man who died of his wounds was carried into Boston and was buried there. I shipped again in the same vessel and shortly after her return from Bermuda, went in a second cruise in her. Capt. Cathcart then commanded her. He sailed from Boston at the same time as Brig 'Hazard' and in company with her. While together they took two wood coasters belonging to New Bedford, and carried them into that place and received from the owners some sheep as a present. Sailed from there and took an English privateer, a sloop from New York and two prizes belonging to her. Shortly after, the Tyrannicide and Hazard fell in with and took a ship of twenty-four guns and a brig of twelve. Ship's cargo consisted of rice, indigo, and tobacco. Brig laden with wine. Same evening took a brig from New York bound for Lubec with cargo of salt. Then returned to Boston. Went out again with large fleet for Penobscot—the Warren, frigate Hector, Charming Sally, and Black Prince, also the Hazard and sloop Providence. Remained at Penobscot till an English fleet came from New York and chased the state's vessels up the river. Next day the American vessels came to anchor, were left and set fire by their crews. James Rich and John Proctor, of Lynn, now deceased, sailed in same vessel. Fleet destroyed at Penobscot about middle of Aug., 1778."—United States Pension Records.

The pension which was allowed gave him \$20.78 per year and \$51.95 back pay. In the Massachusetts rolls he is rated as a cabin-boy on the "Tyrannicide." His name is also given in a list of prisoners committed to the old Mill Prison in England, taken on the ship "Jack," in July, 1780; committed December 25, 1780.

## Lynn in the Revolution

NEWHALL, THOMAS,—son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Hodgman), and brother of Nathaniel, Joseph, and Jedediah, was born January 21, 1750. He married, first, December 2, 1772, Sally Lewis, possibly daughter of John and Abigail, born November 15, 1753; second, November 27, 1806, Sally Hudson, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Moulton) Hudson, born in the old house on Tower Hill, next to the Burrill School, December 27, 1782; died of consumption, December 20, 1857, at the age of seventy-four. Thomas owned the land from Boston Street to Raddin's station. Was a tall man, whose occupation was that of shoemaking. He built the house on Boston Street, later occupied by Elias Clough, and died there, March 15, 1821. He was buried in the old tomb in the old Western, but was removed to Pine Grove Cemetery, and placed in the Gardner lot. A marker and stone now mark his grave. He was a private in Captain Rufus Mansfield's 4th Lynn company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, and is credited with two days' service. His grand-daughter, Susan Clough, living in 1903, stated that his leg was broken on the day of the battle of Lexington.

NEWHALL, WILLIAM,—son of Increase and Susanna (Soudan) Newhall, was baptized in Marblehead, January 15, 1749; married by Rev. John Treadwell, September 16, 1774, to Elizabeth Stocker, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Mansfield) Stocker, born September 9, 1754. The following Revolutionary service is likely to be that of this William, although it cannot be positively so stated. It seems, however, probable that he was in the company of which his father was corporal.

Drummer, Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minute-men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, twenty-one days; also private, Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; order for advance pay signed by him, dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775; enlisted May 18, 1775, served until January 1, 1776; bounty coat ordered at Winter Hill, October 27, 1775; also private, Captain Joseph Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titecomb's regiment; pay-roll dated camp at Providence, July 6, 1777; arrived at destination July 11, 1777; also detachment from same company which remained in camp with Lieutenant John Watts after Captain Hiller's roll was made up; service from June 11, 1777, to August 11, 1777, two months, six days, including six days' travel home from Rhode Island.

## Lynn in the Revolution

NEWHALL, WILLIAM,—son of Amos and Margaret (Southwick) Newhall, was born in Lynnfield, February 9, 1750; married by Rev. Nathan Holt, July 21, 1768, in Danvers, to Elizabeth Newhall, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Hodgman) Newhall. He died June 5, 1823, and is buried in a marked grave in South Lynnfield. The record on the stone says, "A Revolutionary soldier who fought for the freedom of his country." His wife died February 9, 1839, and is buried by his side. His Revolutionary service can only be conjectured. It is probable that he served in companies nearest Lynnfield. The following is possible:—

Private, Captain Gideon Foster's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment; receipt for advance pay signed by Newhall, Cambridge, June 14, 1775; enlisted May 8, 1775; service, three months as private, Captain John Baker's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment, commanded by Hutchinson; bounty coat, Winter Hill, December 25, 1775; also private, Captain Stephen Wilkins's company, Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment; pay abstract for travel allowance from Albany home sworn to January 15, 1777; 210 miles' travel allowed said Newhall.

Private, Captain Zadock Buffinton's company, Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment; enlisted August 19, 1775; discharged November 30, 1777, at Cambridge; service, three months, twelve days, in Burgoyne campaign.

NEWHALL, WILLIAM,—son of Josiah and Hannah (Newhall) Newhall, was born May 22, 1751, brother of Micajah, Joel, Josiah, and John, all soldiers; married by Rev. John Treadwell, September 2, 1773, to Martha Mansfield, daughter of Robert and Mary (Rann) Mansfield, born March 27, 1753. Possibly the William who was sergeant in Captain William Farrington's 2d Lynn company which marched on the Lexington alarm; may have seen other service, but it is impossible to distinguish it on the rolls. His children were Nathaniel, William, Robert, Josiah, Frederick, Mary, and Sarah. Died January 13, 1805, and his wife died April 10, 1822. Both were buried in the old Western Ground, but were transferred to Pine Grove in the Dr. Gardner lot. His home was "adjoining the road leading to fresh marsh," according to his will.

NEWHALL, WILLIAM.—There were four of this name in the Revolution from Lynn, and it is impossible to distinguish with any accuracy from

## Lynn in the Revolution

the rolls the particular service of each man, and, inasmuch as the births of only three have been found either in the Lynn records or the Newhall Genealogy, it is not known where the fourth was born or died. The fourth service noted is that of a William in Captain Rufus Mansfield's 4th Lynn company which marched on the Lexington alarm; service, two days.

NEWMAN, DAVID,—son of John and Sarah Newman, was born in Lynn, April 25, 1741. He appears as having served in the French and Indian War, in the company of Captain Moses Parker, in 1761 and 1762. He served with Captain David Parker's company at the Lexington alarm, and on May 5, 1775, enlisted in Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment, receiving advance pay at Cambridge, June 8. His enlistment was for eight months, and on November 4 he received the customary order for a bounty coat, dated camp at Winter Hill. He spent the winter with his company at the latter place, and entered Boston when it was evacuated by the British. In the summer of 1776 he marched with his company to New York, going by way of Norwich, from which place the journey was completed by water. After spending a night at Fort Independence the company proceeded to Fort Washington, where it arrived at the end of the battle of November 16. Newman was in the retreat across the Jerseys with Washington. At Trenton he fell sick, and with five other Lynn men was ordered to Philadelphia by General Putnam. There he was quartered in the house of a Tory who had left, but was badly neglected, lying on the hard floor, sick unto death. Finally, two women came and ministered to the wants of the men, but too late to save the life of Mr. Newman, who died in the month of December. Ralph Lindsey and Ephraim Twist also died, and all three were buried in unknown graves in the city of Philadelphia.

David Newman's wife, Elizabeth, died January 2, 1816, and is probably buried in the old ground at Saugus Centre. His children were John, Hannah, Elizabeth, Eli, Mary, Rebecca, and Susanna.

NEWMAN, THOMAS.—In 1754 Thomas Newman willed to his son Thomas his dwelling-house. Undoubtedly of Lynn, as one of that name is given in Dr. Gardner's ledger as living in 1796, but nothing has been found concerning him. The Revolutionary record is as follows:—

Private, Captain Miles Greenwood's company, Colonel Jacob Gerish's regiment of guards; enlisted November 11, 1777; service to

## Lynn in the Revolution

February 2, 1778, two months, twenty-two days; roll dated camp at Winter Hill; also private, Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel Wade's regiment; entered service July 12, 1780; discharged October 10, 1780; service, three months, eleven days, including twelve days' (220 miles) travel home; regiment detached from Essex County militia to serve for three months.

NEWMAN, WILLIAM,—married by Rev. Benjamin Prescott, August 20, 1761, to Jemima Wallis, of Danvers.

Private, Captain Gideon Foster's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; receipt for advance pay signed by him at Cambridge, July 4, 1775; also private, same company and regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 12, 1775; service, two months, twenty-four days; also Captain John Baker's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return dated October, 1775; order for bounty coat dated Winter Hill, December 12, 1775.—Mass Rolls.

NICHOLS, ELISHA,—appears on a return of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from 1st Essex County regiment, sworn to by John Flagg, first military officer of the town of Lynn; residence, Lynn; joined Captain Childs's company, Colonel John Greaton's regiment; term three years or during the war; also private, Captain Abijah Childs's company, Colonel John Greaton's regiment; Continental pay accounts for service from May 4, 1777, to February 1, 1778; reported deserted; also same company and regiment; year not given; mustered by Colonel Barber, muster-master.—Mass. Rolls.

NORWOOD, DAVID,—private, son of Thomas Norwood, Jr., was born in Lynnfield, April 16, 1755. At the time of the Revolution he lived in the venerable house known as "Willow Castle." With his brother William he responded to the Lexington alarm, being a member of Captain Bancroft's company. With his brother also he went to Danvers, and enlisted, May 8, 1775, in the company of Captain Gideon Foster, then being formed. He marched with it to Cambridge as third sergeant. On July 4, he signed a receipt for advance pay, and on the 16th he appears on a list of men who were on guard at Prospect Hill. His company was in the regiment of Colonel John Mansfield, which was halted at Cobble Hill during the battle of Bunker Hill. In the fall he was transferred to the company of Captain John Baker, then under Colonel

## Lynn in the Revolution

Israel Hutchinson, who succeeded Colonel Mansfield. He went into camp at Winter Hill, received an order for a bounty coat, and remained until the British evacuated Boston. No record has been found concerning him after this time. Tradition says that he disappeared after the winter of 1776 and was not heard from for many years, but that he finally appeared one day at his old home in Lynnfield. It is further said that his brother William did not recognize him, and demurred at a stranger's thus entering the place.

NORWOOD, WILLIAM,—son of Thomas Norwood, Jr., was born in Lynnfield, January 6, 1758. He was a brother of David, mentioned above. His

*William Norwood* military service was identical with that of his brother, with the exception that he served as a private. He died in Lynnfield, April 27, 1819, and is buried in the old burial-ground at Lynnfield Centre. A marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were placed at his grave in 1904.

NOURSE, AARON,—born March, 1753, is supposed to have been a brother of James Nourse whose service is given below. He was married April

*Aaron Nourse* 4, 1787, by Rev. Nathan Holt, to Rebecca Ashton, and was killed July 12, 1818, by falling from a load of hay. Rebecca died October 31, 1822.

The following is given by Mr. Wellman, of Lynnfield, concerning him:

"Another of the veterans of Lynnfield was Aaron Nourse. His native place was in the north part of the town, and the Danvers railroad now passes directly over the spot where he was born. He was, as I remember him, an honest, industrious, hard laboring man. He had three children, but none of his posterity are living. His regiment was once in pursuit of the retreating foe when he came to a dead British soldier on the ground with his gun by his side, a much better one than that which he was carrying. In a case like this he seemed to think that 'exchange was no robbery,' for he took the dead soldier's gun and left the one he was carrying."

He was pensioned in 1818, and died the same year. The Revolutionary record is as follows:—

List of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from 1st Essex County regiment, dated Lynn and sworn to at Salem by John Flagg,

## Lynn in the Revolution

first military officer for the town of Lynn; residence, Lynn; joined Captain Winship's company, Colonel Putnam's regiment; term three years or during the war; also private, Colonel Putnam's regiment; Continental Army pay accounts for service from March 1, 1777, to December 31, 1779; also Captain John Williams's company, Colonel Putnam's 4th regiment; return dated Albany, February 9, 1778; mustered by John Cushing; also Continental Army pay accounts for service from January 1 to December 31, 1780; also descriptive list dated West Point, January 10, 1781; Captain Whipple's company, Colonel Rufus Putnam's 5th regiment; rank, private; age, twenty-seven years, seven months; stature, 5 ft. 10 in.; complexion, dark; hair, light; eyes, blue; residence, Lynn; enlisted March 2, 1777, by Lieutenant Stocker; enlistment during war; also Captain Job Whipple's company, Colonel Putnam's regiment; muster-rolls for January, February, and March, 1781, dated West Point; also late Captain Whipple's company, Colonel Putnam's regiment; muster-rolls for April, 1781, dated West Point; reported on furlough until April 7, 1781.—Mass. Rolls.

NOURSE, JAMES,—was born February 7, 1762; lived on Salem Street, Lynnfield, until after the war, when he moved to the corner of Maple and Chestnut Streets, Lynn. He was a shoemaker, tall, straight, and well-proportioned, and a direct descendant of Rebecca Nurse, of Danvers. Among his descendants are Sylvester H. Nourse, of Lynn, and John

D. Lindsey, lawyer, of New York City. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Mansfield. She was born May 10, 1763, and died December

24, 1853, aged ninety years. He died in Lynn, April 29, 1829, at the age of sixty-eight. Children, John, Edmund, Lucy, Robert, Rebecca, Elizabeth, Mary, James, and Robert. The story of his military service, taken from state and pension records, is particularly clear and full, and is here given in its completeness:—

Private, Captain Nathaniel Cushing's company, Colonel Joseph Vose's 1st regiment of Massachusetts Continental infantry. This regiment, having been reorganized and recruited for the war, March to May, 1777, proceeded to join the main Continental Army under General Washington, then in New Jersey, but halted at Peekskill, N.Y., where Major-General Israel Putnam commanded in the middle department, and

## Lynn in the Revolution

assigned it on June 15, 1777, to Brigadier-General Jedediah Huntington's brigade, and in July transferred it to the brigade of Brigadier-General John Glover. It was ordered north to reinforce the Northern Army, and embarked in sloops at Peekskill, July 27, arriving at Albany July 29, 1777. Marching thence to join Major-General Philip Schuyler and the Northern Army, Glover's brigade joined it at Saratoga on August 1, and fell back with it to Stillwater, on August 3, and finally took post at Van Schaick's Island, at the junction of the Hudson and Mohawk Rivers, on August 15, 1777. There Glover's brigade was inspected on September 1, and reported to be pretty well clothed and their arms "in such order as does honor to the officers commanding them." The Northern Army having advanced, Glover's brigade was in the battles of Stillwater and Saratoga, and the affair of Fish Creek (October 11, 1777) and the capitulation of General Burgoyne's army at old Fort Hardy. Pursuant to Major-General Gates's orders of October 21, 1777, Glover's brigade marched to Albany, where it was quartered in the barracks from October 26 until ordered, on November 7, to proceed south to join General Washington. While in barracks in Albany, Private Nourse was furloughed in November on account of sickness, a heavy fever and bad sore on the leg. The brigade joined the main Continental Army at Whitmarsh, and went into winter quarters at Valley Forge, where Nourse undoubtedly joined in the spring of 1778. The brigade was in the battles of Monmouth, and marched thence to White Plains, N.Y., where it was placed in a division under the Marquis de Lafayette, and ordered to Rhode Island to report to Major-General Sullivan for the contemplated movement against Newport. The brigade served at the siege of Newport and battle of Rhode Island, August 29, 1778, and then took post at Providence, where it remained until ordered by General Washington, in orders of June 30 and July 7, 1779, to rejoin him in the Highlands on the Hudson. The brigade marched by way of New London, Norwalk, and New Haven, and at Ridgefield found orders from General Washington, dated West Point, July 23, 1779, to remain there. It went into quarters at that station for the fall and winter of 1779-80. The brigade then went to West Point, and Captain Cushing's company was in the neutral ground, near Kingsbridge, in May, 1780, and had a fight with Finicoc's Rangers. It was in the main army in the Jerseys in June, 1780, and at West Point in September, 1780.

## Lynn in the Revolution

and during the winter and spring of 1780-81. On August 19, 1781, it was at Dobb's Ferry, and four days later at Peekskill. On November 12 of the same year it marched on a foraging expedition into the neutral ground, via North Castle, White Plains, Mamaroneck, and Crowpond. The winter of 1781-82 was passed in cantonments at New Windsor on the Hudson, and in September, 1782, was at Verplanck's Point with the main army and in the operations against New York.

In the winter of 1782-83 the brigade was again in cantonments near New Windsor, and here on June 11, 1783, Nourse was furloughed, and permitted to take his musket and march with a proper complement of officers to Massachusetts to await the definite peace. On November 3, 1783, he was honorably discharged from the service.

This record of James Nourse's term of service has been taken from the record in the Bureau of Pensions, Department of the Interior, except date of the final discharge, which is incorrect in the Pension Office, since the men enlisted for the war were furloughed on June 11, 1783, and not then discharged.

ORGAN, ISAAC,—name spelled "Orgin" on the gravestone, was the son of a Tory of the strongest type, living in Boston. He was born in 1761, and it is said that it was in listening to the British drums in Boston that he became himself expert in the use of the sticks. Upon the opening of the war, he enlisted, and was promptly disowned by his father. He

*Isaac Orgin*  
married Elizabeth Hallowell, December 3, 1792, and had children, Eliza C., Isaac, Isaac, Harriet, and Martha.

His home after the war was in the old house on Strawberry Avenue, known as the old Johnson house, built in 1710. His grandson, Isaac Waitt, remembers him as a short, thick-set man, as did also William Hudson, who spoke of him as the most famous drummer of his day in Lynn. Mr. Hudson heard him many times speak of his experiences in the army, and relate particularly the fact of beating "taps" at the execution of Major John André, and that the general sentiment was that André's sentence was very harsh. The fame of Orgin as a drummer went far and wide. At Marblehead at general muster, Colonel William Mansfield once made the remark, "Old Uncle Isaac is not here," and, upon being asked how he knew, replied, "Because I can tell his drum." At that moment another drum

## Lynn in the Revolution

was heard which Colonel Mansfield immediately recognized as that of Uncle Isaac. He was a powerful man, and his drumming was in keeping. He was also a man of quick temper, and is said to have thrown his arm out of joint three times, throwing stones at his cows. He died of jaundice, May 29, 1831, aged seventy, and is buried near the centre of the old Western Burial Ground. His wife, Elizabeth, died October 13, 1846, at the age of eighty-one, and is buried at his side.

The War Department gives the following: "Drummer, Major Robert Oliver's 3d Mass. Battalion, commanded by Colonel John Greaton. He enlisted in March, 1779, and his name last appears on the roll for June, 1780. He was promoted to be drum major, January 27, 1780."

His application for a pension reveals some other items of interest. He was pensioned under the act of 1818 from January 30, 1819, at \$8 per month, \$41.57 back pay. Elizabeth, his widow, was pensioned September 22, 1838, at \$108 per year, with \$270 back pay. He made oath in 1820 that he was worth \$350 and had an income from cooking business of only \$180 per year. He said that his pay in the army was 40s. a month. In 1820 he was a domestic in a large tavern in Boston, attending upon the tables in the day and cleaning boots and shoes at night. October 4, 1823, he made oath at the Probate Court at Salem that he enlisted for three years or during the war, in Captain Williams's company, Colonel Greaton's regiment, at Lynn, and continued to serve for six and a half years, being honorably discharged at New Windsor on the declaration of peace. This is corroborated by the Massachusetts rolls, which give the additional fact that during a part of this time, at least, while he was credited to the town of Lynn, his residence was given as Boston.

**PAPPOON, OR PEPPON, RICHARD**,—son of Richard and Elizabeth (Ivory) Pappoon, was born September 17, 1736; married February 5, 1767, by Rev. Nathaniel Henchman, to Mary Newhall; children, Content, Ruth, Solomon, William, and Mary. He died in 1808, letters of administration being granted on his estate July 20, 1808. The land which he owned was situated on the "town's common," and, according to Mr. William Hudson, consisted of land now occupied by the Unitarian and St. Stephen's Churches and extending back to Sumner Street. A marker and stone in the old Western Burial Ground mark his grave.

Appears in a list of six months' men raised by the town of Lynn for

## Lynn in the Revolution

service in the Continental Army in 1780; marched June, 1780; discharged December 13, 1780; service, five months, twenty-eight days; also private, Captain Miles Greenwood's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards; enlisted February 3, 1778; discharged, April 3, 1778; service, two months, one day; also descriptive list of men raised to reinforce Continental Army for term of six months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780; age, forty-four years; height, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, dark; residence, Lynn; arrived at Springfield, July 13, 1780; marched to camp same day under command of Captain Thomas Pritchard; returned as received of Justin Ely, commissioner, by Brigadier-General John Glover, at Springfield, July 13, 1780.

Private, Captain Samuel King's company; enlisted July 14, 1775; service, six months, two days. Receipt dated Salem, September 25, 1775.

PARKER, DAVID.—captain of the 1st Saugus company, was probably son of David Parker and Mary Upham, who were married in Malden, September 5, 1740. David, the father, died October 5, 1760. No records of births in his family were recorded until 1748, when his son Silas was born; but it is certain that David was born at Malden in 1744. The following very complete sketch of him was written by Benjamin F. Newhall, of Saugus, in 1760: "Passing south along the narrow highway which then extended from the Newhall tavern towards Boston, the aspect of the country at once became changed. Instead of cultivated fields on both sides of the highway, the traveller at once found on his right hand a frowning rock hill, covered with a dense growth of pine and cedar, and on his left the deep, dark recesses of "No Man's Swamp." The first building that attracted attention after passing the tavern was the long, low blacksmith's shop of Major David Parker. Here the clang of the hammer and anvil resounded daily before the American Revolution was thought of. His house near by stood close to the ledge of rocks in the rear. The site of the house was upon an old Indian burial-place, and no doubt but the bones of many of the original children of the forest rested beneath it. It was probably the largest blacksmith shop in Lynn at the time. Being near to the Newhall tavern, the half-way house between Boston and Salem, it secured thereby a large amount of business. Major Parker was an industrious, enterprising mechanic and devoted himself to business with becoming zeal for many years. He held an honorable rank among the people

## Lynn in the Revolution

of his adopted town and was early honored with the office of captain of the militia of the West Parish, the largest company in Lynn. This advancement was made prior to the Revolution. His courage and bravery at the Battle of Lexington led immediately to his promotion as major, which rank he held for many years after the war. Major Parker was a man of great benevolence of feeling, kind and affable to strangers, generous to a fault. He pursued the business of blacksmith up to about the time of his death. His son Richard succeeded him in the business."

Captain Parker was twice married. He came to Lynn from Malden in the summer of 1766, with his wife Elizabeth and child Elizabeth, and was warned out of town by Thomas Cox, constable, in accordance with the custom of the times. Later he served in the battle of Lexington with the same constable. He was married, October 20, 1777, by Rev. Mr. Roby, to Mary Hunnewell, of Charlestown, daughter of Richard and Mary (Kidder) Hunnewell, born July 9, 1742. His children were Elizabeth, David, William, Richard Hunnewell, Ebenezer, Sarah, and Susannah. May 26, 1773, he was one of the petitioners to the General Court to set off Saugus as a separate parish. The petition being granted became a member of the new church and was for some years clerk. On February 14, 1776, he was chosen major by the House of Representatives, and was attached to Colonel Timothy Pickering's 1st Essex County regiment. It does not appear that Major Parker saw active service after the battle of Lexington, but undoubtedly he served in the home guard.

His wife, Mary, died August 14, 1798. His last days were spent in Malden, where his death occurred February 8, 1810, and he is buried in the old Bell Rock Cemetery. His grave, near the wall, on the north side, is under a spreading maple and is marked by a slate stone.

The old house in which he lived in Saugus was torn down about 1875.  
**PARKER, NOAH.**—return of men raised in Essex County for the Continental service, agreeable to resolve of December 2, 1780; also descriptive list dated Huts, New Boston, May 15, 1782; Captain James Tisdale's 4th company, 3d Massachusetts regiment; age, thirty-three; 5 ft. 6 in.; complexion, dark; eyes, blue; yeoman; residence, Lynn; enlisted June 5, 1782, for three years; also private, Captain Tisdale's company, Colonel John Greaton's 3d regiment; muster-rolls for September and October, 1782, also January and February, 1783; also



Ebenezer Parsons of Lynnfield in the County of Essex  
in Massachusetts Doth make the following  
Declaration:

That on the 11<sup>th</sup> July 1780 he enlisted as a private in Capt.  
Hancock's Company in Col. Vose's Regiment in the Mass.  
line for six months, and served that period and received an  
honorable discharge.

That in the beginning of February 1783 he again  
enlisted for Three years as a private in Capt Nathan  
Dix's Company in Col. Michael Jackson's Regiment  
in the Mass.<sup>the</sup> line, and served eleven months, and  
at the end of that time he received the Discharge  
which is herunto annexed.

That he is 56 years of age, and from his reduced  
circumstances in life stands in need of assistance from his  
Country for support. and he relinquishes all claim to  
any pension hitherto allowed him by the Laws of the  
United States. *Ebenezer Parsons*

## Lynn in the Revolution

same company, Colonel Michael Jackson's 3d regiment; muster-rolls for August and September, 1783; balance of term of enlistment unexpired, nineteen months, twenty-nine days; reported on major-general's barge; also accounts current showing clothing charged to men belonging to Captain Tisdale's company.

PARSONS, EBENEZER,—was born in Leicester, Mass., March 13, 1762, and came to Lynnfield to live with his grandfather, Ebenezer Bancroft. He was married November 18, 1787, to Abigail Smith, daughter of

Jonathan and Merey (Hawkes) Smith, and lived in Lynnfield until his death.

*Aben Parsons*  
He was a farmer and inn-keeper, and is described as a large man, who always

wore his hair in a queue. In his last days he suffered a stroke of paralysis and became bent and broken. He was present at the laying of the corner-stone of the Revolutionary soldiers' monument in Peabody, April

*Nabby Parsons*  
14, 1835. Died April 17, 1843, aged eighty-one. His wife, Abigail, or Nabby, died May 16, 1849, aged eighty-four, and is buried by his side in the Lynnfield West Ground.

He was a pensioner under the law of 1818, at the rate of \$8 per month from, April 14, 1818. Dropped from the rolls May 1, 1820, but restored later at the rate of \$80.10 per year.

He appears on a list of six months' men raised by the town of Lynn for service in the Continental Army during 1780; also descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army for the term of six months, agreeable to a resolve of June 5, 1780; aged eighteen years; height, 5 ft. 10 in.; complexion, light; residence, Lynn; arrived at Springfield July 10, 1780; marched to camp July 11, under command of Captain George Webb; returned as received of Justin Ely, commissioner, by Brigadier-General John Glover, at Springfield, July 11, 1780.

The length of his first term of service is not known, but that he re-enlisted for six months in 1780 is shown by the following copies of documents in possession of his grandson, Ebenezer Parsons:—

LYNN, July 4, 1780.

"wee do hereby Engag & promise to Ebenezer Parsons of Lynn, being an enlisted sooldier in the Continental army for six months to deliver him thre cows

## Lynn in the Revolution

at the End of the sd six monthas in Lieu of his six months wages, he delijivering his six months wages or money Equal thereto to us or Either of us, the sd cow to be as good as cows are one with another that is to say middling Cows.

JOSEPH GOWING  
THOMAS TOWNSEND  
JOHN PERKINS."

Discharge:—

"Ebenezer Parsons, a soldier in Col. E. Putnam's reg. Discharged the service, the Issuing Comumiariat will furnish you with provisions on your march home.

ENOCII PUTNAM, *Col Comdt.*"

WEST POINT, Dec. 6, 1781.

PARROTT, BENJAMIN,—private, was probably born about 1745, but no record of his parentage has been found. It is supposed that Daniel and Marstin Parrott, who were in the Revolution, were his brothers. The family came to Lynn after 1700, and settled in the easterly section of the town, where they ever afterward remained. He was married by Rev. Mr. Treadwell, August 21, 1766, to Mrs. Elizabeth Ingalls. His children were James, Benjamin, Rufus, Hannah, Nathaniel, and William. His home was upon Chestnut Street, opposite the present Howard Street, but the house was torn down many years ago. He was a private in Captain Farrington's company, and responded to the Lexington alarm. In this company was Edward Ireson, whose widow he later married, her father, Samuel Ingalls; and Joseph Richards, whose daughter married his son Benjamin. It can thus be seen how thoroughly this little company was recruited from "Wood End" and how closely allied by kindred ties were its members.

After the death of his comrade, Edward Ireson, in 1801, he married, May 2, 1802, the widow, Mrs. Hepzibah (Ingalls) Ireson, daughter of Samuel and Lydia (Lewis) Ingalls, born in Lynn in 1757. His son James married her sister. He became one of the original members of the Second Methodist Episcopal Society, and owned a pew in the church (St. Paul's).

Mr. Parrott was instantly killed, September 30, 1811, by being thrown from his cart, which was heavily loaded. He is interred in the old Western Burial Ground, where a marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected at his grave in 1904. His wife died December

BY THE HONOURABLE  
MAJOR-GENERAL K N O X,

(Commanding the AMERICAN FORCES on Hudson's River.

Ebenezer Parsons Soldier. — — — in

the Third Massachusetts. — — — Regiment,

being enlisted for Three Years, is hereby honourably DISCHARGED from  
the Service of the United States.

Given in the State of New-York,  
the Thirtyfirst Day of December  
1783.

By the General's Command,

REGISTERED in the Books of the Regiment,

*John T. Stafford Esq:*

DISCHARGE OF EBENEZER PARSONS



## Lynn in the Revolution

7, 1828, aged seventy-one, and a slate stone marks her grave in the Eastern Burial Ground.

**PARROTT, DANIEL**.—was born in 1737, but no record appears in the Lynn records. It is known that he served as a corporal in Captain Israel Davis's company at the capture of Louisburg in 1745. He was married in Lynn by Rev. Mr. Henchman, March 1, 1763, to Rebecca Ingalls, daughter of Nathaniel and Tabitha (Lewis) Ingalls, born in Lynn, December 20, 1732. Daniel Parrott did duty in Captain Farrington's company on the 19th of April, 1775, and also joined the Continental Army in the summer of 1779, having volunteered for the term of nine months. At the end of his enlistment the British were menacing the defences of the Hudson River, and General Washington made an appeal to the various states for recruits. Lynn decided to raise a company of thirty-one men to reinforce the army, and Parrott was one of the number drafted. At this time he was described as being forty-three years of age, 5 ft. 7 in. in height, and of a ruddy complexion. He left Lynn, June 27, 1780, and was received in camp at Springfield, July 13, 1780, by Brigadier-General John Glover. From Springfield he marched to the Hudson, where he was stationed near West Point. General Glover was a member of the court-martial which tried Major Andre, and the Lynn men who went out at this time were present at the execution of that officer. Daniel Parrott served until December 13, 1780, when he was discharged, and allowed pay for 220 miles' travel home. He died in Lynn, August 5, 1810, and is buried in the old Western Burial Ground in a grave marked by a marble stone and marker of the S. A. R., erected in 1904.

**PARROTT, JOHN**.—One of this name, supposed to be from Lynn, was captured at the fall of Quebec, December 31, 1775. He was in Captain Thayer's company.

The Lynn records have a John Parrott, born 1748, died August 7, 1832, aged eighty-four.

**PARROTT, MARSTIN**.—Two of this name are borne on the rolls in Lynn, one serving as a private in the company of Captain Ezra Newhall, and the other in that of Captain William Farrington, both on the 19th of April, 1775. There may have been a mistake on one of the rolls or there may have really been two of the same name who served. The name is found in the list of Captain Samuel King's company of seacoast guards

## Lynn in the Revolution

which served for six months. The death of Marstin Parrott is noted about May 1, 1833, aged seventy-eight, in New Haven, Conn.

PAUL, WILLIAM,—probably born in Lynn in 1759.

Return of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from 1st Essex County regiment, sworn to at Salem by John Flagg, first military officer of the town of Lynn; engaged for Lynn; term during the war; also list of men mustered by Nathaniel Barber, muster-master, for Suffolk County, dated Boston, March 16, 1777; Captain Allen's company, Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment; also private, Captain Allen's company, Colonel Calvin Smith's regiment; Continental Army pay accounts for service from January 1, 1780, to December 31, 1780; also descriptive list dated West Point, January 29, 1781; Captain John K. Smith's company, 6th Massachusetts regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Smith; rank, private; age, twenty-two; stature, 5 ft. 7 in.; complexion and hair, light; eyes, light; residence, Lynn; enlisted June 10, 1777, by Captain E. Smith; enlistment during war; also private, Captain Peter Claye's light infantry company, commanded by Captain John K. Smith prior to May 1, 1781; Lieutenant-Colonel Calvin Smith's 6th regiment; also assignment dated October 21, 1783, signed by said Paul, making over to Henry Foye, for value received, all wages due or to become due to said Paul, late soldier in Captain John Kilby Smith's company, 6th Massachusetts regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel William Hull; also return, probably 1783, of men entitled to gratuity of \$80, agreeable to act of Congress of May 15, 1778, for service during war.—Mass. Rolls.

PELSUE, JOHN,—private in Captain Bancroft's Lynfield company at the alarm of April 19, 1775. He was probably the son of William Pelsue, of Salem, born in Salem, June 16, 1738. That he was a stranger in Lynnfield is evident. No other person of the name appears in either town or parish records. He is mentioned once only in the latter, when it was voted March 28, 1778, "to give John Plelso an order for 9 shillings for his being overtaxed." Nothing further has been learned of him.

PERKINS, CAPTAIN JOHN,—son of William and Sarah Perkins, was born May 10, 1740, and died September 4, 1822, aged eighty-three. He lived in Lynnfield, in the old house, still standing, in a good state of preservation, known as the "Perkins place," which has been in the family name about two hundred years. He married Eunice Waters, of Danvers, in-

## Lynn in the Revolution

tentions published September 10, 1766. She died August 16, 1827, aged eighty-four, and is buried at his side in the old ground at Lynnfield Centre. He seems to have been a man of prominence in his day, the records showing him to have been clerk of the town in 1769, 1774, 1775, 1783, 1784 and 1789, town treasurer from 1792 to 1804, selectman, 1783, 1784, 1787, 1789. He joined the Lynnfield church with his wife, November 3, 1771, and was chosen deacon, September 16, 1796.

He appears among a list of officers of the Massachusetts militia, as first lieutenant in the 6th company of the 1st Essex County regiment, commissioned April 26, 1776; also in a list of officers as first lieutenant in Captain John Upton's 6th company, Essex County regiment, commissioned April 26, 1776, dated Lynn; also commissioned October 30, 1776, appears among a list of officers as captain in Captain John Perkins's 6th company, Colonel Timothy Pickering's regiment, commissioned in Council, October 30, 1776.

PERRY, THADDEUS,—son of John and Sarah (Price) Perry, was born in Lexington, Mass., December 26, 1730. In 1764 he came to Lynnfield, and was warned out of town by Constable Joseph Gowing, who was afterwards lieutenant in the same company in which Mr. Perry served as private. He married Rhoda Green, daughter of Deacon Daniel Green, of Reading. His children were Nathan, Daniel, Benjamin, George, John, Rebecca, Elizabeth, Rhoda, Ruth, Alice, and two whose names have not been preserved. In 1772 he was chosen constable, but appears not to have been prominent in town or parish affairs.

He was a private in Captain Bancroft's company at the Lexington alarm, serving the usual two days. In 1777 he enlisted as a private in Captain Jesse Wyman's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment, and served two months on an alarm in Rhode Island. He was discharged July 10, 1777, at Point Judith. From records on file, which cannot be clearly placed, he probably saw further service during the war.

He died in Lynnfield, February 5, 1806, aged seventy-six, and is buried in the old burial-ground at Lynnfield Centre. A stone and marker of the S. A. R. were placed at his grave in 1903.

*Note.*—A Thaddeus Perry, of Lynn, and Anna Haywood, of Andover, were married in Andover, March 29, 1769.

POOL, CAPTAIN JOHN,—was descended from John Poole, who came to this country about the year 1632. He was born June 10, 1735, and was the

## Lynn in the Revolution

son of Timothy and Elizabeth Poole. He married, first, Sarah Townsend, of Reading, August 29, 1762, and his children were Sarah, John, Susanna, Isaac, Thomas, Sarah, and James; married, second, Mrs.

*John Pool*

Susanna Smith, of Reading, November 1, 1767. His home was in the ancient house which stood where the gate-house of the water-works is located in North

Saugus. When the new pond was made, the house was torn down, and no trace remains. Little is known of Captain Pool. He held minor positions in the town, being constable in 1766, fence-viewer in 1771, surveyor of highways in 1781, and warden in 1791. He died May 1, 1798. The homestead consisted of seventy-five acres of land, situated in Saugus and Lynnfield, together with house and barn, all valued at \$1,560. He is buried in the old cemetery at Saugus Centre, and the grave is marked by a marble stone and the bronze marker of the S. A. R.

On the 24th of April, 1776, he was chosen captain of the 2d company, 1st Essex County regiment, and was commissioned two days later. On September 30 of that year his company of fifty men were drafted from Brigadier-General Michael Farley's regiment, to march to Horseneck on an alarm. His company was in Colonel Coggswell's regiment, which reached White Plains just after the battle, the company having been engaged in scouring the woods. It then marched to North Castle, where it remained until its discharge, January 1, 1777.

He was second lieutenant in Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment; engaged October 14, 1779; discharged November 22, 1779; service, one month, twenty days, at Claverack; regiment detached from Essex County militia to reinforce army under General Washington.

PORTER, AMOS,—was a private in Captain Parker's Saugus company at the Lexington alarm; but, aside from his two days' service at that time, nothing is known of him. He may have been the son of Joseph and Mary Porter, born in Danvers, November 24, 1742; married Anna Bradstreet, December 10, 1763.

PORTER, EBENEZER,—probably Lynn, appears on a receipt for advance pay dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775; enlisted May 4, 1775, for eight

## Lynn in the Revolution

months; bounty coat, Winter Hill, November 4, 1775; Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment.

POTTER, BENJAMIN BURRILL.—son of Benjamin and Hannah (Brown) Potter, was born February 1, 1758.

Private, Captain Joseph Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's regiment; arrived at destination June 11, 1777; discharged August 11, 1777, two months, six days, including travel home; also private, Captain Miles Greenwood's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards; enlisted November 11, 1777; service to July 3, 1778, at Cambridge.

Appears on a list of prisoners on brig "Haskett & John," taken May 3, 1781; committed July 7, 1781; residence, Lynn.

PRATT, AMOS.—son of Thomas and Lydia (Lynde) Pratt, was born in Malden, April 11, 1734. He was married April 30, 1761, by Rev. Joseph Roby, to Sarah Upham, of Lynn. He first resided in his native town, where his daughter, Sarah, was born, May 19, 1762. In March, 1763, he removed to Lynn, settling in Saugus. In October of that year he was officially warned out of town, according to the custom of the times. He remained, however, and erected his home on the Melrose road, about one hundred rods eastward from it. Mr. Benjamin F. Newhall says: "It was a small, one-story house, with out-buildings, and surrounded with beautiful trees. Deacon Pratt, for he afterwards attained to that dignity, was a small but very active man. He never let the grass grow under his feet. Neatness and order reigned supreme all about his retired and romantic home. Smooth flat stones paved the way to the well, barn, and out-buildings. Every piece of wood-work was scoured and kept clean, for paint was practically unknown in those days. He was for many years one of the deacons of the old West Parish Church and was a highly exemplary man."

Amos Pratt responded to the alarm of April 19, 1775, in the company of Captain David Parker, but saw no further service in the war. He died in March, 1821, leaving a small estate. His family soon dispersed, the house fell into decay, and has disappeared. He is buried in the old Saugus cemetery, and a stone and marker of the S. A. R. were erected to his memory in 1903.

PROCTOR, JOHN.—A John, son of William and Elizabeth (Ricker) Proctor, was born in Lynn, November 4, 1754; married Mary Newhall, Febru-

## Lynn in the Revolution

ary 17, 1774; also married Joanna Tarbox, January 7, 1779. There was a son, Joseph.

Seaman, brigantine "Freedom," September 10, 1777, to April 1, 1778, Captain John Clouston. Probably on "Rambler." Also seaman, brigantine "Tyrannicide," Captain Allen Hallet; enlisted February 1, 1779, to April 30; also marine, ship "Protector," December 18, 1780, to May 9, 1781, four months, twenty-one days, Captain John F. Williams; also on roll December 11, 1782.

See also Timothy Newhall, who says that he sailed in the Penobscot expedition with John Proctor.

PROCTOR, JOHN, JR.—son of Joseph and Annis Proctor, was born in Marblehead; baptized May 3, 1747; lived in Swampscott; married by Rev. Mr. Roby, December 12, 1792, to Anna Brown. He died December 20, 1819.

Appears as a landsman on frigate "Boston," Samuel Tueker commander; entry, December 4, 1778; also appears on ship "Lyon"; also on another from Marblehead.

Also private, Captain Samuel King's company; enlisted July 14, 1775; service, six months, two days, for defence of seacoast; also private, Captain Zadock Buffinton's company, Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment; enlisted August 19, 1777; discharged November 30, 1777, at Cambridge; service, three months, twelve days.

RAMSDELL, ABEDNEGO,—son of Noah and Mary (Batten) Ramsdell, was born in Lynn, September 11, 1750. His father's home was on Marblehead Lane where it makes a sharp bend in entering the town of Swampscott. The house stood upon the easterly side of the road, and has long since disappeared. Abednego Ramsdell was married March 10, 1774, by Ebenezer Burrill, Esq., town clerk, to Hannah Woodbury, probably of Newburyport. His nearest neighbor was Theophilus Burrill, whose home is still standing on Essex Street, Swampscott, and beyond the latter lived Joseph Richards and his brothers. Tradition has handed down an interesting story of how two of these young men started for the battle of Lexington. They were members of Captain Farrington's company of militia, but had risen early that morning and gone to the seashore for the purpose of shooting black ducks. In their absence the alarm reached town that the regulars were out, and most of their neighbors had gone in haste with the company. Abed-

## Lynn in the Revolution

nego Ramsdell and Joseph Richards had killed some ducks and were returning, when they were met by the father of the latter, who gave them the exciting news that there was trouble "up country" and that they had better go. It is asserted that they immediately threw down the ducks, and set off in haste for the scene of the conflict. Judge James R. Newhall, in the History of Lynn, says that Mr. Ramsdell was warned by a woman as he left town that she had had a presentment that he would not return. He replied that he was going in a good cause, and that, if he fell, he would take a redcoat with him. It is said that the last time he was seen in Lynn he was running through the town with his stockings fallen over his shoes. Gradually he was joined by others along the road who were going in the same direction, and these men decided to place themselves under the lead of one of the older men. Hurrying along, they fell in with a considerable number of men whose objective point was the Boston road to Concord, and at about noon they learned the full particulars of the morning's fight, and that a large force of British was on the road beyond. They arrived in the town of Menotomy some time during the early part of the afternoon, there meeting the Lynn men who had preceded them. Mr. Ramsdell took position at the Jason Russell house, and was awaiting the vanguard of the British troops when they arrived at about five o'clock. While engaged in firing at the main column in the road, he was fired upon in the rear by the flank guard and killed. The hardest fighting of the day took place around this old farm-house, which still stands a survivor of the battle. Twelve men were laid out in the parlor that afternoon, killed by British musket-balls and bayonets. Mr. Ramsdell was buried in the field in the rear of the house. In 1848 his body was removed to the cemetery at Arlington, where a monument was erected over the common grave of the men who had been killed at the Jason Russell house.

Abednego Ramsdell had two brothers, Shadrack and Mesheck, both of whom served in the Revolution. His three sisters, Rachel, Mary, and Hannah, all married Revolutionary soldiers.

RAMSDELL, EBENEZER,—raised for six months' service, and passed muster October 25, 1780, at Camp Totoway; discharged December 13, 1780; service, five months, twenty-eight days, travel, 220 miles, included.—Mass. Rolls.

## Lynn in the Revolution

RAMSDELL, JACOB,—son of John and Rebecca (Hazletine or Hazleton), was born March 7, 1745-6; married Elizabeth Collins, September 13, 1770, by Rev. John Treadwell; children, John, Bethia, Betsey, and Jacob. In the probate records a certificate appears, filed by his widow Elizabeth, March 31, 1806, which says that her husband, Jacob, went away ten years previous and had not been heard from. He was a seaman, and left four children.

Appears as a private in Captain Ezra Newhall's company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, twenty-one days; also as lieutenant in Captain Lindsey's company, Colonel Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment, dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 12, 1775; service, eighty-one days; also appears in a petition addressed to the Council at Watertown, dated Cambridge Camp, October 2, 1775, signed by Colonel Woodbridge, asking that said Ramsell and others be recommended to General Washington for Continental commission, they having failed to be commissioned by the Provincial Congress.—Mass. Rolls.

RAMSDELL, JAMES,—probably son of Timothy and Margerity, born January 10, 1733; married June 26, 1755, to Meribah Johnson. Was evidently in the regiment with Henry Hallowell, inasmuch as the latter mentions him as being on the march through New Jersey.

Private, Captain Moses McFarland's invalid corps at Boston, for service from January 1 to December 1, 1780; enlistment during the war; also first appears as private in Captain Daniel Galencia's tenth company, Colonel Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment; enlisted June 16, 1775; order for bounty coat dated Malden, October 25, 1775; also list of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from 1st Essex County regiment, dated Lynn, February 16, 1778; term three years; joined Captain Williams's company, Colonel Greaton's regiment; also private, Captain Joseph Williams's company, Colonel John Greaton's regiment, for service from February 26, 1777, to December 31, 1780; reported invalidated in 1780.—Mass. Rolls.

He was paid a bounty of £14 by the town of Lynn, March 1, 1778.  
Accounts of Greaton at State House.

RAMSDELL, JAMES, Jr.,—parentage, unknown. A James, Jr., died in Marblehead, September 14, 1814, a seaman.

Appears on a list of men raised to serve in the Continental Army

## Lynn in the Revolution

from 1st Essex County regiment, dated Lynn, February 16, 1778, and sworn to at Salem by John Flagg, military officer of the town of Lynn; joined Captain Joseph Winship's company, Colonel Greaton's regiment; also appears on Continental Army depreciation roll of men who served three years from January, 1777, to 1780.

Descriptive list dated West Point, January 25, 1781; Colonel Greaton's 3d regiment; age, twenty-one years; stature, 5 ft. 6 in.; complexion, light; hair, dark; eyes, blue; residence, Lynn; enlisted January 1, 1777, by Lieutenant Tuttle; enlistment during war.—Mass. Rolls.

RAMSDELL, KIMBALL (KYMBALE)—married Mary Ramsdell, probably daughter of Noah and Mary (Batton) Ramsdell, born January 4, 1741. His own parentage is unknown. His children were Mary, Lucy, Joseph, Rachel, Kimball, Rachel, Lucy. He was a soldier in the French and Indian War, but appears only in Henry Hallowell's list as having been in the Revolution.

RAMSDELL, MESHECK,—son of Noah and Mary (Batton) Ramsdell, was born March 14, 1747; married March 2, 1768, to Sarah Young, daughter of Thomas and Martha Young, born June 20, 1748. He was living in Lynn in 1790, according to the census of that year, but the date of his death is unknown.

Private, Captain Rufus Mansfield's 4th Lynn company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, two days.—Mass. Rolls.

RAMSDELL, NATHAN,—perhaps son of Joseph and Rachel, born in Malden, March 18, 1745.

Private, Captain Rufus Mansfield's 4th company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, two days; also private, Captain Joseph Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's regiment; service on an alarm at Rhode Island from May 5, 1777, to July 5, 1777.—Mass. Rolls.

RAMSDELL, NATHANIEL,—son of Nathaniel and Joanna (Downing) Ramsdell, was born November 5, 1730; married by Rev. Nathaniel Benchman, December 4, 1755, to Tabitha Ramsdell, daughter of Ebenezer and Tabitha, born July 26, 1726; children, Joanna, Eunice, Ebenezer, Gideon, William, Reboah. He was living in Lynn in 1790, according to the census of that year.

Appears as a matross on pay abstract of Captain Winthrop Gray's

## Lynn in the Revolution

company, Colonel Thomas Craft's regiment, for advance pay and blanket money; residence, Lynn.—Mass. Rolls.

RAMSDELL, NEHEMIAH,—private, Captain Erza Newhall's company of minute men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, twenty-one days; also private, Captain Joseph Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Ticeomb's regiment; arrived at destination June 11, 1777; service to August 11, 1777, two months, six days.—Mass. Rolls.

RAMSDELL, NEHEMIAH,—was probably born about 1717. He married May 9, 1737, Susannah Gross, and had four children, Susanna, Nehemiah, Elizabeth, and Harrison. His second wife appears to have been Deliverance Smith, whom he married November 24, 1747, and by whom he had two children, Anna and Rhoda. Rhoda married Thomas

*Nehemiah Ramsdell*

Kilby Hudson, a soldier of the Revolution. Mr. Ramsdell was one of the oldest members of Captain Farrington's company, being over fifty-five

years of age at the time of the Lexington alarm. His son Nehemiah served in the company with him, and still another Nehemiah served in the company of Captain Ezra Newhall. He took little part in the affairs of the town, serving only as tithing-man in 1767. His death occurred in 1782, letters of administration being granted on his estate December 4 of that year. His wife died November 6, 1797. He is buried in the old Western Burial Ground, where a marble gravestone and a bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected in 1904.

RAMSDELL, NEHEMIAH, Jr.,—son of Nehemiah and Susanna (Gross) Ramsdell, was born in Lynn, December 10, 1739. Little is known of him. He appears to have been married by Rev. Mr. Treadwell, February 12, 1778, to Anna Attwill. He served with his father in Captain Farrington's company on the 19th of April, 1775, meeting the British at Menotomy. Inasmuch as there were three of the same name borne on the muster-rolls to the credit of Lynn, it is impossible to distinguish which one performed service in the Rhode Island campaign. In the summer of 1777 a large company was raised in Lynn for the expedition against the British who were about Narragansett Bay, and a Nehemiah Ramsdell was one of the number, enlisting June 11, 1777, and serving until August 11, when he was discharged and returned to Lynn.

## Lynn in the Revolution

Letters of administration were granted upon his estate October 19, 1807. A bronze marker and marble gravestone were erected to his memory in the old Western Burial Ground in 1904.

**RAMSDELL, SHADRACH**,—son of Noah and Mary (Batton) Ramsdell, was born July 19, 1744; married by Rev. Mr. Treadwell, December 25, 1766, to Hannah Peck. He lived upon what is now Chatham Street, just beyond Marianna. The house is still standing, but the road at that time was a mere cart-path. Administration was granted upon his estate June 28, 1802, at which time he was described as a mariner, and his mansion house and land adjoining were valued at \$700.

Appears in a list of men taken from the Orderly Book of Israel Hutchinson of the 27th regiment, taken prisoner at Fort Washington, of Captain Ezra Newhall's company; dated Fort Lee, November 16, 1776; reported taken November 16, 1776.—Mass. Rolls.

**RAMSDELL, SILAS**, appears on an order for advance pay signed by him at Cambridge June 8, 1775; also private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment, dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 6, 1775; service, three months, two days; order for bounty coat at Winter Hill, November 4, 1775.—Mass. Rolls.

**RAMSDELL, TIMOTHY**,—appears as a prisoner in Colonel Israel Hutchinson's Orderly Book, taken at Fort Washington, November 16, 1776. He belonged to Captain Addison Richardson's company.

**RAMSDELL, WILLIAM**,—a William, son of Ebenezer and Tabitha, was born April 9, 1742; married by Rev. Mr. Roby, January 20, 1769, to Mrs. Polly White; also published July 24, 1774, to Sarah Newhall. An order asking for the guardianship of the children of William Ramsdell, was filed in the Probate Court, November 18, 1817, he having lately deceased. Children, Mary, William, Sally, Catherine, Betsy, Peggy.

Appears as a fifer in pay-roll of Captain Stephen Wilkins's company, Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment; allowed travel home from Albany, two hundred and ten miles, sworn to January 15, 1777; also order for bounty coat dated Winter Hill, November 4, 1775.

**REDDIN, BENJAMIN BULLARD**,—son of Thomas and Jerusha Reddin, was born in Marblehead, where he was baptized July 19, 1741. It is certain that he was early an inhabitant of North Saugus. The ancient house in which he lived is still standing on the left side of the Lynnfield road,

## Lynn in the Revolution

going north. He was a tanner, and carried on his business upon Hawkes's Pond, not far from his home. He married October 10, 1771, Anna Mansfield, daughter of Robert and Mary (Rann) Mansfield, born July 22, 1748. His children were Thomas, Jerusha, John, Robert,

Benjamin, Joseph, and Mary. In

1769 he was constable, but appears to have taken little part in town affairs.

His military service was confined to that which he rendered in Captain Parker's company at the time of the Lexington alarm. He died in North Saugus in March, 1825. His estate consisted of three acres of land, a dwelling-house, barn, and other buildings, valued at \$800. He is buried in the old cemetery at Saugus Centre together with his children. A marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected at his grave in 1903.

RHODES, JESSE,—son of Ignatius and Sarah (Merriam) Rhodes, was born May 24, 1759; married by Rev. Mr. Roby, November 16, 1783, to Love Newhall, daughter of Allen and sister of Daniel A. B. and Charles; children, Jesse, Loue, Salley, Betsy, Huldah, Allen. He died January 3, 1821. He was a deacon of the old First Church, and lived on Boston

*Jesse Rhodes* Street. The old house, torn down about the year 1884, stood a little back from the corner of Boston Street, on the easterly side of Cedar. The land was formerly the old Witt place, but in the course of years came into the hands of Mr. Rhodes. It was one of the oldest houses in town, and had the long sloping roof. Its timbers were of oak, and it was built in a most substantial manner.

His military record is given as follows: Private, Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel Wade's regiment; entered service July 12, 1780, three months, eleven days; regiment detached from Essex County militia; travel 240 miles home; also private, Captain Simeon Brown's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards; service, April 2 to July 3, 1778, three months, two days; also July 3 to July 12 same year; rolls dated at Winter Hill.—Mass. Rolls.

RHODES, JOHN,—son of Hezekiah and Abigail, was born January 27, 1733, and died in the army in 1776.

RHODES, JOHN,—son of Ignatius and Sarah (Merriam) Rhodes, was born

## Lynn in the Revolution

August 6, 1750; married by Rev. Mr. Treadwell, December 11, 1777, to Lydia Farrington; children, Joseph, Sarah, Ezra, Elizabeth. He lived in Breed's End according to Pratt, and died June 10, 1826, aged seventy-seven. His wife, Lydia, died April 15, 1815.

He was in Captain Rufus Mansfield's company, and responded to the alarm of April 19, 1775. Buried in the old Western Ground, with marker and stone at his grave.

RHODES, JOSIAH,—son of John and Hannah Rhodes, was born in Lynn, July 25, 1758. A Josiah, Jr., and Rebecca Tarbox were married by Rev. Mr. Roby, April 6, 1781; children, John, Rebecca, Lydia, and Betsey. Josiah was buried in the old Western Burial Ground, October 28, 1834. In the list of burials no age is given, it simply being

*Josiah Rhodes* stated that he was "very old." The following is given from a sketch by Mr. B. F. Newhall, of Saugus: "For many years there have stood by the river in

East Saugus old mills. In 1796 the manufacture of chocolate was begun in them, and continued very successfully for a long time. In 1805 or 1806 the premises were leased to Amariah Childs, then one of the most prominent men in the town. During the War of 1812 the mill was overwhelmed with orders and the price of chocolate rose to a very high figure. One of the most amusing things connected with this old chocolate manufacture was the pretended art or skill indispensable to a successful issue. This was believed to be a secret possessed by only here and there an individual. Even the persons who carried on the manufacture did not pretend to any knowledge of the art. It seemed to be a general concession by the public that the science of manufacture was known to but few. The grand magician of that early day was Josiah Rhodes, nicknamed 'Slim Caesar.' He exercised the most unlimited control over the whole establishment. So arbitrary was he in the exercise of his pretended skill that scarcely any one dared to look at the chocolate in process of manufacture. The roaster and stirring kettle were objects forbidden by him to be examined by the ignorant world. I well remember with what veneration I used to look upon this aged, cadaverous veteran. The smoke of the roaster could be seen curling up over the fire, but none had the courage in his presence to smell the forbidden odor. Occasionally a small, mysterious, white

## Lynn in the Revolution

powder, from a clean piece of white paper, would be cast into the roaster or the kettle, in a mysterious and magical manner, completely blinding the eyes of the uninitiated. Such was the dignity and haughtiness attendant upon the exercise of his skill, that he rarely ever smiled or spoke when thus engaged. Even his employers scarcely dared to ask a question. Men who labored years under him never dared to raise a pretence of knowing anything. Such were the mysteries of the trade in olden times."

The Pension Office gives the following Revolutionary record: Private, Captain Daniel Galecia's company, 1775, three months; private, Captain Cox's company, 1778, two months; private, Captain Buffinton's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, 1778, three months; private, Captain Ebenezer Richardson's company, Colonel Wade's regiment, July or August, 1780, three months. Allowed a pension from August 14, 1832.

RHODES, SAMUEL,—probably son of John and Hannah (Rhodes) Rhodes, was born in Saugus, July 13, 1753. He was in the company of Captain David Parker on the 19th of April, 1775. On October 14, 1777, he enlisted in Captain North's company, and entered the northern army. On April 30, 1780, he was in camp near Morristown, in a regiment under Colonel Henry Jackson. He was married by Rev. Mr. Roby, September 12, 1781, to Hannah Shillaber, and had children, Hannah, Sarah, Lydia, Polly Rebecca, Jane, and Content. He lived on the road then called "Back Lane," now known as Winter Street, between East Saugus and Saugus Centre. The street was appropriately named, for the old people were accustomed to say that the snow did not melt there until July. He lived there until about 1800, when he removed to Danvers, where he died in 1816.

RHODES, THOMAS,—son of Ignatius and Sarah (Merriam) Rhodes, was born in Lynn, February 13, 1747; married by Rev. Mr. Treadwell, April 23, 1778, to Anna Ireson, daughter of John and Azuba Ireson, born May 25, 1754. He was a private in Captain Rufus Mansfield's 4th Lynn company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; two days' service at that time, but may have seen further service. His homestead after the Revolution was on Western Avenue, in the house now just

*Thomas Rhodes*

## Lynn in the Revolution

across the tracks of the Boston & Maine Railroad, on the left toward Breed's Square. He built the house over a hundred years ago, and died there, February 9, 1838. His wife died September 22, 1815, and both are buried in the old Western Burial Ground, where a marker and stone have been erected to his memory. His children were Thomas, John, Anna, William, Edward, and Sally. His grand-daughter, Miss Hitchings, who occupies the house (1904), remembers him well. He was a man of considerable education, and one whose advice was often sought in matters of importance. He was a farmer, and a constant attendant at the Old Tunnel Meeting-house. His farm extended from South Street to Walden and Summer. The old musket which he probably carried on the day of the Lexington alarm is still preserved in the house in which he lived. In personal appearance he was a man of medium height, of light complexion, was smooth-shaven, and had white hair. In his last days he broke his hip, and from that time his health gradually failed. In his will he mentioned his land and buildings, and his pew in the Orthodox Meeting-house, which he valued at forty dollars.

RHODES, WILLIAM,—son of Ignatius and Sarah (Merriam) Rhodes, was born August 10, 1752, and may have been the William who married Eunice Hutchinson, August 29, 1775, and had the following children: William, Richard, Joel, Jesse, John, and Thomas.

He was a private in Captain Rufus Mansfield's 4th Lynn company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, two days.

RICH, JAMES,—sailor. See Timothy Newhall, who says that he sailed in the Penobscot expedition with Rich. He was living in Lynn according to the census of 1800.

Seaman, ship "Protector," entry December 15, 1780, to May 9, 1781, four months, twenty-four days, Captain John F. Williams; also appears December 11, 1782, in a roll made up for service to date of capture of vessel or date of return from captivity; also appears as prize master on "Tyrannicide," May 10, 1779, to June 23, 1779, also June 24 to September 6, 1779.—Mass. Rolls.

RICHARDS, JAMES,—son of William and Tabitha (Williams) Richards, was born August 28, 1754, and marched with Captain Farrington's company on the alarm of April 19, 1775. In the same company with him were his father, William, his brother, William, Jr., and his uncle,

## Lynn in the Revolution

John Richards. Another uncle was Joseph Richards, who was the companion of Abednego Ramsdell who was killed. Nothing further has been found concerning James Richards.

RICHARDS, JOHN, second son of John and Lydia (Phillips) Richards, was born January 4, 1736. He with his brother, William, marched with Captain Farrington's company on the alarm of April 19, 1775, and is credited with the same amount of service as his brother; namely, two days. No other record of service has been found, and little further is known of him. His marriage to Elizabeth Alley, by Rev. Mr. Henchman, occurred November 1, 1757, and while the date of his death cannot be verified, it is possible that he was the John whose death is given in the town records as April 16, 1822.

RICHARDS, JOSEPH,—son of John and Lydia (Phillips) Richards, was born in that part of Lynn called Swampscott, September 25, 1753. His father's home was upon what is now known as the "Stetson estate," and upon land where his emigrant ancestor, Edward Richards, who came to America in 1630, settled in 1641. The site was upon the northerly end of Stetson Avenue, later occupied by the Stetson homestead, which was afterwards removed to make way for the avenue.

In company with many of the young men of the easterly section of the town he had joined the militia company of Captain William Farrington, in which were also his brothers, John and William, and his nephews, William and James. His sister, Lydia, was the wife of the lieutenant, Benjamin Johnson. Family tradition has handed down the interesting story of his connection with the events of the famous 19th of April. Early in the morning he had gone to the seashore with one of his neighbors, Abednego Ramsdell, who lived on the northerly side of what is now Cherry Street, but then Marblehead Lane, for the purpose of shooting wild fowl. Returning during the early part of the morning, they were met by the father of Joseph Richards, who hurriedly told them what was taking place and advised them to go and have a part in it. Mr. Richards had nothing but a light fowling-piece which he had been using, but immediately set off with his friend Ramsdell. Although their company had gone, they hurried on alone, being soon joined, however, by several others. All agreed to be led by the oldest member of the band. When they reached Malden, they heard a more definite account of the situation; namely, that the British were probably

## Lynn in the Revolution

on the retreat. They altered their course accordingly, but evidently continued on to Menotomy, where they met the British during the latter part of the afternoon. At the first opportunity Richards rested his gun on a wall and fired, but, being heavily charged, it burst, the barrel flying over his shoulder. So many of the enemy, however, were lying dead on the road that he had no trouble in finding a new set of equipments. These he used during the rest of the day, and brought them home with him. The British musket remained in the family as late as 1865. His companion was killed soon after they met the British, but Private Richards continued the running fight until the king's troops reached Charlestown.

After his return to Lynn he engaged as a farm hand in the employ of a Boston man who owned land beyond the British lines. Being a friend of the colonies, his employer was of much use to the patriot cause. Many a load of farming tools, driven through the British lines by the innocent farmer-boy of Lynn, arrived in the patriot army with provisions or war material. He was thus engaged at the time of the battle of Bunker Hill. About January 1, 1776, he returned to Lynn, and enlisted in the company of Captain Ezra Newhall for one year. He was with the company at the evacuation of Boston, was on guard duty during the summer, and marched with it to New York. He was in the retreat with Washington across New Jersey, and took part in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. On January 1, 1777, the greater part of the Lynn men were discharged, and set out for home. In company with a comrade from Cape Cod, Joseph Richards purchased a horse, and the two men came home by the "ride and tie" method. By arrangement one would ride a certain distance, tie the horse, and proceed on foot. The other would then take the horse and ride beyond the first, and in turn tie the horse and walk on. In this way each was to ride half the distance home. On reaching Worcester, however, the comrade forgot to tie the horse, and Mr. Richards was obliged to walk the rest of the way to Lynn. He left Worcester early in the morning, and crossed Village Square, Lynn, soon after nine at night, having walked fifty-four miles during the day.

In 1777 he again enlisted, this time in Captain Miles Greenwood's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, and served three months.

## Lynn in the Revolution

On February 25, 1779, he was married by Rev. Mr. Treadwell to Martha Burrill, daughter of Theophilus and Mary (Hill) Burrill, born July 23, 1750. She was the daughter of his nearest neighbor, living in the old homestead still standing on Essex Street. She died soon after the birth of a daughter, Martha. He was married, second, by Rev. Mr. Treadwell, December 21, 1780, to Lydia Witt, a young woman who had been living in the family of his first wife. By this marriage he had nine children, Lydia, Sarah, Joseph, Deborah, Elizabeth, John, Richard, Rebecca, and Rebecca. His son Richard was the inventor of the first sole-cutting machine. Joseph Richards is described as a man of noble presence, over six feet in height, large in proportion, and "strong as two common men." For some time he was employed with his brother Richard as a ship carpenter at Salem,—an industry which was then at the full tide of its glory. The brothers walked to and from their work every day. Finally, meeting with a severe accident, Joseph settled down to farming, taking the south-easterly half of his father's farm and building a house for himself and family. About forty years ago this house was removed to Fayette Street, and soon after torn down. In it he reared his large family, and from it he buried his wife, Lydia, who died December 4, 1810. His daughters, Betsey and Rebecca, then successively kept house for him. His life subsequent to the Revolution seems to have been an uneventful one. He was an industrious farmer, a quiet neighbor, and a good citizen. His home was dearly loved by his grandchildren, and a warm welcome always awaited them. His last days were spent with his son, Richard, who built the house on Olive Street afterwards owned and occupied by Dr. Asa T. Newhall. When Lafayette visited Lynn, August 31, 1824, the old soldier was thought to be nearing the close of his life. It was supposed that the procession would pass from Broad Street through Chestnut and Olive, and, in order that his wish to see the distinguished general might be gratified he was brought to his door in a chair. For some reason, however, the line of march was changed, and to his great disappointment his view was only a distant one. His death occurred September 28, 1828, at the age of seventy-one years. He was buried in the Eastern Burial Ground where a commanding stone bears the inscription:—

## Lynn in the Revolution

This Monument Sacred  
to the memory of  
**MR. JOSEPH RICHARDS,**  
Who made his exit from  
this scene of mortality  
Sept. 28, 1824.  
Aged 71 years.

"The hopes of life were his, the joys and fears.  
The clouds and sunshine of its smiles and tears.  
For him was friendship's generous hand unclosed,  
And round his home the joys of love reposed.  
Now all are vanished and beneath this sod,  
Silent he waits the mandate of his God."

RICHARDS, WILLIAM,—son of John and Lydia (Phillips) Richards, was the oldest of the three brothers who went out from the Richards homestead on the Lexington alarm. He was born November 5, 1733, probably on the old place called in later years the "Stetson Estate," of Swampscott. Here he lived up to the time of his marriage, April 24, 1754, by William Collins, Esq., to Tabitha Williams. On the morning of April 19, he marched with his company, that of Captain William Farrington, toward Concord, and is credited with two days' service. He was also matross in Captain Winthrop Gray's company, Colonel Craft's (artillery) regiment; abstract for advance pay, etc., sworn to at Boston, June 8, 1776.

RICHARDS, WILLIAM, Jr.,—was son of William and Tabitha (Williams) Richards, and younger brother of James. He was born December 17, 1756, and married June, 1785, Jerusha Alley, daughter of Jacob and Huldah (Newhall) Alley, born in 1764. This William Richards lived at one time at the foot of Market Street, near the site of the present Boston, Revere Beach & Lynn Railroad station. The house is said to be still standing on Sea Street. He died October 18, 1832, and his wife died February 25, 1841. Her grave is unmarked in the old Western Burial Ground, and he is probably buried beside her. All that is known of his Revolutionary service is identical with that of his brother James, they having marched together in Captain Farrington's company on the alarm of April 19, 1775, and received pay for two days' service.

## Lynn in the Revolution

RICHARDSON, EBENEZER, —son of Ebenezer and Rebecca, was born in Woburn, June 16, 1746-7; married by Rev. Mr. Treadwell, February 5, 1778, to Lois Bacheller; children, Anna, Jonathan, Lois, Ebenezer, and Henry. His home was in Wyoma, in the house still standing near the beginning of Lynnfield Street, called the old Wyoma house. There

*Ebenezer Richardson* were but three houses in Wyoma at that time, and his farm extended back from Broadway toward the Lynn Woods. After the war he was a sailor,

and his old chest and sailor's thimble are still preserved in the hands of his descendant, Mr. Frederick A. Gordon. The death of his wife occurred January 29, 1821, and his own death January 9, 1832. The records of the Pension Office show that he was granted a pension, April 30, 1818, at the age of seventy-one years, at \$8.00 per month. His record as preserved in the Pension Office in Washington indicates that he was a private in Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment, from April to December, 1775; also in the same company, Colonel Israel Hutchinson's regiment, from January, 1776, to May, 1777. In the month of November, 1776, he was taken prisoner at Fort Washington and detained in the city of New York as such until May, 1777, when he was liberated by parole. In his last days he lived in South Danvers. One winter day he started to walk from thence to Woodend, Lynn. Upon his arrival at his son's house on Chestnut Street he was taken sick, and died of pneumonia at the end of four days. The funeral was held at the house, and a long procession of chaises went down the road to the old Western Burial Ground.

Mr. Richardson often described the Lexington alarm, and claimed that he saw General Warren killed at Bunker Hill, pointing out the spot to his grandson, whom he desired to visit the spot every year. This the grandson did until he was eighty-one years of age. Ebenezer Richardson has been described as a very pleasant man, tall, quite stout, and bald. He always wore a little cap and earrings.

RICHARDSON, ELEAZER,—son of Eleazer and Susanna (Carter) Richardson, was born in Woburn, June 29, 1746; married, September 8, 1768, Mrs. Catherine Newhall. She died January 10, 1785, and he married, second, Mary Walker, daughter of Joshua and Mary Walker, born December 9, 1758, died January 1, 1788; married, third, in Boston,



Accidens.

Chaylambt Dist.

James Robinson, of Boston, in the County of  
Boston and District of Massachusetts, Esq; of legal age, 32<sup>nd</sup>  
and over, but in January 1770, I was a <sup>Commoner</sup> in the  
company commanded by Captain Addison Richardson in the  
Regiment of Regiment, commanded by Colonel Stark R.A.  
in the said regiment, when Captain Richardson, then a Major  
in the same regiment, and his Lieut C. Lee did duty  
as such, from January 1770, until 6<sup>th</sup> March of the same  
year, when F. C. Miller became Lt. Col. of the said  
regiment, and he was sent to Fort Ticonderoga and com-  
manded it, where he left in confinement until the  
day following.

James Robinson

W.M. 1770. April 24<sup>th</sup> 1770

Resolutely affirms the above named James  
Robinson to be a soldier of the British Army before  
March 6<sup>th</sup> 1770, and made oath to the truth of the foregoing before  
me by statement by him volunteered  
My friend, Stephen Hopkins his cause

CERTIFICATE OF JAMES ROBINSON

## Lynn in the Revolution

by Rev. Peter Thatcher, December 4, 1788, to Lydia Upham Grover. He had ten children by his first wife, Stephen Newhall, Eleazer Carter, John, John, Susanna, Catherine, Benjamin, Elizabeth, Rebecca, and Ruth. He died in Woburn, February 1, 1808, aged sixty-two.

Appears as a private in Captain Ezra Newhall's minute company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775.

RICHARDSON, SOLOMON,—perhaps son of Solomon and Abigail (Buxton) Richardson, of Salem, born in Middleton, June 7, 1755. He was taken prisoner at Fort Washington, according to Colonel Israel Hutchinson's Orderly Book, November 16, 1776, but no other service is noted.

ROBINSON, JAMES,—born February 27, 1757, was a private in Captain Rufus Mansfield's 4th Lynn company, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, two days; also fifer in Captain Enoch Putnam's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 10, 1775; service, two months, twenty-seven days,

also Captain Putnam's company; Colonel John Mansfield's (19th) regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company re-

turn dated October 6, 1775. He became the first postmaster of Lynn. The house in which he lived was the old Burrill house previously occupied by Ebenezer Burrill, one of the "Sam Adams rebels." The house was situated on the northeast corner of Boston and Federal Streets, and in a little shop nearby the post-office was kept. The old house, which was torn down in 1885 by Eaton W. Lothrop, had been remodelled some time beyond the memory of the oldest inhabitant. The original house had been built, it was said, with an overhang upon the front of a foot or more. The north side was filled in with bricks, set up edgewise in clay, and the chimney was also partially laid in clay. The first wife of James Robinson, to whom he was married by Rev. Mr. Treadwell, May 6, 1779, was Lydia, daughter of James Newhall, known as "Squire Jim." She was born August 21, 1759. Children by her were James, Lydia, Abigail, John, Harriet, Lois, Janet, George, Moses, Charles, and Horatio. Lydia, the wife, died in 1800. August 15, 1801, he married Mrs. Alice Gay, widow of Timothy Gay, of Boston, and there were three children by this marriage. After his second

## Lynn in the Revolution

marriage he lived for a number of years in Boston. His wife was possessed of considerable property, which at her death, about 1824, went to her children by her former marriage, and James Robinson passed the remainder of his life in reduced circumstances, with impaired mind and memory. He lived part of the time with his daughter, Mrs. Ward, of Salem. He was finally pensioned from January 8, 1828, at eight dollars per month. The Lynn Record of January 21, 1832, contained the following notice: "In this town on Saturday last, Capt. James Robinson, a Revolutionary pensioner and for many years one of our most respected townsmen, aged 75." He was first buried in an old tomb on the Elm Street side of the old Western Burial Ground, but was later removed to a lot on Lotus Path in Pine Grove Cemetery.

ROBY, LIEUTENANT HENRY,—son of Rev. Joseph Roby, was born October 14, 1757; married in Boston to Sarah Sloan, November 28, 1781. In

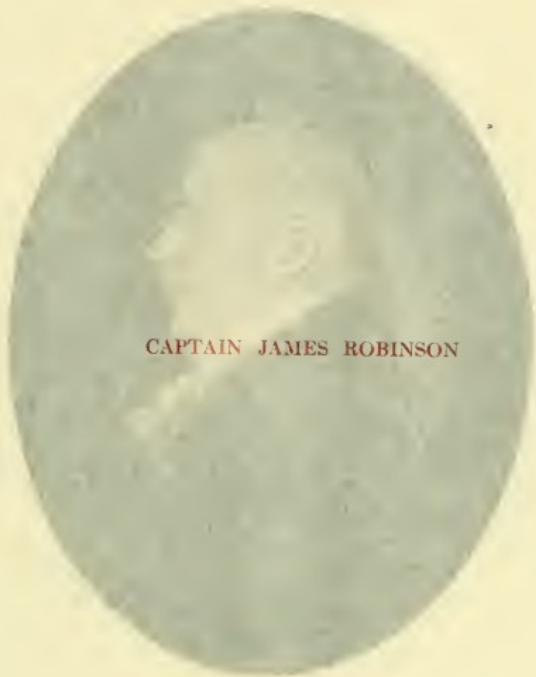
*Henry Roby* 1806, when Lemuel Allen's will was probated, Henry Roby, who signed it, is noted as being "a long distance away from Lynn and out of State."

His name appears on a receipt dated Salem, September 25, 1775, signed by said Roby, third sergeant, and others belonging to Captain Samuel King's company, for advance pay for one month; also sergeant, Captain Samuel King's company; engaged July 14, 1775; service, six months, two days; company stationed at Salem and Lynn for defence of seacoast.

ROBY, REV. JOSEPH,—son of Joseph and Priscilla Roby, was born in Boston, May 12, 1724. He graduated at Harvard College in 1742, receiving the degree of A.M.; married February 23, 1752, by Rev. Andros Elliot, Mrs. Rachel Proctor, of Boston. His home was on what is now the main street of Saugus, at that time a mere lane. The old house in which

*Joseph Roby* he lived and died was torn down some twenty years ago, but the great elm-tree in front, which he planted, still remains to add beauty to the town street.

His children were: Joseph, born February 17, 1753; Rachel, born June 2, 1758; Mary, born December 20, 1755; Henry, born October 14, 1757; Thomas, March 2, 1759; Elizabeth, July 18, 1763; and Sarah, March 27, 1767. During his long pastorate he performed the marriage cere-



CAPTAIN JAMES ROBINSON

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED

*Henry Dyer*  
HENRY DYER  
CIVILIAN SUTTS RONINSON



CAPTAIN JAMES ROBINSON



## Lynn in the Revolution

mony for nearly three hundred couples, many of whom came from the First Parish. His wife, Rachel, died March 8, 1792, and on the 7th of August, 1792, he was again married, this time by Rev. Peter Thatcher to Mrs. Zeruiah Marston, widow of Captain Manasseh Marston, of Boston. Four days after the battle of Lexington the people of Lynn chose a committee to consult measures of safety. The committee consisted of Rev. John Treadwell, minister of the First Parish, Rev. Joseph Roby of the Third Parish, and Deacon Daniel Mansfield. On the next Sunday, by recommendation of the Provincial Congress, all men



ROBY HOUSE, SAUGUS

who lived within twenty miles of the seacoast went to church armed. Parson Roby religiously followed these instructions, appearing at meeting with his musket under one arm and his sermon under the other. Most of the men of his parish had responded to the alarm of April 19, 1775, and many were soon enrolled in the Continental Army. His sons Henry and Thomas enlisted, and did valiant duty. His son Joseph had previously taken part in the Boston Tea Party, and his daughters, Rachel and Mary, were given in marriage to soldiers in the army of Washington. In 1789, when President Washington journeyed through

## Lynn in the Revolution

Lynn, Parson Roby was one of those presented to him at the Newhall tavern. Hon. Nathan Mortimer Hawkes, whose graceful pen has left a delightful sketch of the old parson, well says: "Mr. Roby was an exemplar in many ways of the compact force of organized Puritanism. He made himself a part of the people to whom he dedicated his life-work. With the early teachers there was no drifting about from parish to parish. When his calling was assured, it was to live and die and be buried with his own. Such men as he identified themselves with the air, the soil, the traditions of the locality, becoming as it were a part of all."

His last days were unfortunately passed in continued sickness, which gradually brought him to his end. He died on January 31, 1803, in the eightieth year of his age, in the house where he had lived for fifty years. His wife died January 12, 1820, aged eighty, and they are buried in the old churchyard at Saugus Centre, just beside the village green, on which stood the old church to whose wants he had ministered. A tall black stone, bearing the emblems of death, marks his grave and has the following inscription:

"Sacred to the memory of Rev. Joseph Roby, who departed this life Jan'y 31st, 1803, in the eightieth year of his age, and 51st of his ministry in this Parish.

"Through life a lover of learning and virtue, a sincere friend, a kind and affectionate husband and parent, and a devoted Christian.

"By a constant practice of the Christian and social virtues, he rendered himself greatly beloved and respected in the various walks of domestic life. Reader, wouldst thou be honored in life and lamented in death, go and likewise."

"No pain, no grief, no anxious fear,  
    Invade these bounds, No mortal woes  
    Can reach the peaceful sleeper here,  
    Whilst angels watch his soft repose.  
    So Jesus sleeps, God's dying son  
    Past through the grave and blst the bed;  
    Then rest dear Saint, till from his throne  
    The morning break and pierce the shade."

ROBY, JOSEPH, Jr.—son of Rev. Joseph Roby, was born in Saugus, February 19, 1752; married May 1, 1803, Relief Curtis, of Hanover, N.H. He was in the Boston Tea Party. Removed to New Hampshire.

ROBY, THOMAS,—son of Rev. Joseph Roby, was born in Saugus, March 2, 1759. Appears on a receipt dated Salem, September 25, 1775, signed by said Roby and others belonging to Captain Samuel King's com-

## Lynn in the Revolution

pany, for advance pay for one month; also private, Captain Samuel King's company, enlisted July 14, 1775; service, six months, two days; company stationed at Salem and Lynn for defence of seacoast.—Mass. Rolls.

SHELDON, EPHRAIM,—son of Ephraim and Lydia Sheldon, was born in Reading, January 20, 1746, and came to Lynnfield with his parents in 1764. An Ephraim Sheldon was married by Rev. Mr. Roby, January 9, 1768, to Eunice Felt, and may have been this man. He is borne as a private on the roll of minute-men of Captain Bancroft, but it is not known that

he saw further service in the war. His father died in Lynnfield, July 7, 1792, aged seventy-five, and he himself left Lynnfield soon after that date, and

nothing more has been learned concerning him.

*Ephraim Sheldon*  
SHELDON, FRANCIS,—was probably born in Reading. He early appears in the records of the Lynnfield precinct, and was married May 26, 1774, to Mrs. Elizabeth Marston.

He is borne on the muster-roll of Captain Bancroft's company, but is not credited with mileage. This may indicate that he did not go with the other members of the company on April 19. He reported for duty, and was paid for two days' service. He also enlisted May 8, 1775, in Captain Enoch Putnam's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment, and served three months, doing guard duty during the siege of Boston.

After 1790 his name does not appear in Lynnfield records, but is last noted as "of Marblehead." Upon the death of Aaron Aborn, of Lynnfield, his wife Phoebe married Francis Sheldon, of Salem, September 30, 1788.

SHERMAN, NATHANIEL,—second lieutenant, son of Nathaniel and Dorcas (Sawyer) Sherman, was born in Lynnfield, March 30, 1731. He married Susanna ——, who died October 3, 1768, aged thirty-two. His children were Susanna, Rebecca, Dorcas, Keziah, Betty, and Lydia. His home was in the north part of Lynnfield, at the corner of the present Chestnut and Lowell Streets, but the small gambrel-roofed house was torn down many years ago. He served as clerk of the parish in 1760, 1761, 1765, and 1786; was selectman in 1782, 1786, 1789, 1793, and 1794, treasurer of the parish in 1788, and besides held other small

## Lynn in the Revolution

offices. Little further is known of him except that he went with the Lynnfield company on the 19th of April, 1775. He died September 27, 1809, at the age of seventy-eight, and is buried in the old burial-ground at Lynnfield Centre. A marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected at his grave in 1904.

SMITH, AMOS,—private, son of Amos and Mary (Perkins) Smith, was born in Danvers, October 29, 1748. After the death of his mother, May 1, 1764, his father married, second, August 20, 1764, Abigail, daughter of Jonathan and Mercy (Hawkes) Hart, and removed to Lynnfield, where he took up his residence on the land of his father-in-law. Amos,

Jr., was married April 4, 1771, by Rev.

Benjamin Prescott, of Danvers, to Mary McNuff, of Marblehead. He was a member of Captain Nathaniel

Baneroff's company, and served with it on April 19, 1775. February 4, 1779, he enlisted from Danvers for three years in the Continental Army, joining Captain Page's company, Colonel Ebenezer Francis's regiment. He was promoted on May 18 to sergeant, and his company was transferred to Colonel Benjamin Tupper's regiment. This regiment marched to New York, where it was quartered in and about West Point, guarding the Hudson and taking part in sundry skirmishes with the British. Sergeant Smith was transferred later to Captain Lithgow's company, but remained with the regiment, which was in camp at West Point, April 5, 1779. He had recently returned from a furlough of fifty days, during which time he had walked home to Lynn and Danvers. At the expiration of his enlistment, January 1, 1780, he again entered the service, enlisting for a year. During this time the treason of Arnold took place, and it is quite probable that he was present at the execution of Major André. On January 1, 1781, he again enlisted, this time until the close of the war, his company being that of Captain Lunt, in Colonel Tupper's regiment. He is described at this time as being thirty years of age, 5 ft. 6 in. in height, with light eyes and dark complexion. He continued to serve as sergeant until the treaty of peace was declared, when he was honorably discharged by Washington. After five years of hard service he made his way back to his Danvers home. It may here be noted that his sister Nabby married Ebenezer Parsons, of Lynnfield, and his sister Polly, Ebenezer Hart, of Lynnfield, both Revolu-

## Lynn in the Revolution

tionary soldiers. He became a captain of a vessel after the war, and was lost at sea, leaving a widow and three small children.

SMITH, FRANCIS,—son of John and Elizabeth (Lynde) Smith, was born in 1716, probably in Cambridge, and was descended from Francis Smith, who was a freeman in Watertown in 1637. He evidently came to Saugus about 1746, in which year he married Sarah Boardman, daughter of William and Abiah Boardman, born May 11, 1722. She was a sister of Amos, the father of Colonel Amos Boardman. In 1750 Francis Smith

*Francis Smith*  
was recommended to the Third Parish Church by the church in Cambridge, his wife Sarah being a member at the time. He was a member of Captain David Parker's Saugus company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, and his name is borne on the muster-roll with that of his son Francis. After the war he removed to South Reading, where he married, second, 1785, Widow Sarah Bryant. He died in Wakefield, September 19, 1799, aged eighty-three, and is buried in the old cemetery there. His grave is marked by a stone with a suitable inscription. His wife, Sarah, is buried at his side, having died June 14, 1784. A marker of the S. A. R. was placed at his grave in 1904.

SMITH, FRANCIS, Jr.—son of the above, is borne on the muster-roll of Captain David Parker's Saugus company, but aside from his service of April 19, 1775, nothing is known of him. He was living in Saugus in 1800, being then under forty-five years of age.

STACY, EBENEZER,—was a private in Captain Parker's company, and served in it on the 19th of April, 1775. By the Saugus church records he appears to have been married by Rev. Mr. Roby, July 9, 1772, to Dorcas Waite. He was perhaps the son of Ambrose and Mary Stacy, of Marblehead, baptized October 29, 1752.

He enlisted February 15, 1777, in Captain Wells's company, Colonel John Crane's regiment, as a gunner, and served one year. He then enlisted in Captain Allen's company, of the same regiment, and saw service in the Rhode Island campaign and in the campaign against Burgoyne. The privations of the Continental soldiers during this time were very great. Food was scarce, wages were paid in a depreciated currency which was hardly worth the paper it was printed upon, clothing was insufficient, and nothing but indomitable pluck held the

## Lynn in the Revolution

regiments together. Desertions were almost as frequent as enlistments. We regret to record Private Stacy as a deserter, but such is the fact stated upon a muster-roll dated June 1, 1779. Nothing further is known of him.

STOCKER, EBENEZER,—son of John and Ruth (Breed) Stocker, and brother of Ephraim who was in the same company with him on the morning of the 19th of April, 1775, was born February 9, 1749. His home at the time of the breaking out of the Revolution was on what is now Lincoln Avenue in East Saugus, in what was in later years a public

house known as "Sunnyside." He was married September 19, 1771, by Rev. Joseph Roby, to Abigail Newhall, and May 18, 1784, he was married a

*Ebenezer Stocker*  
second time, also by Rev. Mr. Roby, to Mary Potter. His children, all by his second marriage, were Daniel, Polly, Patty, George, and Pamela. His death occurred January 16, 1807, and that of his wife, Mary, November 29, 1807. Mr. Benjamin F. Newhall described Ebenezer Stocker as "a man of sterling worth and integrity, and great energy of character." From being a corporal in Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minute-men on April 19, 1775, he rose to the rank of colonel,—a rank, however, which was conferred upon him after the war. During his active service he was known for the most part as Lieutenant Stocker. He had the distinction of being one of the original members of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, having become a member in June, 1783, when the Massachusetts society held its first meeting on the 9th of the month at Newburg. The military record of Lieutenant Stocker given in detail is as follows:—

Corporal, Captain Ezra Newhall's Lynn company of minute-men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, fourteen days; also Captain Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; order for advance pay signed by said Stocker and others, dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775; also corporal, same company and regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 3, 1775; service, three months, five days; also Captain Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's 19th regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return dated October 6, 1775; also order for money in lieu of bounty coat dated camp at Winter Hill, November 4, 1775; also

## Lynn in the Revolution

sergeant, Captain Newhall's (1st) company, 27th regiment; copy of a list of officers (year not given, probably 1776); also lieutenant, Colonel Greaton's regiment; Continental Army pay accounts for service from January 1, 1777, to December 31, 1780; also Lieutenant-Colonel Rufus Putnam's (5th) regiment; return of officers for clothing allowed by order of General Court of March 13, 1778; also second lieutenant, same regiment; return of officers for clothing dated Boston, June 17, 1778; also for clothing, November 24, 1778; also January 9, 1779; also lieutenant Captain James Tisdale's company, Colonel Greaton's 2d regiment; muster-roll for March, 1779, dated "Cortond Manner"; engaged January 1, 1777; also second lieutenant, Captain John Williams's company, Colonel Putnam's (4th) regiment; return for gratuity raised by lottery dated April 22, 1779; also lieutenant, Captain Tisdale's (8th) company, Colonel Greaton's regiment; muster-roll for April dated "Crompond," also June 29, "Constitution Island"; also July, 1779, Camp Highlands; also September, 1779, Camp Bedford; also lieutenant in Colonel Putnam's regiment; account rendered against the United States by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts for amounts paid officers and men on account of depreciation of their wages for the first three years' service in the Continental Army from 1777 to 1780; also same regiment, list of officers promoted in the Continental Army and for whom warrants were made out; also lieutenant, Major Robert Oliver's company, Colonel Greaton's regiment; muster-rolls for field, staff, and commissioned officers for August, September, and October, 1780; also return of officers belonging to (late) 3d Massachusetts regiment, commanded by Colonel Greaton, who were to continue in the service, dated Boston, January 19, 1781.—Mass. Rolls.

STOCKER, EBENEZER, Jr.,—may have been son of Ephraim and Lydia, born July 24, 1750. The following Revolutionary record is given:—

Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; order for advance pay signed by said Stocker and others, dated Cambridge, June 6, 1775; also private, same company and regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 4, 1775; service, three months, four days; also Captain Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's (19th) regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return dated October 6, 1775; also order for money in lieu of bounty coat dated camp at Winter Hill, November 4, 1775.—Mass. Rolls.

## Lynn in the Revolution

STOCKER, ELIJAH,—son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Mansfield) Stocker, was born in Saugus, October 19, 1752. He served with his brother Thomas on the 19th of April, 1775, in Captain Parker's Saugus company. When news reached Lynn that General Burgoyne was advancing down the lakes from Canada, a considerable number of Lynn men enlisted to enter the campaign against him. Mr. Stocker was one of twenty-five Lynn men who enlisted in the company of Captain Zadock Buffinton, of Salem, and marched northward. He was present during the battles preceding the capture of the British general and his army, and marched back to Cambridge with the prisoners, where he was discharged November 30, 1777.

STOCKER, ENOCH.—is borne on the muster-rolls as seventeen years of age in 1777. Is in a list of men mustered from Plymouth County in Captain Jacob Allen's company, Colonel Bailey's regiment, for the month of February, 1778, dated Valley Forge; also appears as a private in Captain Adam Bailey's company, Colonel John Bailey's 2d Massachusetts regiment; reported wounded; transferred to corps of invalids, October 25, 1779; service from January 1, 1779, to December 31, 1779.

He went to Wakefield from Lynn in 1787, and was married November 28, 1787, by Rev. Joseph Roby, to Hannah Berry, of Lynn. His wife was a very religious woman, though somewhat credulous and excitable. They had a daughter, Sally, and possibly other children. He was at the battle of Stony Point under General Wayne; was of a volunteer corps which made an assault upon the enemy's works, and, as he climbed to the top of the parapet, a British soldier ran a sword through his thigh. Stocker forthwith drew trigger, shot his foe, and fell inside the fort upon the dead body of his assailant. He lost part of one hand in battle and was lame from the wound in his thigh. He died June 1, 1821, aged sixty-five, and his wife, Hannah, died November 22, 1817, aged sixty-eight.

STOCKER, EPHRAIM,—son of John and Ruth (Breed) Stocker, was born in Lynn, January 7, 1756; married May 29, 1781, by Rev. Mr. Roby, to Rebecca Childs. He was a brother of Ebenezer, Sr., and was living in Saugus in 1790, according to the census of that year. The only Revolutionary service given is that as private in Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minute-men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775.

## Lynn in the Revolution

**STOCKER, CAPTAIN JOSEPH**,—son of Samuel, Jr., and Elizabeth (Griffin) Stocker, was born November 11, 1745; married December 14, 1780, by Rev. Mr. Treadwell, to Mehitable Norwood; children, Lydia and Zacheus Norwood. He died March 8, 1795, aged fifty, and his wife, Mehitable, died June 9, 1793, aged thirty-eight. Both are buried in the old Western Burial Ground.

He was a private in Captain Ezra Newhall's Lynn company on the morning of April 19, 1775, and is credited with fifteen days' service. Through the remainder of the year 1775 he served as private in Colonel Mansfield's regiment, Captain Newhall's company; as sergeant on the main guard at Prospect Hill, under Lieutenant-Colonel L. Baldwin; also in Captain Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson. He was also given an order for money in lieu of a bounty coat for eight months' service of that year. The next year, 1776, he was captain of the 4th company, 1st Essex County regiment of Massachusetts militia, commissioned April 26, and also served during the latter part of the year as first lieutenant in Captain Joseph Rea's company, Colonel Timothy Pickering, Jr.'s, regiment, which marched to Danbury, Conn., January 15, 1777. His name appears as sergeant in Captain Stephen Wilkins's company, Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment, in a pay abstract for travel allowance from Albany home, 210 miles. During the time from November 11, 1777, to July 3, 1778, he was in and about Cambridge, under Captains Greenwood and Brown, guarding the captured army of Burgoyne. In 1779 and 1780 he served for short periods as first lieutenant in Captain Addison Richardson's company, in Colonel Jacob Gerrish's and Colonel Wade's regiments, near West Point. Honorably discharged from the service October 10, 1780.

**STOCKER, THOMAS**,—son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Mansfield) Stocker, was born in Saugus, August 19, 1741; married April 14, 1763, by Rev. Mr. Treadwell, to Susanna Newhall, daughter of Moses and Susanna (Bowden) Newhall, born August 8, 1741. His children were Elizabeth, Susanna, Sarah, Mary, Polly, Thomas, Lucy, and Charlotte. He served with the Saugus company on the alarm of April 19, 1775. His home was on the old Boston road, very near the Newhall tavern, in a

*Thomas Stocker*

## Lynn in the Revolution

house still standing (1904), nearly opposite the road which leads to the great marshes. Upon the precipitous ledge back of the house his grandson, Elbridge Gerry Hawkes, built a house which has since been lowered to a place more convenient, near the road, and is now occupied by Dudley B. Fisk. His brother Elijah was in the same company, and he himself served later, 1778, on the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety of the town of Lynn.

Letters of administration were granted on his estate June 26, 1798, his widow, Susanna, being appointed executrix. He was at that time described as a yeoman, and his estate, amounting to over \$3,000, consisted in part of the "Dagyr Pasture," the "Raam Pasture," and the "Ballard Field." Susanna, his wife, died March 12, 1822.

SWAIN, JOHN (the John Swone of the muster-roll),—son of John and Sarah Swain, was born in Reading, May 2, 1751. His ancestral line was John<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, Dr Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Major Jeremiah<sup>2</sup>, Jeremiah<sup>1</sup>, the emigrant ancestor. Major Jeremiah Swain, his great-great-grandfather, born in Charlestown in 1643, was a distinguished officer in the Indian

*John Swain* wars, and was in the Great Swamp Fight in the Narragansett War. John, the subject of this sketch, was married November 24, 1774, by Rev. Caleb

Prentice, to Lois Walton, of Reading, daughter of Jacob and Eunice (Hawkes) Walton, born March 15, 1752. His home was in the northerly part of Lynnfield, in an old house which was burned many years ago. He appears many times in the tax levy of the North Precinct, and is noted as "Deacon John Swain," although no record appears of his appointment to that office. He was a member of Captain Bancroft's company of minute-men, and marched with his neighbors to West Cambridge, where he joined in the fight of the afternoon of April 19, 1775. On April 20, 1776, he enlisted in Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th regiment, then doing guard duty in and around Boston. He is described as being at that time twenty-five years of age, 5 ft. 9 in. in height, of dark complexion, with gray eyes and brown hair. Inasmuch as the enlistments in this company were for three years, Swain undoubtedly accompanied his regiment on the march to New York, going by way of Norwich, Conn., and then by water. He was in the battles of Fort Washington and Fort Lee, crossed the Jerseys

## Lynn in the Revolution

with General Washington, and was probably at the battle of Trenton. The muster-rolls of this period are incomplete, and it is impossible to give all of his military experience. Upon his return to Lynn he continued upon his large farm the occupation of yeoman. His children were Oliver, Thomas, Joseph, Lois, Betsy, Nat, Mary, Sally, and Lucinda. His will on file in the probate records shows that his farm consisted of 128 acres of land, which, with buildings, amounted to \$5,125. His daughters, Sally and Lucinda, were given \$110 each, "with privilege of baking in kitchen oven, drawing water at well, and to pass and repass to cellar." He died August 24, 1815. His wife died September 19, 1842, and both are buried in marked graves in the Riverside Cemetery, North Reading.

SWEETSER, PHINEAS,—birth unknown, married September 10, 1747, Mary Rhodes. He was a private in Captain William Farrington's (2d Lynn) company of militia, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, towards Concord; service, two days.—Mass. Rolls.

SWEETSER, SAMUEL,—was in the company of Captain David Parker, of Saugus, at the time of the alarm of April 19, 1775. A Samuel, son of Phineas and Mary (Rhodes) Sweetser, was born in Saugus, September 24, 1750. A Samuel, son of Samuel, and Lydia (Hawkes) Sweetser, was born in Saugus, March 4, 1758. Either of these young men was of the right age to have been in the service, but no record has been handed down to show which is entitled to the honor. On May 5, 1785, one of them was married by Rev. Mr. Roby to Lydia Smith, and this one died in Saugus August 8, 1815. The wife, Lydia, died July 22, 1843, aged eighty-three. Both are buried in the old burial-ground at Saugus Centre, where their graves are suitably marked.

*Samuel Sweetser*

SYMMES, JOHN,—was a private in Captain Parker's Saugus company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775. The only reference made to him in the Lynn records is in 1769, when he was elected hog-reeve. In the account book of Dr. James Gardner, under date of April 7, 1797, the town of Lynn is charged for medical attendance upon John Symmes, which might indicate that he was a charge of the town. Nothing is known of his birth or death. By the records of the Third Parish Church he appears to have been one of the fifteen original members when Rev.

## Lynn in the Revolution

Joseph Roby was ordained. He was suspended from membership in 1758.

He saw active service in the French and Indian War, and was probably too old to take part in the campaigns following the battle of Lexington. On April 2, 1748, he was one of eight men to be impressed into the service of King George II., and was sent to the eastern frontier for duty, marching with his company to York, Me. He enlisted March 30, 1758, as a private in Captain Simon Slocomb's company, Colonel Joseph Williams's regiment, raised by the Province of Massachusetts Bay for the total reduction of Canada. He served eight months and fifteen days, being discharged November 23, 1758. He re-enlisted March 19, 1760, in Captain Henry Young Brown's company, and served until November 20, 1760, being allowed pay for 120 miles' travel home. He again enlisted March 19, 1762, in Captain Moses Hart's company, and served until November 20, 1762.

TALBOT, AMBROSE,—was a member of Captain Farrington's company and the last man borne upon the roll. He was married November 24, 1768, by Rev. Mr. Treadwell, to Elizabeth Johnson, daughter of Edward and Bethia (Newhall) Johnson, born in Lynn, August 6, 1745. He had four children, Sarah, Ambrose, Enoch, and Bethia. He was a member of the First Church, owning the covenant November 21, 1773. He enlisted September 23, 1779, and served one month in Captain George Rogers's company, Colonel Nathaniel Jordon's regiment. Beyond this nothing is known of him.

TARBOX, BAXTER,—son of Jacob and Abigail (Baxter) Tarbox, was born in Lynn, August 17, 1754. On the record of the First Church his name appears as having owned the covenant May 23, 1773. On his Revolutionary record he appears as having been in the company of Captain Asa Barnes, in Colonel Benjamin Simonds' regiment, which marched from Lanesboro, October 14, 1780; service, seven days. This was a Berkshire regiment. He also served at Concord battle and elsewhere.

TARBOX, BENJAMIN.—A Benjamin, son of Benjamin and Anna, was born June 24, 1760, although it cannot be certain that he was the soldier whose Revolutionary record follows:—

Private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment; muster-roll August 1, 1775; enlisted May 6, 1775; service three months, two days; private, Captain Joseph Hiller's company,

## Lynn in the Revolution

Colonel Jonathan Titecomb's regiment; service at Rhode Island on an alarm; service from May 5 to July 5, 1777, stationed at Providence; appears in a list of men enlisted into the Continental Army from 1st Essex County regiment, dated February 16, 1778; enlisted February 1, 1778, joined Captain Hoyt's company, Colonel Bradley's regiment; also list of men from Orderly Book of Colonel Hutchinson, reported taken prisoner, November 16, 1776, at Fort Washington; also signature for advance pay as private, Captain Zadock Buffinton's company, Colonel Johnson's regiment; enlisted August 18, 1777; discharged November 30, 1777; service, three months, thirteen days, at the northward; discharged at Cambridge.—Mass. Rolls.

TARBOX, DANIEL,—private in Captain Rufus Mansfield's company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, towards Concord; service, two days, according to the Massachusetts rolls. According to Richard Pratt's list he was born in 1737, and died August 5, 1822, aged eighty-five, at Lynn Poorhouse.

A Daniel Tarbox came to Lynn from Pelham in May, 1764, and the marriage intentions of Daniel and Mary Tarbox were published April 4, 1765. The children of Daniel were Abigail, Anna, Daniel, and Jeremiah.

TARBOX, NATHANIEL,—son of Jacob and Abigail, was born in Lynn, November 29, 1734: lived on Waterhill, and was the father of Nathaniel, Jr., called Captain Nathaniel. Nathaniel, Sr., was married by Rev. Simon Bradstreet, June 11, 1752, to Rebecca Pearce, of Marblehead, and he died in Lynn, March 25, 1785, aged fifty-two. His wife died of dropsy, December 23, 1802, aged sixty-nine. He was a private in Captain Rufus Mansfield's (4th) Lynn company of militia which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, to Concord; service, two days; also list of men belonging to Captain Lindsey's company, who took the oath in Middlesex County, July 6, 1775, required by Congress to be taken by the Massachusetts army; also list dated Malden, August 3, 1775, of men belonging to Captain Eleazer Lindsey's company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's regiment, who are credited with having received sums of money, probably on account of advance pay; also sergeant, Captain Lindsey's company, commanded by Lieutenant Daniel Gallushee, Colonel Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; engaged May 15, 1775; service,

## Lynn in the Revolution

seventy-six days; also Captain Daniel Gallushee's 10th company, Colonel Woodbridge's regiment; company return (probably October, 1775); also order for money in lieu of bounty coat dated Malden, December 22, 1775.—Mass. Rolls.

TARBOX, CAPTAIN NATHANIEL, Jr.,—son of Nathaniel and Rebecca Pearce, was born at Marblehead, November 3, 1752; married June 22, 1775, to Abigail, daughter of Thomas and Abigail Cox. He died in Lynn, December 13, 1831, at the age of seventy-nine. The home of Nathaniel, Jr., was on Waterhill Street, in an old house next but one to May Street. A note-book in his handwriting has been preserved, which contains some notes of interest, among them the following:—

"Apral the 19 1775

the fight Begun at Concard with ons about twelve oClock in the fournoon and we all got home the next day except one that was kiled in Both our Compneys and Blessed be God for it.

"The God of marcy be adord  
who Calls our souls from death  
who saves By his Redemeing word  
and new Createn Breath."

Also:—

"Boston, July 14, 1776. Nathaniel Tarbox, Junior and wife, Fradrick Breed and wife, they all had the small pox and Got home well August the 6, 1776 and Blessed be God for it."

Frequent entries made during the Revolutionary period show him in account with Edward Johnson, Joel and Aaron Breed, Nathan Newhall, and Harris Chadwell, Josiah Breed, Captain James Robinson, Amos Rhodes, Daniel A. B. and Charles Newhall. He evidently kept store for Mr. Joseph Ballard, also a soldier, for many entries indicate the fact. In a note at the end of the book we find: "The following served in Captain Ezra Newhall's company in Colonel John Mansfield's regiment. Nath. Tarbox, Jr., Daniel Lindsey, Israel Cheever, John Baker and Abel Belknap." All of these names are borne out by the muster-rolls. He was evidently a thrifty man, for his accounts all balance, and the number of shoes sold indicates that he was busy. It would appear that many of his shoes were sold in Portsmouth, N.H. He died at the home of his grand-daughter, Betsey

## Lynn in the Revolution

Choate. His widow, Abigail, was pensioned at the rate of \$33 per year. She died February 13, 1844, at the age of ninety. At the time application was made for a pension the son of Captain Nathaniel, George M. Tarbox, stated in his deposition that he had often heard his father say that during the battle of Bunker Hill he was within range of the firing, and that the bullets rattled like hailstones against an old house just behind him, and that one bullet struck a man beside him; that he felt that he would have gone into the battle cheerfully if his officers had led on their men. He had often also been told by his father that the latter, while in the army, had at one time command of sixteen men, among whom was his own father, and that with said command he had had charge of a magazine.

Betsey Choate, the grand-daughter, stated that she had had the care of her grandfather's papers for the last six or seven years of his life, and that she distinctly remembered burning his commissions as a lieutenant and captain of the militia, one of which was signed by John Hancock and the other by John Adams.

The Massachusetts rolls give the following record:—

Private, Captain Rufus Mansfield's (4th Lynn) company of militia which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, to Concord; service, two days; also Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; order for advance pay signed by said Tarbox and others, dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775; also private, same company and regiment: muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 3, 1775; service, three months, five days; also corporal, Captain Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutehinson; company return dated October 6, 1775; also order for money in lieu of a bounty coat dated camp at Winter Hill, November 4, 1775; also given as private in Captain Joseph Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's regiment; arrived at destination June 17, 1777; roll dated camp at Providence, July 6, 1777; also detachment from Captain Hiller's company, which remained in camp under Lieutenant John Watts after Captain Hiller's roll was made up; service between June 11, 1777, and August 11, 1777, two months, two days, at Rhode Island, including travel home.

TARBOX, WILLIAM,—was born in Lynn in 1755, married September 23, 1779, to Lydia Attwill. His home was on the northwest corner of

## Lynn in the Revolution

Bridge Street, in a house torn down about 1890. His children were Lydia, Mary, William, Anna, John, and Samuel. Among the deaths in an old newspaper record is found the following: "Sept. 16, 1829, in Lynn, suddenly, Mr. William Tarbox, a Revolutionary soldier, aged 76." This would make the date of his birth 1753 instead of 1755, as recorded in the Lynn records. He is buried on the western side of the old Western Ground, beside his wife, who died January 29, 1828, at the age of seventy-three. An old pension certificate still in possession of his grand-daughter, Mrs. William Waitt, indicates that he was placed on the roll at the rate of \$8 per month, from April 13, 1818, and that the money was payable semi-annually from the United States Branch Bank in Boston. The certificate was signed by John C. Calhoun. The record at the Pension Office states that he was a private in Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel Israel Hutchinson's regiment, service one year, and that he was honorably discharged in the State of New Jersey. At the time of his application his occupation was that of a laborer, and he worked out occasionally, although his annual income was not over \$50 per year. It was also stated that he was weak and feeble. He was allowed \$85.63 back pay, and before his death drew \$1,093.86.

THOMPSON, LIEUTENANT EDWARD,—sergeant, Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment, year not given, probably 1776; also return dated Boxford, December 8, 1779, of men mustered by John Cushing, muster-master for Essex County, to join the Continental Army for the term of nine months, agreeable to resolve of June 9, 1779; engaged for the town of Lynn.

Nothing further has been found concerning this man.

TOWNSEND, DANIEL,—private, son of Deacon Daniel and Lydia (Sawyer) Townsend, was born on the so-called "Needham Place" in Lynnfield Centre, December 26, 1738. In some respects his name is perhaps the best known of any connected with Lynn during the Revolutionary War. His biography is one of the very few ever published, his service has been the subject of many patriotic allusions, and his grave has been pointed out for over one hundred and thirty years as that of a martyr in the cause of liberty.

He was one of a large family of children, among whom was Thomas with whom he was closely associated. He was married in Reading,

## Lynn in the Revolution

January 14, 1764, to Zerviah Upton, of Reading, born in 1744, daughter of John Upton. They began life in the house which stood at the junction of the road below Pilling's Pond, about one mile south of Lynnfield Centre. This house was owned at the time by Samuel Orne, and stood until 1899, when it was struck by lightning and burned. June 30, 1771, he with his wife, Zerviah, owned the covenant and joined the Second Parish Church, and there his children were baptized: John, and Daniel, July 7, 1771; Jacob, August 4, 1771; Zerviah, August 29, 1773; and Lydia, January 15, 1775. Daniel Townsend took little part in town affairs, serving only as warden in 1771 and assessor in 1775. He early joined the minute-men of the parish, however, and with his brother Thomas, who was a lieutenant, marched to Menotomy, where they met the British on the retreat to Boston. The story of Mr. Townsend's tragic death has been told elsewhere. It is sufficient to say here that at five o'clock in the afternoon of April 19, 1775, he found himself between the flank guard and main line of the British army, at the house of Jason Russell in Menotomy, and that he made a brave effort to escape, but fell, riddled with the bullets of the enemy. From the best information obtainable it appears that his neighbors carried his body home that night, arriving during the small hours of the morning. The unusual commotion in the road, the confused voices of men, and the moving about of their lanterns in the yard betokened to Mrs. Townsend that something unusual had taken place. The shock of the news was one from which she never recovered, and her own death followed that of her husband in October of the same year. Mr. Townsend's remains were laid in the best room of the old house, and a portion of his neighbors remained as a yeoman guard of honor. It is supposed that the funeral was held in the Second Parish Church, and that Rev. Benjamin Adams preached the funeral sermon, the entire town being in attendance. The church records bear this simple and quaint entry: "Ap. 19 1775 Died Dan'l Townsend in a Battle with the Regulars; he was shot down dead in a moment, in the 36th year of his age." The Essex *Gazette* of May 2, 1775, contained the following: "He was a constant and ready friend to the poor and afflicted; a good adviser in cases of difficulty; a mild and sincere reprobate. In short, he was a friend to his country, a blessing to society and an ornament to the church of which he was a member."

## Lynn in the Revolution

In the precinct records of November 22, 1775, it is stated that William Richardson was chosen assessor in the place of Daniel Townsend. The grave of Mr. Townsend is appropriately marked by a black slate stone with the following inscription:—

"Sacred to the memory of Mr. Daniel Townsend, who was slain at the Battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775, aged 36."

"Lie, valient Townsend, in the peaceful shades; we trust,  
Immortal honors mingle with thy dust.  
What though thy body struggled in thy gore?  
So did thy Saviour's body, long before;  
And as he raised his own, by power divine,  
So the same power shall also quicken thine,  
And in eternal glory mayst thou shine."

Mrs. Townsend's gravestone bears this inscription:—

"Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Zeruiah Townsend, relict of Mr. Daniel Townsend, who died Oct. 19 1775, aged 31.

"Death has now my life swept away  
To follow my companion dear;  
But Christ can bear my soul away,  
And land it on the heavenly shore."

Daniel Townsend has many descendants still living (1904) in Lynn, among them being three grandchildren, Mrs. Henry H. Breed, Mrs. Daniel Rich, and Mrs. Eliza M. Atkinson. The musket which he carried on the 19th of April is still in existence, in the possession of Mr. William H. Townsend, of Lynn.

TOWNSEND, THOMAS,—sergeant, son of Deacon Daniel and Lydia (Sawyer) Townsend, was born in Lynnfield, August 23, 1736. His father was made a deacon of the Second Parish Church two years after. Thomas, as well as his brother, Daniel, who was killed on the 19th of April, was born on the old "Needham Place." He married, August 29,

1762, Susanna, daughter of William and Susanna Green, of Reading. His

*Thomas Townsend* children were Thomas, Susanna, Dorcas, Mehitable, Aaron, Sarah, and Ann. On October 30, 1763, he with his wife joined the Lynnfield church. In 1766 he was a tithing-man, and in 1770 clerk of the par-

## Lynn in the Revolution

ish. He was one of a committee of three to care for the school in 1775. On the alarm of the battle of Lexington Thomas Townsend went with his company to Menotomy and he was present when his brother Daniel was killed, and was among those who brought the body home that night. October 30, 1776, Thomas was commissioned as first lieutenant of the 6th company, Colonel Timothy Pickering's regiment. During the year following he did guard duty in Boston. In 1782 he was one of the selectmen, this being his last public service in Lynnfield. July 2, 1792, the church at Lynnfield voted a transfer to him and his wife to the church in Reading, Vt., to which place he removed that year. Thomas Townsend died in Reading, Vt., July 27, 1814, and is buried in the cemetery at Bailey's Mills in that place. His wife died February 19, 1813, of spotted fever, and is buried at his side. The graves are marked by stones bearing suitable inscriptions. Descendants are still living in Reading, Vt.

TREADWELL, REV. JOHN,—was minister of the First Parish in Lynn. He was born in Ipswich, September 20, 1738, and was ordained at Lynn, March 2, 1763, where he preached for nineteen years. September 15, 1763, he was married by Rev. Mr. Emerson to Mrs. Mehitable Dexter, of Topsfield. Rev. John Treadwell was chosen a member of the Com-

mittee of Safety on April 23, 1775, and was always foremost in patriotic proceedings. On Sundays, Mr. Lewis tells us, he appeared in the pulpit with

*John Treadwell*  
his cartridge-box under one arm and his sermon under the other, and went into the pulpit with his musket loaded. In 1787 he removed to Salem. He was a representative of Ipswich and Salem, a senator of Essex County, and judge of the Court of Common Pleas. His Revolutionary king's arm musket, engraved with his initials, is in the Essex Institute at Salem. It is of brass, inlaid, and a fine gun for those days. All of his correspondence upon his resignation from the old First Church is filed in Salem at the same place. He died January 3, 1811, and his will on file in the probate records covers six closely written pages and is one of the finest to be found of the old wills. His wife at his decease was Hannah, indicating a second marriage. His son, John Dexter, was made executor. His only daughter, Mehitable Cleveland, of Charlestown, was mentioned, as well as his daughter-in-law, Dorothy,

## Lynn in the Revolution

the wife of John Dexter. A large amount of property was listed, and the funeral charges amounted to \$418.80.

TRENCH, WILLIAM,—married by Rev. Mr. Roby, May 15, 1778, to Mary Wait.

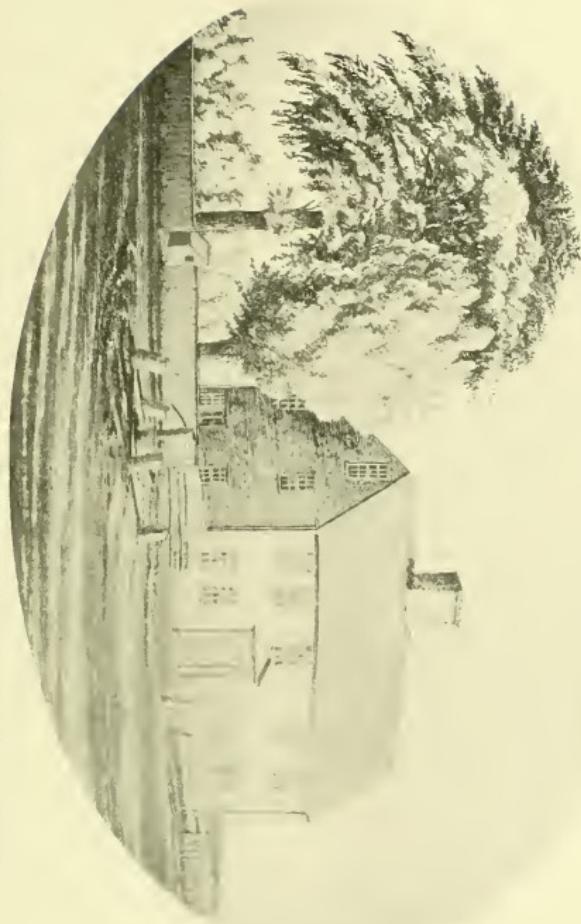
Private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment; order for advance pay signed by said Trench and others, dated Cambridge, June 8, 1775; also private, same company and regiment; muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 1, 1775, service, one month, ten days; also Captain Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return dated October 6, 1775; reported enlisted into the train June 8, 1775; also bombardier, Captain Edward Burbeck's company, Colonel Richard Gridley's regiment (artillery); muster-roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted June 8, 1775; service, one month, twenty-five days; also company return dated October 7, 1775; also order for bounty coat dated Cambridge, December 22, 1775.

TUFTS, DAVID,—corporal, was born in 1763; married three times, first to Jane Massey, by Rev. Obadiah Parsons, May 18, 1788. She was the daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Hart) Massey, born in Lynn, January 30, 1767. Their children were Jane, David, Samuel, and Sally. Jane, the mother, died November 16, 1795. He married, sec-

ond, by Rev. Mr. Thatcher, December 25, 1796, Elizabeth Mansfield, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Whittemore) Mansfield, born March 29, 1769.

Their children were Richard, Eliza. She died Augnst 22, 1801. He married, third, by Rev. Mr. Thatcher, January 16, 1803, Eunice Hart daughter of Sergeant Joseph and Eunice (Burrill) Hart, born November 8, 1770. Their children were Mary, Frances, Joseph Hart, William, Francis, Mary, Joseph Hart. The children are buried near him in the old Western Ground, as are also the first two wives. Eunice died June 20, 1854, in Connecticut. He died July 6, 1823, at the age of sixty. The home of David Tufts was an old house, which stood on the corner of Federal Street and Western Avenue, torn down many years ago. He kept one or two horses, and ran the first express business in Lynn. He died intestate, and the inventory of his property showed a dwelling-house, barn and buildings adjoining the Lynn Hotel, also eleven acres of land on Pine Hill. The pension records show that

HOME OF DAVID TUFTS, CORNER OF FEDERAL STREET AND WESTERN AVENUE





## Lynn in the Revolution

he enlisted in Billerica, and served his full time. When he made application for a pension, April 7, 1818, he stated that he was greatly reduced in circumstances. His discharge from the war was signed by General Henry Knox, commanding the forces on the Hudson, December 23, 1783. Pensioned from April 7, 1818, at \$8 per month, with \$39.46 back pay. Eunice, his wife, was pensioned at \$80 per year from February 3, 1853.

**TUFTS, GRIMES**,—probably the Grimes who was married by Rev. John Treadwell, June 23, 1770, to Mary Witt. His children were Grimes twice, Ivory, Aaron, William, Mark, and Mary. His wife died October 11, 1783, and he married, second, October 19, 1794, Mary Turrell, who died July 17, 1804. His own death occurred on the 23d of December, 1805. Letters testamentary were granted on his estate February 4, 1806, the inventory showing a house, barn, and five poles of land. He is supposed to be buried in the old Western Ground.

According to the Massachusetts rolls, Grimes Tufts was second lieutenant in Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment; roll dated October 6, 1775; also sergeant, Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minute-men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, five days; enlisted as ensign in Captain Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment, April 24, 1775; commissioned ensign June 7, 1775; service, three months, fifteen days.

**TURNER, EDWARD**,—private, Captain Rufus Mansfield's 4th Lynn company which marched April 19, 1775; service, two days.

A man of this name also appears in Captain Joseph Morse's company, Lieutenant-Colonel Putnam's regiment, January 1, 1777, to December 26, 1777, when he is reported to have died.

**TUTTLE, EBENEZER**,—private, Captain Zadock Buffinton's company, Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment; enlisted August 15, 1777; service to November 30, 1777; three months, sixteen days; discharged at Cambridge.

**TUTTLE, EDWABD**,—returned as a seaman in exchange for British prisoners sent to New York in the cartel brig "Favorite," exchanged for Timothy Drummond; perhaps also a private in Captain Stephen Wilkins's company, Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment; travel from Albany to Danvers sworn to January 15, 1777.

**TUTTLE, JOHN**,—third in line from Richard Tuttle, of Boston, who came here in the ship "Planter" in 1635. His grandmother was Mary,

## Lynn in the Revolution

daughter of Edward Holyoke, of Lynn. John Tuttle was born October 16, 1728, in Rumney Marsh, now Chelsea, and inherited his father's estate. He was married December 14, 1752, by Rev. Mr. Henchman, to Mary Burrill, daughter of Ebenezer Burrill, Esq. In 1772, with the consent of his wife, Mary, he sold his farm in Chelsea and came to Lynn. His sons, Ezra and John, were both in the Revolution, and Ezra, the younger, who died in 1854, at the age of ninety, remembered his father well and always spoke of him as a Revolutionary soldier. There are those now living who remember the statement of Ezra that his father came into the house and bade the family good-bye, saying, "The British are upon us," and, taking his gun, left never to return. The family tradition is that the father was killed in 1778. Mary Burrill, John's wife, is buried in the old Western Ground in a marked grave with the following inscription: "Here lies the body of Mrs. Mary Tuttle, wife of Mr. John Tuttle and daughter of Ebenezer Burrill, Esq. who died Aug. 6, 1778, in the 46th year of her age." As no stone appears to the memory of John, the tradition that he was killed and lost may be true, although from the record on the Massachusetts rolls it would appear that he was in the war through 1780.

TUTTLE, JOHN, Jr.—son of John and Mary (Burrill) Tuttle, was born April 18, 1756. A pension of five dollars per month was paid to a John Tuttle, private in the Massachusetts troops, Revolutionary War, in 1801. This was last paid March 3, 1807, marked "dead." This is simply a record in an ancient book in Washington. An application is not on file, for the papers filed in the pension claims prior to 1814 were destroyed that year by fire.

TUTTLE, RICHARD,—born in 1755, married September 28, 1779, by Rev. Mr. Roby to Eunice Burrill. He was a private in Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards; enlisted October 18, 1779; discharged November 22, 1779; one month, sixteen days, service at Claverack. Another record gives the following: Enlisted last of December, 1775, to serve in the new army for one year; private, Captain Richard Dodge's company, Colonel Loammi Baldwin's regiment; age, twenty; residence, Lynn; enlistment dated December 8, 1775; also Zadock Buffinton's company, Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment, August 20 to November 30, 1777, three months, eleven days; discharged at Cambridge. Appears on an order at

## Lynn in the Revolution

Chelsea March 18, 1777. He made application for a pension March 31, 1818, at which time he was a resident of Chelsea. He died at Burlington, Mass., March 2, 1835, leaving three sons, Israel, of Saugus, Ebenezer, of Lynn, and Aaron, of Burlington.

TUTTLE, SAMUEL,—first child of John and Mary (Burrill) Tuttle, was born at Chelsea, Mass., on November 2, 1753. He emigrated to St. Stephen, N.B., when his father sold his farm in 1772, and when he was about nineteen years old.

"And when in 1791 the island [Moose Island, now Eastport) was surveyed, by order of the General Court of Massachusetts, nearly all of them [meaning the claimants of land upon which they had previously "squatted"] received grants of the lots which at first they occupied without title, or perhaps only claim of title, and among these were — and Tuttle, of St. Stephen. Grant No. 2 of 100 acres ran to Samuel Tuttle under claim of title *so early as* 1772. It is probable that before the war he visited this locality on a fishing exhibition, and then set up his claim, for he did not become a resident of the island till the fall of 1783."

But, when he learned that the gradual encroachments of the mother government upon the political rights of the colonists had provoked them to armed resistance, he hastened back to his native town of Chelsea to lend such assistance to the movement as patriotism should direct. In pursuance of this resolution he is found serving in Captain Samuel Sprague's company on the "Alarm of April 19, 1775," otherwise known as the battle of Lexington.

In his application to the general government in 1832 for a pension as a Revolutionary soldier it is learned he was engaged in the important battles of Bemis Heights, which occurred in September and October, 1777, and which resulted in the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga a few days later.

The following is a summary of Samuel Tuttle's application for a pension as a soldier of the Revolutionary War:

He served six months in 1776 as sergeant in Captain Newhall's company, Colonel Putnam's regiment, State of Massachusetts; eighteen months in 1777-78 as sergeant and lieutenant in Captains Gray and Williams's companies, Colonel Craft's and Greaton's regiments; took part in the battles of Bemis Heights; was a resident of Lynn,

## Lynn in the Revolution

Mass., when he enlisted; was a resident of Washington County, Maine, when he applied for a pension, on September 28, 1832, at the age of seventy-eight years. His claim was allowed.

Squire Tuttle, as he was generally known throughout Washington County and the neighboring New Brunswick towns of St. Stephen and St. Andrews, was a man of great energy and industry, and his activities were to a considerable extent identified with the welfare and progress of the struggling town of Eastport in the first part of the last century. His attire up to the time of his death, April 27, 1845, was that of the old-time colonial gentleman,—knee breeches with buckles, long waistcoat, with capacious pockets, elaborately frilled shirt-bosom, and hair braided *en queue*.

His first wife was Lydia Meachem, and his second the widow Betsey Buxton. By his first wife he had nine children: Samuel, Lydia (Livermore), Eben Burrill, Mary (Cutter), John, Absalom, Isaac, Jacob, and Edward.

TUTTLE, WILLIAM,—son of Joanna, baptized June 16, 1745; married by Abner Cheever May 25, 1788, to Elizabeth, daughter of David and Elizabeth Newman. June 20, 1820, he appeared before the Court of Common Pleas at Salem and made oath that he was worth \$12, sixty-one years of age, laborer, lame in knee and very infirm, wife aged fifty-three and son William, aged eighteen. Served in Captain Grant's company, Colonel Glover's regiment, in 1776, and then three years in Captain Whipple's company, Colonel Putnam's regiment, and then enlisted to serve during the war in several companies. At the end of the war was in Captain Benson's company. He lived in Saugus; served six years; pensioned at the rate of \$8.

Under list of soldiers who had land grants, he was given a claim for 100 acres, location unknown. He died September 14, 1828, at the age of eighty-three years.

TWIST, BENJAMIN,—private, was probably born in Danvers, son of Benjamin Twist, who was assessed in the North Parish first in 1760, and died November 16, 1761. Benjamin, Jr., was probably the soldier who served in the French and Indian War from March 19 to November 1, 1759, in the company of Captain Israel David, of Danvers. He was married by Rev. Mr. Adams, of Lynnfield, October 11, 1770, to Rebecca Gowing, daughter of Gideon, born October 12, 1747. He evidently

## Lynn in the Revolution

moved to Saugus, for he appears on the roll of Captain Parker's company. Nothing further is known of him.

**TWIST, EPHRAIM**,—was one of the companions of Henry Hallowell at Trenton when they fell sick and were carried to Philadelphia. He died there about January 1, 1777, as did also Mr. Newman and Mr. Ralph Lindsay.

**UPTON, ABRAHAM**,—private, son of Abraham and Susanna (Upton) Upton, was born in North Reading, Mass., March 28, 1757. His father was a tailor, and lived in Lynnfield between 1760 and 1770. He moved back to Reading, however, where he died July 7, 1795, aged sixty-six. Abraham, the son, served in Captain Bancroft's company of minutemen at the Lexington alarm. After the battle of Lexington he enlisted in Captain John Baker's company, Colonel Israel Hutchinson's regiment, and served until the 1st of January, 1776, doing guard duty during the siege of Boston. He received an order for a bounty coat at Winter Hill, December 25, 1775. When the troops of General Burgoyne arrived in Cambridge in the fall of 1778, he enlisted as private in Captain Miles Greenwood's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, and served from November 11, 1777, to April 3, 1778, guarding the captured British Army.

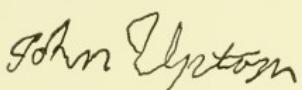
Either during or soon after the war he moved to Salem. He married Judith Bacheller, of Andover, April 27, 1794. After her death he married, second, December 31, 1800, Phoebe Howard, of Salem. They had one child, Judith. He died in Salem, August 29, 1818, aged sixty-one, and is buried in the Howard Street burial-ground. His grave is marked with a slate stone.

**UPTON, JOHN**,—private, does not appear upon precinct or church records in Lynnfield. It is quite probable that he was the son of John and

Susanna (Daggett) Upton, born in Danvers, November 9, 1746, and that he married Joanna Dodge, of Beverly, July 17, 1767. Their son John was

born July 19, 1769. His only service was at the Lexington alarm. He died April 11, 1824, aged seventy-seven. His wife died May 1, 1821. Children, John, who married Mary Needham, Stephen, Daniel, Daniel, Hannah, Mary, Nathaniel, Ebenezer Sprague.

**UPTON, LIEUTENANT JOHN**,—Was the son of John and Tabitha Upton, born October 16, 1746, married, first, by Rev. Joseph Roby to Sally



## Lynn in the Revolution

Pool, May 5, 1768. His wife, probably of Saugus, died March 26, 1799, aged fifty-one. They had one son, John. His second marriage was to Hannah Nichols, in November, 1800. She died September 17, 1837, aged eighty-nine. Lieutenant John Upton was the fifth John in the line from John who was born in 1620. His home was in Lynnfield, on the place now owned by Mr. Frank Hart, and the house still standing on Chestnut Street is one of the best specimens of the old houses in Lynnfield. Here he passed his long life, a cordwainer, like his father, though owning land and carrying on other business. He was a man of good mind and strong character, in personal appearance of medium height, portly, and dignified. In politics in the later years of his life, he was a Federalist, strongly opposed to the Jeffersonian school of Democrats. His military record given in the Massachusetts rolls is as follows:—

Ensign in Captain Ezra Newhall's company, April 19, 1775; service, five days; also lieutenant, muster-roll of Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment, dated August 1, 1775; enlisted April 24, 1775; service, three months, fifteen days; commissioned lieutenant June 7, 1775; also company return, same company, dated October 6, 1775.

In his application for a pension, August 11, 1832, at the age of eighty-five, application being made under the act of that year, his deposition states that after the battle of Lexington he was appointed as lieutenant in a company of infantry commanded by Captain Ezra Newhall, in the regiment of Colonel John Mansfield, in which he served eight months, from April, 1775, to January, 1776, at which time the regiment was disbanded at Cambridge. His commission filed at Washington, with his application for a pension, is in superb shape, and is reproduced in this volume. John Winn, of Salem, made oath at the time that he was well acquainted with Upton, having known him for sixty years, and having lived in the house with him in 1775. Winn also distinctly remembered having visited him in camp at Cambridge. The declaration was made before Judge Cummings, Upton being too feeble to appear. He was pensioned at \$106.47 per year from March 4, 1831, receiving \$213.34 back pay.

Lieutenant Upton died in Lynnfield, April 30, 1838, and is buried in the old burying-ground in Lynnfield Centre. The gravestone has

## Lynn in the Revolution

the droll inscription describing one wife "deposited on the right" and the other "deposited on the left."

VIALL, NATHANIEL,—son of Samuel and Mary (Tuttle) Viall, was born in the old Boynton house, Clifftondale, March 28, 1762. He married Betsey Clark, February 13, 1784. September 8, 1787, he moved to Jamaica, Vt., and in 1821 to Dorset, Vt. Of his fifteen children, twelve sons and three daughters, all lived to grow up. They were Sally, Nathaniel, Mary, Samuel, John, Ellis, Burrell, Bennett, James, Thomas Lee, Jasper, Asa B., Eliza, and Sullivan. The son, Samuel, who was born in Jamaica, Vt., May 24, 1789, died in Lynn, March 31, 1865, and is buried in Pine Grove Cemetery. He is noted as a soldier of the War of 1812. The Vials were of Scotch descent and traceable to John Viall, born in 1611, who came to Boston. Nathaniel was a farmer, cleared up his own land in Vermont, and lived in a log house. Both he and his wife died in Dorset, Vt., where they were buried, a monument bearing the inscription, "A soldier of the Revolution." Nathaniel's death occurred October 6, 1846, and that of his wife, Betsey, October 1, 1849. Both were pensioners, he having enlisted in February, 1779, at Lynn, serving in Captain Nathan Sargent's company, of Malden, at Fort Hill, guarding troops. He was also a private in Captain Addison Richardson's company, Colonel Wade's regiment, from August 1 to December 1, 1781; also private in Captain Ralph Thompson's company, Lieutenant-Colonel Webb's regiment. He was at West Point at the time of Arnold's treason.

VIALL, SAMUEL,—son of Samuel and Mary (Tuttle) Viall and brother of Nathaniel, was born June 4, 1759, lived with his parents in the old Boynton House, Clifftondale, until after the Revolution, when he removed to Vermont. He was married by Rev. Mr. Roby, of Saugus, to Susanna Stocker, March 8, 1788. His son, Boynton Viall, was a famous maker of gravestones, and had a shop on Market Street, Lynn, near the present Harrison Court. His other children were Stocker and Sally. He died in Manchester, Vt., December 22, 1851, aged ninety-two years, six months. His wife, Susanna, died March 7, 1838, aged seventy. He enlisted in the army from Lynn, March 1, 1777, and served six years as private, corporal, and sergeant, Colonel Greaton's regiment. He ap-

## Lynn in the Revolution

pears with the rank of private on the Continental Army pay accounts from March 1, 1777, to December 1, 1780. From 1781 to 1783 as a sergeant. He was in several engagements and was at the capture of Burgoyne. He was granted a pension under the act of 1818 of \$8 per month. During the latter part of his life, which was spent in Vermont, he at one time kept the toll-gate at the foot of the Green Mountains, near Manchester. In 1798 he broke his leg and was left a cripple. He died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Eli Thatcher.

WAITT, EZRA,—born in 1755, in Saugus, was the son of Ezra and Sarah (Hawkes) Waitt, who were married March 8, 1752, by Rev. Mr. Roby. Ezra, the son, was married by Rev. Mr. Roby to Sarah Hutchinson, May 15, 1778. Soon after his marriage he moved to East Malden, where he died July 2, 1831, at the age of seventy-six. He is buried in a marked grave in the Salem Street cemetery, Malden. His wife, Sarah, died in Malden, September 27, 1839, aged eighty-two. In the Essex probate records appears the following: "On Aug. 14, 1771, Ezra Waitt being a minor of fifteen, Joseph Edmunds was appointed his guardian, while Samuel Viall and Ephraim Brown appear as witnesses. He was the son of Ezra lately deceased." Ezra, senior, died in 1765, and the widow, Sarah, married John Adam Dagyr. Ezra, Jr., was hog-reeve in 1778. The latter appears in an order for a bounty coat or its equivalent in money, Captain Edward Burbeck's Company, Colonel Richard Gridley's regiment, January 6, 1776; also matross, Captain Burbeck's company, Colonel Gridley's artillery regiment; enlisted June 8, 1775; service, one month, twenty-five days; residence, Lynn; also appears on a transfer from Captain Ezra Newhall's company to Captain Burbeck's company.

WAITT, JOHN,—probably of Saugus, appears on a muster-roll of Captain Joseph Williams's company, Colonel John Greaton's regiment; residence, Lynn; mustered by Colonel Barber; also on a list of men mustered into the Continental Army from 1st Essex County regiment, February 16, 1778; residence, Lynn; enlisted for the term of three years or during the war; joined Captain Williams's company, Colonel Greaton's regiment. He was perhaps the son of John and Hannah (Calley) Wait, of Lynn, born July 5, 1734; married Mary Dunnell, January 29, 1754.

## Lynn in the Revolution

WALTON, NATHAN,—private, son of Josiah and Ruth (Richardson) Walton, was born in Reading, Mass., May 24, 1753. His home was very near the Lynnfield line in a small house on the northerly side of the road, in what is now called Montrose. His affiliations were with the Lynnfield people although, strictly speaking, he was a Reading man. He

*Nathan Walton*  
became a member of Captain Bancroft's company, and marched with it on the 19th of April, 1775. This appears to have been his only military service. He was married in Reading, February 3, 1779, by Rev. Caleb Prentice, to Mary Twist, of Lynnfield. He later moved to Lynnfield, being warned out in 1785. He died in South Reading, now Wakefield, July 23, 1818, but is buried in the old ground at South Lynnfield.

WALTON, OLIVER,—son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Green) Walton was born in Reading, now Wakefield, August 2, 1758. His father lived in the house close to the railroad now owned by J. D. Walton, of New York, and this home Oliver afterwards owned and occupied. The present house is much altered in appearance from the one of former

*Oliver Walton*  
days. Oliver Walton was married by Rev. Mr. Roby, February 14, 1781, to Rebecca Tarbell, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Felton) Tarbell.

She died October 30, 1832, aged seventy-one years, eight months, and he married, second, October 31, 1833, Mrs. Mary (Sarah?) Smith, who died, his widow, March 31, 1850, at the age of eighty-three. His own death occurred November 2, 1845. Their graves may be seen in the old burying-ground at Wakefield. The history of Reading says that he was a soldier of the Revolution and "a quiet and industrious citizen."

He enlisted May 30, 1775, as a private in Captain Samuel Sprague's company; service, eight months; January, 1776, five months, in Captain Bancroft's company, Colonel Reed's regiment; May, 1777, two months in Captain Wyman's company; December, 1777, three months in Captain Pond's company, Colonel Brook's regiment; July, 1780, Captain John Mill's company, six months. Roll dated West Point, February 18, 1781; age given as twenty-two years; height, 5 ft. 10 in.; complexion, ruddy; arrived at Springfield July 10, 1780; discharged December 20, 1780. He was also in the expedition to Rhode Island

## Lynn in the Revolution

on the alarm of the summer of 1777. He was there discharged at Point Judith.

He applied for a pension September 5, 1832, at which time Joshua Burnham, of Stoneham, made oath that he served with Walton. His pension was allowed, and he was remembered as a tall man with white hair, who went to Boston personally once a year to get his pension. Descendants are now living in Wakefield. His children were Rebecca, Betsey, Polly Felton, Nancy, Oliver, Mersena, Leonard, Jonathan Tarbell, John, Sarah, and Jotham.

**WALTON, TIMOTHY**,—lieutenant, son of Josiah and Ruth (Richardson) Walton, was born in that part of Reading now called Wakefield, January 15, 1743. He was married by Rev. Joseph Roby, October 17, 1766, to Rebecca Mansfield, daughter of Andrew and Mary (Newhall) Mansfield, born in South Lynnfield, October 19, 1746. He built a house upon land originally in the possession of his father-in-law, at the junction of the present roads to Wakefield and South Lynnfield. This spot is now occupied by Mr. Andrew Mansfield, of the ninth generation to bear the latter name. Timothy Walton appears on the records of the Lynnfield parish in 1769. His children were Timothy, Josiah, Amos, Joseph, Ebenezer, Andrew, James, Ruth, and Rebecca.

April 26, 1776, he was commissioned second lieutenant of Captain John Upton's sixth company, 1st Essex County regiment, and also as second lieutenant in Captain John Perkins's 6th company, Colonel Timothy Pickering's 1st Essex County regiment, October 30, 1776. The sword which he is said to have carried at the battle of Bunker Hill is preserved in the Essex Institute at Salem, having been presented by his grandson, Eben Walton, of that city.

He served as assessor in 1777 and constable in 1782. In 1796 he sold his farm to Andrew Mansfield, and moved back to South Reading, where he died, March 1, 1818, aged seventy-five. His wife, Rebecca, died October 20, 1820, and their graves are suitably marked in the old cemetery at Wakefield. Mr. Walton was a brother of Nathan, and the name still continues an honorable one in the town of their birth.

**WATTS, DANIEL**,—son of John and Elizabeth (Ingalls) Watts, was born in Lynn, January 20, 1767. The Pension Office gives his record as follows: Private, April 2, 1778, in Captain Simeon Brown's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment; service, three months, one day;

## Lynn in the Revolution

private, Captain Miles Greenwood's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, February 3, 1778, service, two months, one day; private,

*Daniel Watts*  
Captain Samuel Huse's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, July 13, 1778; service, five months, three days.

He was pensioned November 30, 1832, at the age of sixty-six. In his deposition for a pension he says that he enlisted in 1778 with his father, John Watts, in the company of Captain Miles Greenwood, of Salem. "My father was second lieutenant and took me with him, and had me enrolled in the same company, and received for my service due pay and rations. It was in the spring of 1778 that we enlisted, three months, I think, and were stationed at Winter Hill. I was then in my thirteenth year, and acted as waiter or attendant to my father, he being an officer and allowed one attendant. At the expiration of first enlistment I immediately enlisted in the same company of which Simeon Brown was made captain, and Nathan Bowen, of Marblehead, lieutenant. This second enlistment was for three months. Remained at Winter Hill. On termination of second enlistment, I enlisted again in Capt. Samuel Huse's co. for six months in the winter of 1778-9, say about the last of December. I received no written discharges. Theophilus Bacheller was lieutenant of Capt. Huse's company and had my name enrolled in a company book kept by him at the time. I was among those to guard Burgoyne. I was chosen Fusileer to give the motions under Lieut. Gideon Charles, who had charge of the drill, I being well acquainted with Steuben's exercises. I recollect the death of a British officer who was shot in his chaise near Prospect Hill by one of our guard, for disobedience of an order that none of the prisoners on parole should bring any females into their quarters. I was present at the time, saw him shot and fall out of the chaise. My birth is recorded in the town records of Lynn. I now live in Lynn and have since the Revolution, except one year from 1815 to 1816 when I lived in Mendon. Theophilus Bacheller says the Orderly Book is in his possession. Nov. 17, 1832."

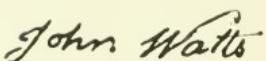
The claim was allowed with \$37.37 per year and \$75.54 back pay.

Daniel Watts died in Lynn, September 25, 1842, leaving a widow, Elizabeth, to whom the accrued pension was paid. His home was in an

## Lynn in the Revolution

old house called "The Abbey" which stood where the Fayette Street school is now. According to S. S. Ireson, he was a very tall man.

WATTS, JOHN.—The record of this man cannot be traced with certainty, although he was an officer and, it would seem, a man of some prominence. His son Daniel speaks of the fact of his father being allowed an attendant in the spring of 1777, while stationed at Winter Hill, and of himself as filling the position, although a lad of only twelve years. Al-



though the birth of John Watts is not recorded in Lynn, his home was here, at least after his marriage to Elizabeth Ingalls, September 23, 1766, and here we find the births of his children, Daniel, Anna, Jacob, John, and William. His second marriage took place November 25, 1790, to Mrs. Abigail Felt. She died June 2, 1801, aged sixty-one, and he died January 27, 1804, aged sixty-nine, of "lung fever."

Besides being borne on the rolls of Captain Ezra Newhall's company of minute-men, as sergeant, his name appears as second lieutenant in Captain Joseph Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's regiment, in a roll made up in camp at Providence, July 6, 1777. In the spring of the next year, 1778, he was second lieutenant in Captain Miles Greenwood's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards at Winter Hill, and he probably saw other service.

WATTS, WILLIAM.—given in the Massachusetts rolls as both of Lynn and Chelsea, is credited with a long service in the war, beginning possibly with his service in Captain Sprague's company, which responded to the Lexington alarm, although it cannot be proven that this was the same man who is given as from Lynn and Chelsea in a list belonging to Captain Lindsey's company who took the oath in Middlesex County, July 6, 1775, required by Congress to be taken by the Massachusetts army. The latter served until the end of that year, when he was given an order for money in lieu of a bounty coat. He also served in Captain Hiller's company at Rhode Island for two months, six days, during the summer of 1777. In October of that year he enlisted for three years, and served during most of that time in various companies and regiments. He is reported as deserted for two months, but returned to the army, and also in the summer of 1780 he was reported as sick and absent, also as belonging to Captain McFarland's corps of invalids.

## Lynn in the Revolution

The Pension Office has a record that William Watts died in Essex County, December 13, 1814, a private in the 4th regiment, and his heirs received five years' half-pay, or \$48 per year, in lieu of one hundred acres' bounty land to which he was entitled.

June 13, 1805, a William Watts was married to Sally Parrott by Mr. Thatcher. Children, Stephen R. and William. Mrs. Watts died September 6, 1812. A certificate on file in the probate records, May 19, 1818, shows that Stephen R. Watts, aged nine, and William Watts, aged seven, are only heirs of William Watts, late private in United States army.

WELLMAN, ABRAHAM,—undoubtedly of the Lynnfield family of Wellmans, was a private in Captain Joshua Brown's company, Colonel Timothy Bigelow's regiment; service from April 10, 1777, to December 31, 1779, part of the time at Van Shaick's Island, part of the time in Rhode Island campaign; reported sick and absent in March and April, 1779, also in September and October, 1779; did guard duty in Boston.

WELLMAN, JAMES,—not given in the Massachusetts rolls, but found in a descriptive list in Colonel Hutchinson's Orderly Book. Age, seventeen years; height, 5 ft. 3 in.; light complexion, light hair, brown eyes. Laborer, enlisted for three years.

WELLMAN, JESSE,—private, son of Stephen and Susanna (Pedrick) Wellman, was born in Lynnfield, December 27, 1743. His home was near Pilling's Pond, South Lynnfield, in an old house torn down more than fifty years ago. This house was one of the most venerable in Lynn, having been built during the early Indian wars, when every house was a fortress. Mr. Wellman was the next neighbor of Daniel Townsend, and went with him on the morning of April 19, 1775, to Menotomy. It is said that, together with his brother Thomas, at least eight other men went from the same roof-tree that day to fight the British. He, however, does not seem to have taken any other part in the war. His name appears in the parish records of Lynnfield but once or twice, and then only as having done work on the parsonage, for which he presents his bill. He never married, and died in Lynnfield, September 18, 1830. He is buried in the old cemetery at Lynnfield Centre, where a marble stone and bronze marker of the S. A. R. were erected in 1904.

WELLMAN, JONATHAN,—private, son of Jonathan and Esther (Newhall) Wellman, was born in Lynnfield, September 22, 1743, and was a

## Lynn in the Revolution

cousin of Jesse and Thomas. He was married, first, by Rev. Benjamin Adams, December 19, 1771, to Sarah Newhall, daughter of Jeremiah and Sarah (Bates) Newhall, born October 16, 1735. She died April 30, 1799, and he married, second, May 25, 1802, Susanna Newhall, daughter of Josiah and Hannah Newhall, born August 3, 1764. He had two children by Sarah, Sarah and Joseph.

His only military service was at the Lexington alarm, when he marched with the company of Captain Nathaniel Bancroft. He died February 6, 1822, and is buried in the old cemetery at Lynnfield Centre. His widow, Susanna, administered his estate, the homestead consisting of thirty acres of land, dwelling, and barn.

WELLMAN, THOMAS, — private, son of Stephen and Susanna (Pedrick) Wellman, was born in Lynnfield, May 13, 1742. He was descended from Stephen Wellman, who was killed by the Indians at Deerfield, September 18, 1675. His father's death is thus quaintly recorded in the records of the Lynnfield church: "July 4, 1766. Died Stephen Wellman of a fall that broke his Silver Cord, aged 54." His mother had died seven days before.

He married April 16, 1769, Martha Follett, born June 11, 1737, daughter of Jonathan and Abiah (Hodges) Follett, of Attleboro. His children were Anna, Martha, Anna, and Abiah. At the time of the Lexington alarm he was living in the old Wellman house on the shore of Pilling's Pond, the house from which tradition says at least ten men responded to the call to arms on the morning of April 19, 1775, not all of the name of Wellman, however. Thomas Wellman and his brother, Jesse, marched with Captain Bancroft's company and were with Daniel Townsend when he was killed. Mr. Wellman was shot in the knee at the same time. When volunteers were called for in the summer of 1777 to intercept the progress of the British army from Canada, Thomas Wellman enlisted in the company of Captain Zadock Buffinton, Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment, and marched to the Hudson River. He was present at the surrender of Burgoyne, and was among those detailed to guard the British army on the march to Cambridge.

Mr. Wellman was a farmer, and took little part in the public affairs of the town. He died December 25, 1818, and his wife, Martha, died

## Lynn in the Revolution

April 19, 1792. Both are buried in the old cemetery at Lynnfield Centre, where his grave is marked by a marble stone and the bronze marker of the S. A. R.

**WHEELER, SAMUEL,** private, Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Hutchinson; company return dated October 6, 1775; also order for money in lieu of a bounty coat dated camp at Winter Hill, November 4, 1775.

**WHITMAN, JESSE,**—son of Matthew and Martha (Humphrey) Whitman, was born in Weymouth, Mass., June 4, 1743, and came to Lynn in 1763. He married Mrs. Anna Gaines, March 26, 1770, and his children were Joseph, Jesse, Sarah, and Mary. He was warned out of Lynn, February 7, 1764, having come from Weymouth.

He was in Captain Ezra Newhall's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment, an order for advance pay being signed by him at Cambridge, June 8, 1775; also a private in the same company and regiment, the company return being dated October 6, 1775; also engaged for the town of Lynn to serve in the Continental Army in Captain Williams's company, Colonel Greaton's regiment, to serve during the war; also appears in a list of men mustered by Nathaniel Barber, muster-master for Suffolk County, dated Boston, March 2, 1777. He is reported to have died in the campaign to the northward in April, 1777.

**WHITNEY, STEPHEN,**—was born in Harvard, Mass., May 1, 1757; married February 6, 1783, Persis Locke, who was born in 1757, and died June 25, 1806. Stephen Whitney was at the battle of Bennington in a company from Harvard commanded by Captain Hezekiah Whitney. He died in Lynn at the home of his daughter, June 9, 1831. The Lynn *Mirror* stated at the time that he was at the surrender of Burgoyne.

**WHITMORE, WILLIAM,**—was born in 1744, not in Lynn, but was married here, April 30, 1767, by Rev. John Treadwell, to Bethia Collins. He served in the company of Captain William Farrington on the 19th of April, 1775; also enlisted April 2, 1778, as a private in Captain Simeon Brown's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, then engaged in guarding the captured British at Cambridge. He was stationed in and about Cambridge until July 3, when he was transferred to Captain Nathan Sargent's company in the same regiment. He continued in the service until July 17, when he was discharged at Winter Hill.

Little is known of him after the war. He had at least one son, Will-

## Lynn in the Revolution

iam, born February 16, 1768, died December 14, 1793. During his last days he was cared for at the almshouse, where he died June 3, 1822. His wife died March 29, 1809. He is buried in the old Western Burying Ground, and his grave is marked by a marble stone and the bronze marker of the S. A. R.

WILLIAMS, DANIEL,—born in 1755, according to a descriptive list dated January 29, 1781, in which his age is given as twenty-six years, his stature 5 ft. 9 in., and his complexion light, with light hair. His residence at that time was Salem, but later Lynn. Nothing has been found concerning him except that he served in various companies and regiments during the entire period of the war. The Lynn records give a Daniel Williams, married July 4, 1784, to Widow Sarah Flint, and also a Daniel who died in the poorhouse, January 4, 1812, but nothing in either case to indicate that they were one and the same man or that either was a soldier.

WILLIAMS, EBENEZER,—sentenced to death, probably in the fall of 1777, at Saratoga, for deserting. Mr. Hallowell saw him while under sentence, but adds, "Never saw him since." Mr. Williams's home was in Woodend, Lynn.

WILLIAMS, THOMAS,—appears in a list of prisoners captured by the British in the brig "Haskett & John," taken May 3, 1781; committed to the old Mill Prison, July 7, 1781. Residence given Lynn, according to the Essex County Register.

WILLIAMS, JOSEPH,—appears in a descriptive list in Colonel Hutchinson's Orderly Book. Age, forty-one; height, 5 ft. 10 in.; complexion, light; hair, light; eyes, brown. Enlisted April 6 (1776?), three years.

A Joseph Williams was living in Lynn according to the census of 1790.

WILLIS, JOHN,—born in Marblehead, July 11, 1748; died in Lynn, June 5, 1837, aged eighty-eight; buried in the old Western Ground, near his daughter, Mary, wife of Ezra Rhodes. He kept a public house on

*John Willis*  
Bow Street. A large tree in front of the house bore a sign which read: "John Willis, Rum and other Spirits." The house in which he died is still standing on the present Rhodes Avenue. He was pensioned in 1833, and in his deposition he states that at the end of May, 1775, he enlisted for

## Lynn in the Revolution

eight months under Captain Lindsey, and that after said Lindsey was broken he was under Captain Daniel Galeucia. He went to Cambridge, and remained there during the whole of the eight months, which was until the last of December, 1775. Continuing, he says: "I was at the Battle of Bunker Hill. In 1776, I again enlisted to go to Ticonderoga to reinforce Gen. Gates, under Capt. Wilkins, of Middleton, and Col. Wigglesworth. It was in the spring, I think, that we went. On the way we passed through Groton, Charlestown, N.H., then crossed the river and went into No. 4 woods, so called. Returned from Ticonderoga by way of Lake Champlain and Albany. In 1777 enlisted again under Zadock Buffinton for six months and marched to Saratoga. Passed through Bennington. Burgoyne was there when we arrived. I was there when Burgoyne surrendered, but did not come home with the guard. Returned by way of Springfield in a small detached body. I think it was about hay time when I enlisted. When we returned, it was cold weather and the ground was frozen. While at Saratoga, before the surrender of Burgoyne, our line made an attack upon a fortification which the Hessians were throwing up. I was among the number and received a sword or bayonet wound in the thigh which disabled me for twenty-one days. We carried the redoubt and drove the Hessians away. In 1778, enlisted in Ensign Cox's company for two months, to go to Rhode Island. On arrival at Providence company was divided and Cox was appointed captain of our division. I moved to Lynn in 1772 and have lived here ever since." The pension was allowed at the rate of \$73.33 per year with \$146.66 back pay.

He was married by Ebenezer Burrill, Esq., to Dorcas, daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Brown) Hall, December 9, 1773, and their children were Polly, Mary, and Befsey.

**WILSON, BENJAMIN**,—private, was probably born in Saugus, but no record is preserved. His name appears on the church records December 9, 1766, when he was married by Rev. Mr. Roby to Ann Burrill. His farm was in North Saugus, and was located in a part of the six hundred acres, so called.

He marched with his company, that of Captain David Parker, on the alarm of April 19, 1775, serving two days. He was living in 1798, as appears by an advertisement, in the Salem *Gazette*, of marsh land to be divided.

## Lynn in the Revolution

WILSON, SAMUEL, Jr., private, was probably son of Samuel and Jemima (Day) Wilson, born in Saugus, November 25, 1756. He only appears on the Lexington alarm roll, and nothing is known of him.

WING, ISRAEL,—“one of General Washington’s life guards in the Revolution.” He died August 22, 1847, aged ninety-nine years, fourteen days, and is buried in the old Western Burial Ground. It is probable that he was of some other town at the time of his service in the war.

YOUNG, HENRY,—son of Thomas and Martha Young, was born November 25, 1745; married by Rev. Nathaniel Henchman, February 5, 1767, to Mrs. Eunice Howard; children, Elizabeth and Thomas.

Appears as a private in Captain Ezra Newhall’s company, Colonel John Mansfield’s regiment, October 6, 1775; bounty coat Winter Hill, November 4, 1775; enlisted May 4, 1775; service to August 1, 1775, three months, four days; also sergeant in Captain Joseph Williams’s company, Colonel John Greaton’s regiment; service on or before August 15, 1777; also service in same company from 1777 to 1780; advance pay at Cambridge, June 8, 1775.



## APPENDIX



## Appendix

### WAPPING.

#### ROLL OF THE SECOND FOOT COMPANY OF MILITIA IN LYNN WHO MARCHED TOWARD CONCORD, APRIL 19, 1775.

Men's Names.	Rank.	Time of Service.	Pay	Travel 46 m.	Sum total
Willm. Farrington,	Captain,	2 days.	8.6.3 / 4	0.3.10	0.12.4 3 / 4
Benja. Johnson,	1 Lieut.	2 "	5.8.1 / 2	0.3.10	9.6.1 / 2
John Burrell,	Serja.	2 "	3.5.	0.3.10	7.3
John Mansfield,	Serja.	3 "	8.6.3 / 4	0.3.10	12.4.3 / 4
Jacob Ingalls, Jr.	Serja.	2 "	3.5	0.3.10	7.3.
Wm. Newhall,	Serja.	2 "	3.5.	0.3.10	7.3.
Edward Johnson,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Nehem Ramsdell,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Wm. Richards,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Phinehas Sweetser,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Richard Hill,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Abner Alley,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Aaron Newhall,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Benja. Parrott,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
William Whitemore,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Abednego Ramsdell,*	Private,	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Eben Burrell,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Jedidiah Newhall,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Theops Hallowell,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Benja. Burrell,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Robert Mansfield,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Joseph Richards,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
James Richards,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Edm. Lewis, Jr.	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Edw. Ireson,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Amos Breed,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Enoch Mudge,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Stephen Larrabee,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
James Bachelor,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
John Coats,	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
John Farrington, Jr.	Private.	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Jacob Ingalls,	Private,	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4

\* Killed and lost his arms and accoutrements and left a poor widow.

## Appendix

### ROLL OF SECOND FOOT COMPANY.—*Continued.*

Men's Names.	Rank.	Time of Service.	Pay.	Travel 46 m.	Sum Total.
Sam. Ingalls,	Private,	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
John Ireson,	Private,	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Daniel Ingalls,	Private,	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Daniel Parrot,	Private,	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Wm. Richards, Jr.	Private,	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Benj; B. Burchstead,	Private,	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Jacob C. Graves,	Private,	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Nathl. Ingalls,	Private,	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
John Richards,	Private,	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Eleazer Collins Ingalls,	Private,	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Theop. Burrell,	Private,	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Neh. Ramsdell, Jr.	Private,	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
John Flagg,	Private,	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Fredk. Breed,	Private,	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Joseph Ingalls,	Private,	2 "	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Thos. Chittenden,	Private,	2 "	8.6.3 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Edward Johnson, Jr.	Private,	2 "	8.6.3 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
John Baker,	Private,	2 "	8.6.3 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Marstin Parrott,	Private,	2 "	8.6.3 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Ambrose Talbot,	Private,	2 "	8.6.3 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
				19.11.3 / 4	17.16.1 / 2
					17.16.1 / 2

Errors Excepted, WILLIAM FARRINGTON. (Signed.)

Essex ss. Jany. the 8th, 1776. Then the above named William Farrington was sworn to the truth of the above roll or list. Before me

ABNER CHEEVER, *Jus. peace.*

Examined and compared with the original,

SAMUEL HOLTON,

EDW. RAWSON,

MICHAEL FARLEY,

*Committee.*

In Council, Feb. 16, 1776.

Read & allowed and thereupon ordered that a warrant be drawn on the Treasurer for 17.16.1 / 2 in full discharge of the within.

PEREZ MORTON, *Depy. Secy.*

Page 77, Vol. 12, Lexington Alarm Rolls, State Archives.

Copied by Howard K. Sanderson, April 7, 1902.

## Appendix

**MUSTER ROLL OF THE MENIT COMPANEY COMMANDED BY EZRA  
NEWHALL, OF THE TOWN OF LYNN, APRIL THE 19TH. 1775**

Men's Names.	Rank.	Time of Inlistment	Travil.	Due.
Ezra Newhall,	Capt.	5 days.		£1.1.4 3 / 4
Thomas Cocks,	Lent.	21 "	40 miles	3.3.3 1 / 2
John Upton,	Ensign.	5 "		0.12.6
John Batts,	Sergt.	21 "	40 miles.	1.19.4
Grimes Tufts,	Sergt.	5 "		0.8.6 1 / 4
John Watts,	Sergt.	14 "		1.3.10 1 / 2
John Gowen,	Sergt.	21 "	40 miles.	1.19.4
James Edmonds,	Corpl.	24 "		1.17.8 1 / 2
Ebenezer Mansfield,	Corpl.	14 "		1.2 1 / 2
Increase Newhall,	Corpl.	13 "		1.0.5 1 / 4
Ebenezer Stocker,	Corpl.	14 "		1.2. 1 / 2
Samuel Berry,	Fifer,	14 "		1.2. 1 / 2
William Newhall,	Drummer,	21 "		1.11.5
Joseph Alley,	Private,	17 "		1.4.3 1 / 4
Rufus Brown,	Private,	14 "		1.
John Bancroft,	Private,	15 "		1.1.5
Ezra Waitt,	Private,	17 "		1.4.3 1 / 4
Jonathan Briant,	Private,	13 "		18.6 1 / 4
Timothy Burnham,	Private,	15 "		1.1.5
Ralf Lyndsie,	Private,	21 "	40 miles	1.13.4
Joshua Burnham,	Private,	17 "		1.4.3 1 / 4
Stephen Coats,	Private,	16 "		1.2.10 1 / 4
William Coats,	Private,	16 "		1.2.10 1 / 4
Ebenezer Laith,	Private,	2 "	40 miles.	6.2 1 / 4
Isreal Cheever,	Private,	17 "		1.4.3 1 / 4
John Cutler,	Private,	14 "		1.
Daniel Lyndsie,	Private,	15 "		1.1.5
Joshua Danforth,	Private,	15 "		1.1.5
Joseph Farington,	Private,	17 "		1.4.3 1 / 4
Thomas Florance,	Private,	17 "		1.4.3 1 / 4
John Farington,	Private,	21 "	40 miles.	1.13.4
Thomas Hall,	Private,	17 "		1.4.3 1 / 4
James Bancroft,	Private,	15 "		1.1.5

## Appendix

### MUSTER ROLL OF THE MENIT COMPANEY.—*Continued.*

Men's Names.	Rank.	Time of Inlistment	Travil.	Due
Timothy Johnson,	Private,	17 "		1.4.3. 1 . 4
William Johnson,	Private,	21 "	40 miles.	1.13.4
David Lewis,	Private,	16 "		1.2.10
Benja. Meads,	Private,	17 "		1.4.3 1 / 4
John Meads,	Private,	17 "		1.4.3 1 / 4
Jonathan Newhall,	Private,	17 "		1.13.4
Nathaniel Newhall,	Private,	21 "		1.13.4
Mastin Parrott,	Private,	21 "		1.13.4
Natharn Ramsdell,	Private,	16 "		1.2.10
Jacob Ramsdiel,	Private,	21 "		1.13.4
Eleazar Richardson,	Private,	21 "	40 miles.	1.13.4
Nehemiah Ramsdiel,	Private,	21 "	40 miles.	1.13.4
Joseph Stocker,	Private,	15 "		1.1.5
Epheraim Stocker,	Private,	21 "	40 miles.	1.13.4
Andrew Foster,	Private,	21 "	40 miles.	1.13.4
Jonathan Fuller,	Private,	2 "		2.10
			Total	£62.11.9 1 . 2

Copied from the original at State House by H. K. Sanderson.

# Appendix

## WEST LYNN.

### A ROLL OF THE FOURTH FOOT COMPANY OF MILITIA IN LYNN, WHO MARCHED TO CONCORD ON THE 19TH. APRIL, 1775.

Men's Names.	Rank.	Time of Service	2 days pay	Travel 46 m.	Sum total
Rufus Mansfield,	Capt.	2 days.	8.6 3 / 4	0.3.10	0.12.4 3 / 4
Joseph Ballard,	1 Lieut.	" 5.8 1 / 2	0.3.10	9.6 1 / 2	
Dan: Newhall,	2 Lieut.	" 5.	0.3.10	8.10	
Joseph Hart,	Serja.	" 3.5	0.3.10	7.3	
Edmund Clark,	Serja.	" 3.5	0.3.10	7.3	
Henry Burchstead,	Serja.	" 3.5	0.3.10	7.3	
Nathan Atwell,	Serja.	" 3.5	0.3.10	7.3	
Ebenzr. Newhall,	Corp.	" 3.1 3 / 4	0.3.10	6.11.3 / 4	
Charles Newhall,	Corp.	" 3.1 3 / 4	0.3.10	6.11.3 / 4	
Joel Newhall,	Corp.	" 3.1 3 / 4	0.3.10	6.11.3 / 4	
John Burrill	Corp.	" 3.1.3 / 4	0.3.10	6.11.3 / 4	
John Burrage,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	
Richard Mansfield,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	
John Roads,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	
Thos. Roads,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	
Meshee Ramsdell,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	
Joel Breed,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	
Ephraim Breed,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	
Wm. Roads,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	
Nathan Newhall,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	
Zacha. Atwell,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	
Benj. Hudson,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	
John Newhall,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	
Daniel Tarbox,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	
John Farrington,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	
Isaac Meachem,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	
Nat. Ramsdell,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	
Joseph Williams,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	
Thomas Newhall,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	
John Burrill,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	
Andw. Newhall,	Private,	" 2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4	

## Appendix

### ROLL OF FOURTH FOOT COMPANY.—*Continued.*

Men's Names.	Rank.	Time of Service.	2 days pay	Travel 46 m.	Sum Total
Wm. Newhall,	Private,	"	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
James Green,	Private,	"	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Edw. Turner,	Private,	"	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Ezekiel Molton,	Private,	"	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
James Newhall,	Private,	"	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Allen Newhall,	Private,	"	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Harris Caldwell,	Private, *	"	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Solomon Newhall,	Private,	"	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Jona. Fuller,	Private,	"	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
James Newhall,	Private,	"	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Nat. Tarbox,	Private,	"	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Nat. Tarbox, Jr.	Private,	"	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
James Robinson,	Private,	"	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Silas Randall,	Private,	"	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
Josiah Breed,	Private, †	"	2.10.1 / 4	0.3.10	6.8.1 / 4
			7.5.5.1 / 4	7.17.2	15.2.7

\* Harris Chadwell.

† Josiah Breed taken prisoner, confind. 33 days, lost his arms and equipment whch. we refer to the honble. Court.

RUFUS MANSFIELD, *Captain.*

# Appendix

## SAUGUS.

**A MUSTER ROLL OF THE FIRST COMPANY IN YE TOWN OF LYNN,  
THAT MARCHED TO CONCORD, APRIL 19, 1775.**

Men's Names.	Rank.	Time of Service.	No. miles travel.	@ 1d. per m.	Whole Amt.
David Parker,	Captain,	2 days.	40	3/4	0.11.10.1/2
John Poole,	Lieut.	2 "	40	3/4	0. 9. 0.1 1/2
Nathan Hawkes,	Ensign,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 8. 4.
Thos. Hawks,	Sergt.	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 9.
Lemuel Allen,	Sergt.	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 9.
Benja. B. Redden,	Sergt.	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 9.
Nathl. Hutchinson,	Sergt.	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 9.
Jabez Newhall,	Corp.	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 5.1/2
Abner Cheever, Jr.	Corp.	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 5.1/2
Saml. Mansfield,	Corp.	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 5.1/2
Amos Leeds,	Corp.	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 5.1/2
Willm. Hill,	Fifer,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 5.1/2
Thos. Barrey,	Drummer,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 5.1/2
Ephm. Brown,	Private,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 2.
Danl. Hitchings,	Private,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 2.
Jos. Edmunds,	Private,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 2.
Willm. Bordman,	Private,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 2.
Aaron Bordman,	Private,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 2.
David Fuller,	Private,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 2.
Saml. Bordman,	Private,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 2.
John Bordman,	Private,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 2.
Francis Smith,	Private,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 2.
Francis Smith, Jr.	Private,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 2.
Abijah Hitchings,	Private,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 2.
Amos Pratt,	Private,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 2.
Benja. Wilson,	Private,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 2.
Saml. Wilson, Jr.	Private,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 2.
Jona Brown,	Private,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 2.
Adam Hawke,	Private,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 2.
Amos Bordman,	Private,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 2.
Ezra Brown,	Private,	2 "	40	3/4	0. 6. 2.

## Appendix

### MUSTER ROLL OF FIRST COMPANY.—*Continued.*

Men's Names.	Rank.	Time of Service.	No. miles Travel.	$\frac{\pi}{4}$ 1d per m.	Whole Amt.
James Marble,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Joseph Eaton,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Thos. Hutchinson,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Jacob Newhall,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Willm. Hitchings,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
John Hitchings,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
John Burrell,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Amos Porter,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Iesreel Burrell,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Benja. Twist,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Thomas Mansfield,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Benja. Mansfield,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Peter Fuller,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Nathan Newhall,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Nathan Hitchings,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Nathl. Byanton,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Calven Newhall,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Saml. Sweetser,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
*James Lelax,*	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
John Symes,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Ebenr. Stoker,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
David Newman,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
†Alehony Hawkes,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Saml. Rhoads,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Benj. Gouldthwaite,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Ebenr. Stacey,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
‡Iveny Bordman,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Thos. Stoker,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Elijah Stoker,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
§Joshua Felt,	Private,	2 "	40	3 / 4	0. 6. 2.
Thos. Hadley,	Private,				Killed.
Willm. Flint,	Private,				Killed.

19.11.0

\* Name appears indistinct on the roll.

† Probably Elkanah.

‡ Probably Ivory.

§ Wounded.

## Appendix

Middlesex ss. Decem. 20, 1775.

The within mentioned David Parker made solemn oath that the above roll was just and true. Before me

Moses Gill,  
*Jus. peace thro the Province.*

Errors excepted, DAVID PARKER.

Watertown, Feb. 21, 1776.

The committee appointed to Examine muster rolls do hereby certify that this is a true Copy of the Orgl.

MICHAEL FARLY,  
S. HOLTON,  
*Committee*

In Council, Feb. 23rd, 1776,

Read and allow'd & ordered that a warr. be drawn on ye Treasr. for 19.11. in full of this roll.

JOHN LOWELL,  
*Depy. Seey.*

This roll copied from the original in the archives of the State Department, at Boston, by Howard K. Sanderson, April 11, 1902.

# Appendix

## LYNNFIELD.

LYNN MUSTER ROLL OF CAPT. NATHL. BANCROFT'S COMPY.  
IN DEFENCE OF THIS COLONY, UPON APRIL 19, 1775.

Rank.	Men's Names.	Miles	@1d. per mile.	days	pay for ye days	sum total
Capt.	Nathl. Bancroft,	30	2 / 6	2	0.8.6	0.11.
Lt.	Jos: Gowin,	30	2 / 6	2	0.5.8	0.8.2
Lt.	Nathl. Sherman,	30	2 / 6	2	0.5.	0.7.6
Sergt.	Thos. Townsend,	30	2 / 6	2	0.3.5	0.5.11
Sergt.	=Timo. Munroe,	30	2 / 6	2	0.3.5	0.5.11
Drummer,	James Bancroft,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.2.10
Drummer,	Benj. Adams,					
Private,	Timo. Wolton,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	*Jas. Gowin,	67	5 / 7	3	0.4.3	0.9.10
	John Berry,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	Jesse Wellman,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	Ezekiel Newhall,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	Jona. Wellman,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	Brown, Joshua,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	Wm. Mansfield,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	Andrew Mansfield,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	§*John Swone,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	Jos. Jeffery, Jr.	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	Nathan Wolton,	—	—	2	0.2.10	0.2.10
	Onesimus Newhall,	—	—	2	0.2.10	0.2.10
	David Norwood,	—	—	2	0.2.10	0.2.10
	Wm. Norwood,	—	—	2	0.2.10	0.2.10
	*Sam'l. Mansfield,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	**Dan'l. Townsend,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	John Upton,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	John Harte,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	§§Drubbabel Hart,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	Thaddeus Perry,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	Ephraim Shelden, Jr.	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	Josiah Brage,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	John Pelsue,	30	2 /	2	0.2.10	0.5.4

## Appendix

### LYNN MUSTER ROLL.—*Continued.*

Rank.	Men's Names.	Miles.	a Id per day.	days.	pay for ye days.	sum total.
		—	—	—	—	—
	Jas. Brown,	24	2 /	1	0.1.5	0.3.5
	Abra. Upton,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	Aaron Aborn,	24	2 /	1	0.1.5	0.3.5
	Thos. Wellman,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	Andrew Foster,	30	2 / 6	2	0.2.10	0.5.4
	Francis Shelden,	—	—	2	0.2.10	0.2.10
	Amos Smith,	—	—	2	0.2.10	0.2.10

\* By order went to Ipswich gaol with a number of Prisoners.

§\* John Swain.

\*\* Killed at Jason Russell's house at Menotomy at 5.30 P.M.

§§ Zerubbabel.

◦ Josiah Bragg.

— Wounded at Jason Russell's house at Menotomy

Essex ss. Jany. 5, 1776. Then the above named Nathl. Bancroft was sworn to ye truth of ye above roll or list.

Before me, ARNER CHEEVER, *Justice Peace.*

# Appendix

## REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS BURIED IN OLD WESTERN GROUND.

Name.	Died.	Age.	Remarks.
Newhall, James.	April 17, 1843.	82	Govt. Stone.
*Attwill, Zachariah.	Nov. 6, 1836.	80	Gravestone.
*Attwill, Nathan.	Oct. 10, 1804.	60	Govt. Stone. G
Attwill, William.	Nov. 5, 1806.	76	Gravestone. G
Alley, Ephraim.	May 2, 1821.	67	Govt. Stone. G
*Bacheller, James.	Aug. 31, 1837.	82	Govt. Stone. G
Bacheller, Theophilus.	Oct. 21, 1833.	82	Govt. Stone.
*Ballard, Joseph.	May 31, 1796.	50	Gravestone.
*Breed, Ephraim.	April 4, 1812.	76	Gravestone.
*Breed, Josiah.	Dec. 12, 1790.	59	Gravestone.
*Breed, Joel.	Jan. 12, 1825.	70	Govt. Stone. G
*Burchstead, Benj. B.	Sept. 6, 1785.	52	Govt. Stone. G
*Burchstead, Henry.	Nov. 20, 1823.	81	Govt. Stone. G
*Burrage, John.	June 28, 1780.	50	Gravestone.
Burrill, Ebenezer.	May 20, 1778.	76	Gravestone.
*Burrill, John.	June 4, 1804.		Govt. Stone. G
*Burrill, John.	Dec. 14, 1793.	67	Gravestone.
Burrill, Micajah.	Mar. 25, 1847.	86	Stake.
Burrill, Samuel.	May 3, 1797.	80	Gravestone.
Carnes, Rev. John.	Oct. 20, 1802.	78	Govt. Stone.
*Chadwell, Harris.	Aug. 26, 1834.	88	Gravestone.
Cheever, Thomas.	Jan. 28, 1823.	90	Gravestone.
Cheever, Thomas, Jr.	April 19, 1825.	65	Gravestone.
*Clark, Edmund.	Jan. 14, 1805.	38	Govt. Stone. G
*Cox, Thomas.	Nov. 19, 1796.		Govt. Stone. G
Dagyr, John Adam.	Mar. 31, 1806.		Gravestone. G
*Farrington, John.	July 5, 1830.	80	Govt. Stone. G
Farrington, Theophilus.	Sept. 22, 1812.	53	Govt. Stone. G
*Flagg, Col. John.	May 27, 1793.	50	Gravestone.
*Florence, Thomas.	Sept. 5, 1826.	72	Govt. Stone.
*Fuller, Potter.			Govt. Stone. G
*Graves, Jacob C.	Oct. 3, 1785.		Govt. Stone. G
*Hall, Thomas.	Aug. 5, 1805.		Govt. Stone. G
Hallowell, Henry.	April 4, 1839.	85	Govt. Stone. G

\* Lexington alarm men.

## Appendix

SOLDIERS BURIED IN OLD WESTERN GROUND.—*Continued.*

Name.	Died.	Age.	Remarks.
*Hart, Joseph.	Dec. 15, 1806.	67	Govt. Stone.
*Hudson, Benjamin.	Aug. 5, 1805.	45	Govt. Stone. G
*Hudson, Thomas Kilby.	1813.	57	Govt. Stone.
*Ingalls, Eleazer C.	Dec., 1801.	70	Govt. Stone. G
*Ingalls, Jacob.	July 13, 1791.	76	Govt. Stone. G
*Ingalls, Nathaniel.	Aug. 11, 1806.	76	Govt. Stone. G
*Ingalls, Samuel.	Feb. 16, 1795.	75	Govt. Stone. G
*Ireson, Edward.	Aug. 3, 1801.	45	Govt. Stone.
Jacobs, John.	July 6, 1811.	60	Govt. Stone. G
*Johnson, Edward.	Jan. 24, 1799.	77	Gravestone.
Johnson, Joseph.	Jan. 17, 1826.	74	Govt. Stone. G
Lewis, Samuel.	April 25, 1806.	54	Govt. Stone.
*Lindsey, Daniel.	Nov. 7, 1827.	75	Govt. Stone. G
Lye, Joseph.	Oct. 16, 1807.	48	Gravestone.
*Farrington, William.	Nov. 11, 1808.	74	Gravestone.
Laskey, William.	Oct. 4, 1844.	84	Govt. Stone.
Parrott, Benjamin.	Sept. 30, 1811.		
*Mansfield, Col. John.	April 24, 1809.	88	Gravestone.
*Mansfield, Richard.	April 3, 1793.	49	Govt. Stone.
*Mansfield, Robert.	Aug. 28, 1825.	73	Govt. Stone.
*Mansfield, Rufus, Capt.	Feb. 14, 1810.	70	Gravestone.
Mansfield, Samuel.	Nov. 19, 1837.	79	Govt. Stone. G
Massey, Benjamin.	April 22, 1806.	46	Govt. Stone.
*Meachem, Isaac.	Nov. 6, 1794.	68	Gravestone.
*Moulton, Ezekiel.	Nov. 23, 1810.	70	Govt. Stone.
Moulton, Ezra.	April 19, 1816.	86	Govt. Stone. G.
*Mudge, Enoch.	Jan. 31, 1832.	71	Govt. Stone. Tomb
Mullen, James.	June 23, 1841.	81	Govt. Stone. G
Newhall, Aaron.	June 28, 1811.	71	Govt. Stone. G
*Newhall, Allen.	Sept. 27, 1781.	55	Govt. Stone.
Newhall, Calley.	Aug. 2, 1833.	81	Govt. Stone.
*Newhall, Charles.	Oct. 11, 1817.	65	Govt. Stone. Tomb
*Newhall, Daniel, Jr.	Oct. 4, 1811.	69	Gravestone.
*Newhall, Daniel A. B.	Mar. 20, 1821.	66	Govt. Stone.
*Newhall, Ebenezer.	Sept. 15, 1819.	74	Govt. Stone. G
*Newhall, Increase.	June 23, 1815.	90	Govt. Stone. G
*Newhall, Jedediah.	April 19, 1821.	72	Govt. Stone. G
Newhall, Micajah.	Dec. 10, 1830.	74	Govt. Stone. G

\* Lexington alarm men.

## Appendix

### SOLDIERS BURIED IN OLD WESTERN GROUND.—*Continued*

Name.	Died.	Age.	Remarks.
*Newhall, Nathaniel.	June, 1819.	66	Govt. Stone. G
*Newhall, James.	May 16, 1801.	70	Govt. Stone. G
*Newhall, John.	Jan., 1810.	89	Govt. Stone. G
Nourse, James.	April 27, 1829.	67	Govt. Stone. G
Orgin, Isaac.	May 29, 1831.	76	Gravestone.
Pappoon, Richard.	July 20, 1808.	72	Govt. Stone. G
*Ramsdell, Nehemiah.	Dec. 14, 1782.		Govt. Stone. G
*Ramsdell, Nehemiah, Jr.	Oct. 19, 1807.		Govt. Stone. G
Ramsdell, Shadrach.	June 28, 1802.	58	Govt. Stone. G
Rhodes, Jesse.	Jan. 3, 1821.	62	Govt. Stone. G
Rhodes, John.	April 16, 1822.	86	Govt. Stone. G
Rhodes, Josiah.	Oct. 28, 1834.	76	Govt. Stone. G
*Rhodes, Thomas.	Feb. 9, 1838.	90	Gravestone.
Richardson, Ebenezer.	Jan. 8, 1832.	84	Govt. Stone.
Stocker, Joseph.	Mar. 6, 1795.	50	Gravestone.
*Tarbox, Nathaniel.	Mar. 25, 1785.	52	Govt. Stone. G
*Tarbox, Nathaniel, Jr.	Dec. 13, 1831.	79	Gravestone.
Tarbox, William.	Jan. 29, 1828.	73	Gravestone.
Tufts, David.	July 6, 1823.	60	Gravestone.
*Tufts, Grimes.	Dec. 23, 1805.		Govt. Stone. G
*Whittemore, William.	June 5, 1822.	78	Govt. Stone. G
Willis, John.	June 7, 1837.	88	Govt. Stone. G
Williams, Thomas.	Feb. 21, 1797.	35	Gravestone.
Bruce, Lewis.	July 2, 1828.	62	Govt. Stone. G
Blanchard, Amos.	May 25, 1842.	76	Govt. Stone. G
*Newhall, Andrew.	1795.	65	Govt. Stone. G
*Richards, William, Jr.	Oct. 18, 1832.	71	Govt. Stone. G
Parrott, Daniel.	Aug. 5, 1810.		Govt. Stone.
*Munroe, Timothy.	May 1, 1808.	72	Govt. Stone. G
*Batts, John.	Oct. 25, 1834.	80	Govt. Stone. G.
*Tarbox, Daniel.	Aug. 5, 1822.	85	Govt. Stone. G
Wing, Israel.	Aug. 22, 1847.	99	Stake.

\* Lexington alarm men.

## Appendix

GRAVESTONES RECEIVED AND SET 1903 IN WESTERN BURIAL GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

Alley, Ephraim.	Newhall, Charles.
Atwill, Nathan.	Newhall, Daniel Allen Breed.
Bacheller, James.	Newhall, Ebenezer.
Bacheller, Theophilus.	Newhall, Increase.
Breed, Joel.	Newhall, James, "Squire Jinn."
Burchstead, Benjamin Brame.	Newhall, Jedediah.
Burchstead, Henry.	Newhall, John.
Burrill, John, 1804.	Newhall, Micajah.
Carnes, Rev. John.	Newhall, Nathaniel.
Clark, Edmund.	Parrott, Daniel.
Cox, Thomas.	Peppoon, Richard.
Farrington, John.	Ramsdell, Nehemiah.
Farrington, Theophilus.	Ramsdell, Nehemiah, Jr.
Florence, Thomas.	Ramsdell, Shadrach.
Fuller, Potter.	Rhodes, Jesse.
Hall, Thomas.	Rhodes, Josiah.
Hallowell, Henry.	Richardson, Ebenezer.
Hart, Joseph.	Richards, William Jr.
Hudson, Benjamin.	Tarbox, Nathaniel.
Hudson, Thomas Kilby.	Tufts, Grimes.
Ingalls, Eleazer C.	Willis, John.
Ingalls, Jacob.	Blanchard, Amos.
Ingalls, Nathaniel.	Bruce, Lewis.
Ingalls, Samuel.	Nourse, James.
Ireson, Edward.	Rhodes, John.
Jacobs, John.	Mudge, Enoch.
Johnson, Joseph.	Mullen, James.
Lewis, Samuel.	Munroe, Timothy.
Lindsey, Daniel.	Tarbox, Daniel.
Mansfield, Richard.	Whittemore, William.
Mansfield, Robert.	Batts, John.
Mansfield, Samuel.	Graves, Jacob C.
Massey, Benjamin.	
Moulton, Ezekiel.	
Moulton, Ezra.	Micajah Burrill.
Newhall, Aaron.	William Laskey.
Newhall, Allen.	Israel Wing.
Newhall, Andrew.	Benjamin Parrott.
Newhall, Calley.	James Newhall.

### ADDITIONAL IN 1904.

Micajah Burrill.
William Laskey.
Israel Wing.
Benjamin Parrott.
James Newhall.

## Appendix

### REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS BURIED IN EASTERN GROUND, LYNN.

Name.	Died.	Age.	Remarks.
Melzard, Capt. John.			*Next Mrs. Hannah Russell.
Alley, Nathan.	Feb. 7, 1832.	80	Gravestone.
Richards, Joseph.	Sept. 28, 1824.	71	Gravestone.
Mudge, Nathan.	Feb. 3, 1831.	74	Gravestone.
Ingalls, Jacob.	Jan. 19, 1823.	76	*Govt. Stone.
Ireson, John.	Sept. 20, 1822.	64	Govt. Stone.
Alley, Joseph.	Feb. 10, 1832.	75	Govt. Stone.
Alley, James.	Oct. 17, 1823.	79	Govt. Stone.
Doak, Benjamin.	May 10, 1836.		Gravestone.
Newhall, Timothy.	May 3, 1839.	74	Gravestone.
Watts, Daniel.	Sept. 25, 1842.	75	Govt. Stone.
Ashton, Philip.	May 22, 1837.	73	Gravestone.

\* White marble government stones.

All have bronze markers, erected in 1903.

### REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS BURIED IN PINE GROVE CEMETERY.

Name.	Died.	Age.	Remarks.
*Newhall, Joel.	Jan. 1, 1805.		**Fuschi Path.
Breed, Aaron.	Dec. 24, 1817.	56	**Gardner Lot.
Frederick Breed.	June 17, 1820.	62	**Gardner Lot.
James Robinson.	Jan. 21, 1832.	75	**Gardner Lot.
Hallowell, Theophilus.	April 4, 1839.	83	Virginia Path.
*Burill, Col. John.	Dec. 2, 1826.	75	**Gardner Lot.
*Johnson, Benjamin.	Nov. 12, 1810.	69	**Lot 262, Acacia Path
*Newhall, William.	Jan. 13, 1805.	55	**Gardner Lot.
*Gardner, Dr. James.	Aug. 7, 1833.	69	**Gardner Lot.
Moore, Francis.	Aug. 7, 1833.	93	Top of Hill.
*Newhall, Thomas.	Mar. 14, 1821.	71	**Gardner Lot.

\* Government stone.

\*\* Removed from tombs in Old Western.

All have bronze markers.

## Appendix

### REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS BURIED IN THE TOWN OF SAUGUS, MASS.

Name.	Died.	Age.
*Brown, Ezra.	Feb. 19, 1829.	78
*Aaron Boardman.	Nov. 11, 1799.	74
*Danforth, Joshua.	Feb. 3, 1834.	80
*Hawkes, Nathan, Lieut.	Oct. 17, 1824.	79
*Hitchings, Nathan.	Oct. 23, 1821.	82
*Mausfield, Thomas.	July 17, 1821.	60
*Breedeen, Samuel.	March 9, 1810.	65
†*Roly, Rev. Joseph.	Jan. 31, 1803.	79
*Sweetser, Samuel.	Aug. 3, 1815.	57
*Mansfield, Samuel.	March 1, 1809.	59
o*Pearson, Samuel.	March 7, 1835.	90
**Boardman, Samuel.	July, 1805.	
**Newhall, Calvin.	Aug. 24, 1823.	70
**Tuttle, William.	Sept. 14, 1828.	83
**Hitchings, Thomas.	Feb. 14, 1839.	77
**Boardman, Ivory.	Oct., 1807.	58
**Boynton, Nathaniel.	March, 1821.	
**Hawkes, Elkanah.	June, 1778.	
**Hitchings, Daniel.	June, 1793.	55
**Mansfield, Benjamin.	March 24, 1816.	73
**Jacobs, Benjamin.	March, 1807.	
**Allen, Lemuel.	Sept., 1806.	
**Newhall, Jabez.	May 26, 1816.	66
**Pool, John, Capt.	May 1, 1798.	63
**Howard, Ezekiel.	Dec. 26, 1819.	70
†*Cheever, Abner.	April 22, 1796.	72
**Redden, Benj. B.	March, 1825.	84
**Hitchings, Nathaniel.	Sept. 14, 1834.	83
**Hitchings, John.	March, 1824.	
**Burrill, John.	June 1, 1812.	
**Hawkes, Thomas.		
**Pratt, Amos.	March, 1821.	86
†*Newhall, Jacob.	June 18, 1816.	
**Hawkes, Adam.	Oct. 20, 1779.	36

## Appendix

### BURIED IN PERLEY LOT, NEW CEMETERY.

\*\*Cheever, Abner, Jr.

Sept. 13, 1837.

82

\* Gravestone erected at time of death.

\*\* Gravestone erected by Old Essex Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution.

◦ Not an original Saugus man, but died there.

† Not in war, but member of the Committee of Safety.

‡ Distinguished patriot.

All above have markers.

### REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS BURIED IN OLD GROUND, LYNNFIELD CENTRE.

Name.	Died.	Age.	Remarks.
Aborn, Ebenezer.	Mar. 8, 1792.	68	Govt. Stone.
Adams, Benjamin.	Jan. 16, 1811.	52	Gravestone.
Bancroft, James, Lieut.	Aug. 22, 1814.	82	Gravestone.
Bancroft, Nathaniel, Cap.	June 26, 1810.	84	Gravestone.
Berry, John.			Govt. Stone.
Brown, James.	Jan. 5, 1815.	72	Gravestone.
Danforth, John.	Aug. 16, 1796.	40	Gravestone.
Gowing, Daniel.	Oct. 17, 1782.		Govt. Stone.
Gowing, Joseph, Lieut.	Oct. 30, 1811.	81	Govt. Stone.
Hart, John.	April 11, 1811.	78	Govt. Stone.
Hart, Zerubbabel.	Feb. 14, 1797.	59	Govt. Stone.
Hawkes, John.	May 3, 1811.	37	Gravestone.
Herrick, Martin.	July 10, 1820.	74	Govt. Stone.
Mead, John.	May 2, 1817.	73	Govt. Stone.
Nourse, Aaron.	July 18, 1818.	65	Govt. Stone.
Perkins, John.	Sept. 4, 1823.	83	Gravestone.
Perry, Thaddeus.	Feb. 5, 1806.	76	Govt. Stone.
Sherman, Nathaniel.	Sept. 27, 1809.	79	Govt. Stone.
Townsend, Daniel.	April 19, 1775.	37	Gravestone.
Upton, John.	April 30, 1838.	92	Gravestone.
Wellman, Jesse.	Sept. 18, 1830.	87	Govt. Stone.
Wellman, Jonathan.	Feb. 6, 1822.	79	Govt. Stone.
Wellman, Thomas.	Dec. 25, 1818.	76	Govt. Stone.

## Appendix

### NEW GROUND, LYNNFIELD CENTRE.

Name.	Died.	Age.	Remarks.
Hart, Ebenezer.	March 26, 1840.	77	Gravestone.
Needham, Daniel.	Feb. 16, 1844.	83	Gravestone.
Parsons, Ebenezer.	April 17, 1843.	83	Gravestone.

### OLD GROUND, SOUTH LYNNFIELD.

Name.	Died.	Age.	Remarks.
Mansfield, Andrew.	May 19, 1831.	92	Gravestone.
Mansfield, Andrew.	July 26, 1788.	31	Gravestone.
Mansfield, Daniel.	April 2, 1797.	80	Gravestone.
Mansfield, William.	Sept. 28, 1809.	60	Gravestone.
Newhall, Asa.	May 1, 1814.	81	Monument.
Newhall, Ezekiel.	Dec. 12, 1821.	78	Gravestone.
Newhall, Jacob.	Nov. 7, 1825.	67	Gravestone.
Newhall, William.	June 5, 1823.	73	Gravestone.
Walton, Nathan.	July 23, 1818.	65	

### RECAPITULATION.

Old Western Ground . . . .	104
Eastern Ground . . . .	12
Pine Grove . . . .	11
Sangus . . . .	35
Lynnfield	34
	196

## Appendix

### MISCELLANEOUS BURIAL-PLACES OF LYNN REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS.

Name.	Age.	Remarks.	Died.
Alley, Abner.	47	Lost at sea.	1778.
Aborn, Ebenezer, Jr.	81	King Ground, South Peabody.	July 23, 1837.
Bent, Timothy.	30	Killed at Saratoga or 1778.	
Bowden, Benjamin.	49	Killed at battle Long Island.	August, 1776.
Bancroft, Job.	48	Hill Ground, Salem, Mass.	July 7, 1802.
Boardman, John.		Died on Jersey prison-ship.	1783.
Brown, Jonathan.	76	Salem.	Aug. 29, 1832.
Burrill, Joseph.	81	Haverhill. Old Ground. Stone.	May 31, 1837.
Burrill, Alden.	77	Salem.	Dec. 14, 1831.
Brown, Benjamin.	75	Salem St. Cemetery, Malden.	Mar. 15, 1833.
*Boardman, Amos.	68	Wakefield Old Cemetery. Stone.	Aug. 12, 1823.
Burnham, Joshua.	84	Wakefield Old Cemetery.	Feb. 11, 1840.
Chamberlain, Garland.	36	Died in England.	Feb. 9, 1796.
Cheever, John.	20	Jersey Prison Ship.	Nov. 15, 1783.
Davis, Jacob.		Killed at Saratoga.	Sept. 19, 1777.
Dunnell, Reuben.	38	Killed at Saratoga.	Sept. 19, 1777.
Davis, John.		Valley Forge, Pa.	Jan. 15, 1777.
Felt, Joshua.	71	Westmoreland, N.H.	1822.
Felt, Jonathan.	53	Packersfield, N.H.	April 8, 1753.
*Galeucia, Daniel.	86	Cedar Grove, So. Peabody.	Dec. 9, 1825.
*Goldthwait, Benjamin.	91	Salem St. Cemetery, Malden.	June 26, 1835.
Hart, Jacob.	68	Wenham, Mass.	Aug. 28, 1827.
Hunt, John.		Died in Burgoyne campaign.	1777.
Hutchinson, Timothy.	72	Milford, N.H.	Nov. 22, 1830.
Lewis, John.	25	Jersey prison-ship.	1776.
Lewis, Benjamin.	15	Jersey prison-ship.	1776.
Lindsey, Ralph, Jr.	25	Philadelphia, Pa.	About Jan. 1777.
Larrabee, John.	88	Newark, Ohio.	Feb. 6, 1846.
Newman, David.	36	Philadelphia, Pa.	Jan. 1, 1777.
*Newhall, Ezra, Capt.	66	Charter St. Ground, Salem.	Apr. 5, 1798.
*Newhall, Onesimus.	76	New Ipswich, N.H.	Apr. 16, 1833.
*Newhall, Elisha.		Bradford, Vt.	
Mansfield, Epes.	75	Smith Tomb, Wellesley, Mass.	May 9, 1832.
*Mansfield, Samuel.	77	East Brownfield, Me.	Oct. 5, 1828.

## Appendix

Name.	Age.	Remarks.	Died.
*Parker, David, Major.	66	Bell Rock Cemetery, Malden.	Feb. 8, 1810.
Parrott, Marstин.	78	New Haven, Conn.	May 1, 1833.
Richardson, Eleazer.	62	Woburn, Mass.	Feb. 1, 1808.
*Smith, Francis.	83	Old Cemetery, Wakefield. Stone.	Sept. 19, 1799.
Stocker, Elijah.		Old Cemetery, Wakefield.	
*Townsend, Thomas.	73	Reading, Vermont.	July 27, 1814.
Twist, Ephraim.		Philadelphia, Pa.	Jan. 1, 1777.
*Tuttle, Samuel.	92	Calais, Me.	Apr. 11, 1845.
Tuttle, Richard.	80	Burlington, Mass.	Mar. 2, 1835.
Tuttle, John.	50	In the army, 1778.	1778.
*Upton, Abraham.	61	Salem.	Aug. 29, 1818.
*Viall, Nathaniel.	84	Dorset, Vt.	Oct. 6, 1846.
*Viall, Samuel.	92	Manchester, Vt.	Dec. 22, 1851.
Waite, Ezra.	76	Salem St. Cemetery, Malden.	July 2, 1831.
*Walton, Nathan.	75	Old Cemetery, Wakefield. Stone.	Mar. 1, 1818.
*Walton, Oliver.	87	Old Cemetery, Wakefield. Stone.	Nov. 2, 1845.

### MISCELLANEOUS BURIAL-PLACES OF LYNN SOLDIERS.

Name.	Age.	Died.
Aborn, Moses.		Aug. 14, 1777, in campaign against Burgoyne.
Dunnell, Oliver.		About Jan. 1, 1776. Died at Quebec.
Florence, Charles.	23	Lost at sea in 1781.
Newhall, Ezra.	48	May, 1777, in campaign at northward.
Flint, William.		Killed April 19, 1775. Arlington.
Hadley, Thomas.	49	Killed April 19, 1775. Arlington.
Ramsdell, Abednego.	25	Killed April 19, 1775. Arlington.
Townsend, Daniel.	37	Killed April 19, 1775. Lynnfield.
Whitman, Jesse.	34	Campaign at northward, April, 1777.

## Appendix

### PENSIONERS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR FROM THE TOWN OF LYNN.

- Aborn, Ebenezer, Jr. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month. Died July 23, 1837.  
Batts, Rebecca, widow of Lieutenant John Batts. Pension \$87.66 per year to March 4, 1841. Death unknown.  
Bacheller, Theophilus, Sergeant Major. Act of 1832, \$92.25 per year. Died October 21, 1833.  
Boardman, Amos, Lieutenant. Act 1818, \$8.00 from July 10, 1801. Dropped 1820. Mary, wife, \$66.67 from May 17, 1843. August 12, 1823, he died.  
Breed, Frederick, Lieutenant. Act of 1818, \$8.00 per month from May 14, 1818. Died June 17, 1820.  
Brown, Ebenezer. Act 1832, \$62.40 from March 4, 1831, yearly. Died September, 1834.  
Brown, Jonathan, Lieutenant. Pending adjustment of his claim, he died August 29, 1832. Wife Sarah was pensioned at \$123.33 per year, receiving \$617.81 back pay. She died July 27, 1845.  
Burrill, Alden. Died December 14, 1831. Pension pending at time, but was not granted until 1851, when his children received at the rate of \$240 per year from March 4 to December 14, 1831.  
Burrill, Ebenezer. Act 1818, from April 20, 1818, \$8.00 per month. He died May 30, 1826. Children pensioned in name of their mother, August 2, 1852, from March 4, 1836, to May 21, 1839, her death, at rate of \$240 per year.  
Burrill, Joseph. Act 1832, \$43.22 per year. Died May 31, 1837.  
Chadwell, Harris, Lieutenant. Act 1832, \$160 per year. Died August 26, 1834.  
Cheever, Abijah. Surgeon. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month from May 4, 1818. Dropped 1820. Died April 21, 1843.  
Danforth, Joshua, Corporal. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month. Died February 3, 1834. Wife Lydia pensioned from March 4, 1843, at \$66.67 per year. She died May 8, 1845.  
Floreuce, Thomas. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month. Died September 5, 1826.  
Galeucia, Elizabeth, widow Captain Daniel Galeucia. Act 1833, \$160 per year from 1853. Died October 1, 1871, the last surviving pensioner.  
Felt, Joseph. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month. Died August, 1842.  
Hallowell, Henry. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month from April 11, 1818. Dropped May 1, 1820, restored December 15, 1824. Died April 4, 1839.  
Hitchings, Nathaniel, Sergeant. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month. Died September 14, 1834.  
Hitchings, Nathan. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month. Died October 23, 1821.  
Hitchings, Thomas. Act 1832, \$24 per year. Died February 14, 1839.

## Appendix

- Hart, Jacob. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month. Died June 5, 1833.
- Hart, Ebenezer, Corporal. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month from April 4, 1818. Dropped May 1, 1820. Wife Polly pensioned from March 4, 1843, to October 3, 1843, her death.
- Ireson, Sarah, widow of John Ireson. Pensioned from March 4, 1843, at \$71.45 per year until October 10, 1844, her death.
- Larrabee, John. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month. Died February 6, 1846.
- Lindsey, Daniel. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month. Died May 13, 1825.
- Lye, Anna, widow of Joseph Lye. Pensioned from March 4, 1843, at \$40 per year, until October 17, 1848, her death.
- Mansfield, Samuel. Act 1832, at \$33.33 per year until November 17, 1839, his death. Mary Mansfield, his widow, pensioned same rate until October 13, 1846, her death.
- Mansfield, Sarah, widow of Epes. Pensioned from March 4, 1831, to September 5, 1854, her death, at \$26.11 per year.
- Howard, Ezekiel. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month. Died December 26, 1819.
- Needham, Daniel. Act 1832, \$78.33 per year. Died February 16, 1844.
- Newhall, Calley. Act 1832, \$36 per year. Died August 2, 1833.
- Newhall, Calvin. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month. Died August 24, 1823.
- Newhall, James. Act 1832, \$100 per year from March 4, 1831, to April 17, 1843, his death. Mary, wife, act 1853, \$30 per year until February 18, 1855, death.
- Newhall, Onesimus. His children pensioned after his death, April 16, 1833.
- Newhall, Sarah, widow of Daniel Allen Breed Newhall. Pensioned from March 4, 1836, at \$30 per year, until February 11, 1843, her death.
- Newhall, Timothy. Act 1832, \$20.78 per year until May 3, 1839, his death.
- Nourse, Aaron. Act 1818, \$8.00 per year until October 21, 1822, death.
- Nourse, James. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month. Died April 29, 1829.
- Orgin, Isaac, Drumm Major. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month from January 30, 1819. Dropped May 1, 1820. Restored November 24, 1823. He died May 29, 1831. Wife Elizabeth pensioned from September 22, 1838, at \$108 per year until October 13, 1846, her death.
- Parsons, Ebenezer. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month. Dropped May 1, 1820. Restored later at \$80.10 per year until his death, April 17, 1843.
- Rhodes, Josiah. Act 1832, \$36.66 per year. Died October 28, 1834.
- Richardson, Ebenezer. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month from March 30, 1818. Died January 8, 1832.
- Robinson, James. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month. Died January 21, 1832.
- Tarbox, Abigail, widow Nathaniel Tarbox, \$33 per year. She died February 13, 1844.
- Tarbox, William. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month from April 13, 1818. Died January 28, 1828.
- Tufts, David, Corporal. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month to his death, July 6, 1823. Eunice, wife, pensioned from February 3, 1853, at \$8.00 per month, until June 20, 1854, her death.
- Tuttle, Richard. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month until March 2, 1835, death.

## Appendix

Tuttle, William. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month, until September 14, 1828, death.  
Walton, Oliver. Act 1832, \$96 per year until November 2, 1845, his death.  
Watts, Daniel. Act 1832, \$37.37 per year, until September 25, 1842, death.  
Willis, John. Act 1832, \$73.33 until June 7, 1837, death.  
Upton, John, Lieutenant. Act 1832, \$106.47 per year until September 17, 1837, his  
death.  
Viall, Nathaniel. Act 1832, \$36.36 per year until October 6, 1846, his death.  
Viall, Samuel. Act 1818, \$8.00 per month. Dropped May 1, 1820. Died December  
22, 1851. The last survivor of the Revolution from Lynn.  
Bacheller, James. First act, \$1.25 per month. Died August 31, 1837.

## Appendix

**LIST OF SOLDIERS FROM THE TOWN OF SAUGUS IN THE  
REVOLUTION.**

Name	Rank	Born	Died	Age
Allen, Lemuel	Sergeant		Oct. 13, 1806	
Batts, John	Lieut.		July, 1821	80
Berry, Thomas	Drummer	May 30, 1734	May 2, 1781	47
Boardman, Aaron	Private	Mar. 14, 1724	Nov. 11, 1799	74
Boardman, Amos	Lieut.	May 15, 1756	Aug. 12, 1823	68
Boardman, Ivory	Private	Aug. 5, 1749	Oct. 21, 1807	58
Boardman, John	Private		1783	
Boardman, Samuel	Private	July 27, 1731	July 22, 1805	74
Boardman, William	Private	Jan. 15, 1736		
Boynton, Nathaniel	Private		Apr. 17, 1821	
Breedeen, Samuel	Private	Jan. 19, 1744	Mar. 9, 1810	65
Brown, Benjamin	Private	Nov. 17, 1757	Mar. 15, 1833?	75
Brown, Ezra	Private	Nov. 2, 1750	Feb. 19, 1829	78
Brown, Ephraim	Private	June 19, 1743	Apr. 2, 1788?	53
Brown, Jonathan	2d Lieut.	Sept. 22, 1755	Aug. 29, 1832	76
Brown, Rufus	Corporal	Sept. 5, 1744		
Burrill, Israel	Private		June 1, 1812	
Burrill, John	Private		Apr. 22, 1796	72
Cheever, Abner	Safety	Jan. 24, 1725	Sept. 13, 1837	82
Cheever, Abner, Jr.	Corporal	Mar. 16, 1755	Apr. 21, 1843	83
Cheever, Abijah	Surgeon	May 23, 1760		
Cheever, John	Private	Feb. 25, 1763	Nov. 11, 1782	19
Coates, Stephen	Private	Feb. 22, 1753		
Coates, Philip	Private	Sept. 16, 1758	After 1805	
Coates, William	Private	April 8, 1756		
Danforth, Joshua	Corporal	1754, Dec. 14	Feb. 3, 1834	80
Eaton, Joseph	Private			
Edmunds, Joseph	Private	Apr. 11, 1755		
Felt, Joshua	Private	June 21, 1751	1822	71
Felt, Jonathan	Private	Apr. 8, 1753	Feb. 17, 1807	53
Felt, Joseph	Private	Jan. 12, 1757	Aug., 1842	85
Florence, Charles	Private	May 1, 1758	1781	23
Florence, Thomas	Private	Feb. 7, 1754	Sept. 5, 1826	72
Fuller, David	Private	Sept. 30, 1750		

## Appendix

### SOLDIERS FROM THE TOWN OF SAUGUS.—*Continued*

Name	Rank	Born	Died	Age
Fuller, Peter	Private			
Goldthwaite, Benjamin	Private	1743	July 26, 1835	91
Hart, Moses	Captain	Feb. 15, 1727		
Hawkes, Adam	Private	Dec. 8, 1743	Oct. 20, 1778	35
Hawkes, Elkanah	Private		July 6, 1778	
Hawkes, Nathan	Lieut.	July 1, 1745		
Hawkes, Thomas	Sergeant	Feb. 4, 1742	Oct. 17, 1824	79
Hill, Richard	Corporal	Nov. 14, 1758		
Hill, Robert	Sailor	1756, Oct. 6		
Hill, William	Fifer	July 10, 1754	May 6, 1818	64
Hitchings, Abijah	Private	Jan. 18, 1753		
Hitchings, Daniel	Private	Oct. 2, 1738	July 12, 1793	55
Hitchings, John	Private	Apr. 4, 1747		
Hitchings, Nathan	Private	Nov. 23, 1741	Oct. 23, 1821	80
Hitchings, Nathaniel	Sergeant	Apr. 1, 1751	Sept. 14, 1834	83
Hitchings, Thomas	Private	1762, Nov. 15	Feb. 14, 1839	77
Hitchings, William	Private	June 9, 1747		
Howard, Ezekiel	Private	June 26, 1749	Dec. 26, 1819	70
Howard, Joshua	Private	Mar. 26, 1761		
Hutchinson, Nathaniel	Sergeant	June 2, 1746	After 1789	
Hutchinson, Thomas	Private	June 28, 1753		
Hutchinson, Timothy	Private	July 24, 1758	Nov. 22, 1830	72
Jacobs, Benjamin	Private	1753	Apr. 21, 1807	54
Leath, Ebenezer	Private	May 5, 1749		
Leeds, Amos	Corporal			
Lelax, James	Private			
Mansfield, Benjamin	Private	1743	Mar. 24, 1816	73
Mansfield, Samuel	Corporal	1750	Mar. 1, 1809	58
Mansfield, Thomas	Private	Aug. 25, 1761	July 17, 1821	60
Marble, James	Private			
Martin, Josiah	Private			
Newman, David	Corporal	Apr. 25, 1741	Jan. 1, 1777	36
Newman, Thomas	Private			
Newhall, Calvin	Private	Dec. 8, 1745	Aug. 24, 1823	77
Newhall, Jabez	Corporal	1750	May 26, 1816	66
Newhall, Jacob	Private	Feb. 22, 1744	1806	62
Newhall, Nathan	Private	Nov. 23, 1730	June 18, 1816 (?)	86
Parker, David	Major	1744	Feb. 8, 1810	66
Pool, John	Captain	June 10, 1735	May 1, 1798	63

## Appendix

SOLDIERS FROM THE TOWN OF SAUGUS.—*Continued.*

Name	Rank	Born	Died	Age
Pratt, Amos	Private	April 11, 1734	March, 1821	86
Redden, Ben. Bullard	Sergeant	Bap. July 19, 1741	March, 1825	84
Rhodes, Samuel	Private	Mar. 3, 1757		
Roby, Henry		Oct. 17, 1757		
Roby, Joseph, Rev.	Safety	May 24, 1724	Jan. 31, 1803	79
Roby, Thomas		Mar. 2, 1759	1836	77
Stocker, Ebenezer,	Lieut.	July 24, 1750	Jan. 16, 1807	57
Stocker, Ebenezer, Jr.	Private			
Stocker, Elijah	Private	Oct. 19, 1752		
Stocker, Enoch	Private	1760? about	June 1, 1821	
Stocker, Ephraim	Private	Feb. 7, 1749		
Stocker, Thomas	Private	Aug. 19, 1741	June 26, 1798 (?)	57
Symmes, John	Private		After 1797	
Smith, Francis	Private	1716	Sept. 19, 1799	83
Smith, Francis, Jr.	Private			
Stacey, Ebenezer	Private	Bap. Oct. 29, 1752?		
Sweetzer, Phineas	Private		July 3, 1833	77
Sweetser, Samuel	Private	Mar. 4, 1758	Aug. 3, 1815	57
Tuttle, Richard	Private	1755	March 2, 1835	80
Twist, Benjamin	Private			
Viall, Nathaniel	Private	Mar. 28, 1762	Oct. 6, 1846	84
Viall, Samuel	Private	June 4, 1759	Dec. 22, 1851	92
Wilson, Benjamin	Private			
Wilson, Samuel, Jr.	Private	Nov. 25, 1756		
Waitt, Ezra	Private	1755	July 2, 1831	76
Porter, Amos	Private			

## Appendix

### SOLDIERS AND SAILORS OF THE TOWN OF LYNN IN REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

Name	Rank	Born	Died	Age
Adams, Joseph	Private	1763		
Alley, Abner	Private	Feb. 18, 1741	1788	47
Alley, Ephraim	Matross	1734	May 2, 1821	67
Alley, James	Private	May 14, 1745	Oct. 17, 1823	79
Alley, Joseph	Matross	1757	Feb. 17, 1832	75
Alley, Nathan	Matross	Feb. 29, 1752	Feb. 7, 1832	80
Attwill, Nathan	Sergeant	Oct. 16, 1744	Oct. 10, 1804	60
Attwill, Thomas	Fifer	1760		
Attwill, William	Private	1730	1806	76
Attwill, Zachariah	Private	Oct. 9, 1755	Nov. 6, 1836	81
Bacheller, James	Private	Feb. 27, 1756	Sept. 1, 1837	81
Bacheller, Jonathan	Private	Aug. 20, 1758		
Bacheller, Theophilus	Sgt. Major	June 11, 1751	Oct. 21, 1833	82
Baker, John	Private	May 16, 1753		
Ballard, Joseph	Lieut.	1746	May 21, 1796	50
Bancroft, Esau	Boy	1768		
Bates, Samuel	Private	1756		
Beetle, Edward	Private			
Belknap, Abel	Private	May 24, 1754	After 1796	
Berry, Samuel	Fifer			
Bent, Timothy	Private	Mar. 24, 1747	Feb. 9, 1778	30
Blanchard, John	Private	May 9, 1753		
Bowen, Edward	Private			
Bowdoin, Benjamin	Private	May 9, 1727	Sept. 16, 1776	49
Bowdoin, Francis	Private	Aug. 6, 1750	Feb. 7, 1825	75
Breed, Aaron	Private	Mar. 7, 1761	Dec. 24, 1817	56
Breed, Amos	Private	Nov. 11, 1739	Aug. 19, 1821	83
Breed, Ephraim	Private	Aug. 26, 1736	Apr. 4, 1812	76
Breed, Frederick	Lieut.	Aug. 22, 1755	June 17, 1820	65
Breed, Joel	Private	Jan. 28, 1755	Jan. 12, 1825	90
Breed, Joseph	Private	June 3, 1729	Jan. 20, 1807	78?
Breed, Josiah	Private	Dec. 16, 1731	Dec. 12, 1790	59
Brown, Samuel	Private	1757		
Burchstead, Benj. B.	Private	Mar. 6, 1733	Sept. 6, 1785	52

## Appendix

### SOLDIERS AND SAILORS OF TOWN OF LYNN.—*Continued.*

Name	Rank	Born	Died	Age
Burchstead, Henry	Sergeant	Feb. 23, 1742	Nov. 20, 1823	81
Burrage, John	Private	Nov. 23, 1730	June 28, 1780	49
Burrill, Alden	Private	1754	Dec. 14, 1831	77
Burrill, Benjamin	Private	Aug. 14, 1745		
Burrill, Ebenezer	Safety	Feb. 6, 1702	May 20, 1778	76
Burrill, Ebenezer	Private	1750	May 30, 1826	76
Burrill, Ebenezer	Sailor	1755		
Burrill, John (Col.)	Corporal	Nov. 17, 1751	Dec. 1, 1826	75
Burrill, John	Private	Aug. 29, 1726	Dec. 14, 1793	67
Burrill, John, Jr.	Sergeant		June 4, 1804	
Burrill, Joseph	Private	Feb. 13, 1756	May 31, 1837	81
Burrill, Joseph,	Private	1762		
Burrill, Micajah	Private	Oct. 5, 1760	Mar. 25, 1847	87
Burrill, Samuel	Safety	Apr. 1, 1717	May 3, 1797	80
Burrill, Theophilus	Private	Oct. 30, 1740		
Brown, John	Private	1757		
Carnes, John, Rev.	Chaplain	1723, July 11	Oct. 20, 1802	78
Chadwell, Harris	Lieut.	April, 1746	Aug. 26, 1834	88
Chamberlain, Garland	Private	May 20, 1759	Feb. 9, 1796	36
Cheever, Israel	Private	1755		
Cheever, Thomas	Private	Feb. 20, 1733	Jan. 28, 1823	90
Cheever, Thomas, Jr.	Corporal	Mar. 17, 1760	Apr. 19, 1825	65
Chittenden, Thomas	Private			
Clark, Edmund	Sergeant	Oct. 14, 1747	Jan. 14, 1805	58
Coats, John	Private	Apr. 2, 1738		
Cox, Thomas	Lieut.		Nov. 19, 1796	
Collyer, John	Private			
Copp, Samuel	Sergeant	1745		
Costekin, Anthony	Private			
Cowin, Francis	Private			
Cushing, Nathaniel	Private			
Dagyr, John Adam	Private		Mar. 31, 1806	
Daniels, Jeremiah	Private			
Davis, Jacob	Private		Sept. 1777	
Davis, John	Private		Jan. 15, 1777	
Drake, Michael	Private			
Dunnell, Jonathan	Corporal	May 4, 1759		
Dunnell, Oliver	Drummer			
Dunnell, Reuben	Private	Jan. 12, 1739	Sept. 10, 1777	38

## Appendix

### SOLDIERS AND SAILORS OF TOWN OF LYNN. *Continued*

Name	Rank	Born	Died	Age
Edes, Samuel	Private			
Edmunds, James	Private			
Fearn, James	Private			
Farrington, Ezra	Private	Dec. 26, 1762		
Farrington, John	Private	April 17, 1750	July 5, 1830	80
Farrington, John, Jr.	Private	Feb. 14, 1758		
Farrington, Joseph	Private	June 13, 1754		
Farrington, Theophilus	Private	Feb. 7, 1759	Sept. 22, 1812	53
Farrington, William	Captain	July 15, 1734	Nov. 11, 1808	74
Farley, Jonathan	Private			
Flagg, John	Lieut-Col.	June 12, 1743	May 27, 1793	50
Fleming, Michael	Private	1746		
Flynn, John	Private	1731		
Folsom, Peter	Sailor	1754	Nov. 11, 1795	41
Fortune ——	Private			
Foster, Andrew	Private			
Fuller, Jonathan	Private	June 9, 1742		
Fuller, Jonathan	Private			
Galencia, Daniel	Captain	1740	Dec. 25, 1825	85
Gott, Caesar or Cuff	Private	1764		
Graves, Jacob C.	Private		Oct. 3, 1785	
Green, James	Private		Mar. 13, 1831 (?)	
Hall, James	Private	Oct. 12, 1757		
Hall, Thomas	Private	Sept. 26, 1755	June 11, 1805	50
Hallowell, Edward	Private	May 10, 1728		
Hallowell, Henry	Private	Nov. 21, 1754	Apr. 4, 1839	85
Hallowell, Samuel	Private	Feb. 9, 1749		
Hallowell, Theophilus	Private	1750, Sept. 21	Sept. 28, 1833	83
Harris, Peter	Private			
Hart, Joseph	Sergeant	Aug. 17, 1739	Dec. 15, 1806	67
Hicks, William	Sailor	1759		
Holmes, George	Private		Feb. 4, 1817	
Hopkins, Charles	Private			
Hudson, Benjamin	Private	Apr. 23, 1760	Aug. 5, 1805	45
Hudson, Thomas Kilby	Private	Apr. 9, 1756	1814	57
Hunt, John	Private		June 16, 1777	
Ingalls, Benjamin	Sailor	1762	April, 1785	23
Ingalls, Daniel	Private			
Ingalls, Eleazer Collins	Private	1731	Dec., 1801	70

## Appendix

SOLDIERS AND SAILORS OF TOWN OF LYNN.—*Continued.*

Name	Rank	Born	Died	Age
Ingalls, Jacob	Private	1715	July 13, 1791	76
Ingalls, Jacob, Jr.	Sergeant	July 1, 1747	Jan. 19, 1823	76
Ingalls, Joseph	Private	June 1, 1727		
Ingalls, Nathaniel	Private	1730	Aug. 11, 1806	76
Ingalls, Samuel	Private	1720	Feb. 16, 1795	75
Ireson, John	Private	July 20, 1758	Sept. 20, 1822	64
Ireson, Edward	Private	Feb. 29, 1756	Aug. 3, 1801	45
Jacobs, John	Sergeant	1751	July 6, 1811	60
James, Benjamin	Private	June 6, 1759		
Jarvis, Enoch	Private			
Johnson, Benjamin	Lieut.	Nov. 21, 1741	Nov. 12, 1810	65
Johnson, Edward	Private	1722, Aug. 10	Jan. 24, 1799	77
Johnson, Edward, Jr.	Lieut.	Aug. 7, 1751		
Johnson, Hollen	Safety	Sept. 27, 1745		
Johnson, John	Private			
Johnson, Pharoah	Sailor	Sept. 16, 1756		
Johnson, Joseph	Private	Jan. 8, 1753	Jan. 17, 1826	74
Johnson, Timothy	Private			
Johnson, William	Private	Oct. 13, 1754		
Keefe, Michael	Private			
Lacey, Samuel	Private			
Larrabee, Benjamin	Sailor	1755		
Larrabee, David	Private	1762		
Larrabee, Isaac	Private			
Larrabee, James	Private			
Larrabee, John	Private	1758	Feb. 6, 1846	88
Larrabee, Joseph	Private			
Larrabee, Stephen	Private			
Larrabee, David	Private			
Lee, John Charles	Private			
Lewis, Benjamin	Private	June 4, 1762	1777	15
Lewis, Caleb	Private			
Lewis, David	Private	Feb. 14, 1757		
Lewis, Edmund, Jr.	Private	June 20, 1757		
Lewis, Isaac	Private		Feb. 2, 1804	
Lewis, John	Private	Jan. 10, 1752	1777	25
Lewis, Samuel	Private	June 6, 1752	Apr. 23, 1806	54
Lindsey, Benj. (Marblehead), }      Sailor      May 26, 1754      Killed in war				

## Appendix

### SOLDIERS AND SAILORS OF TOWN OF LYNN—*Continued.*

Name	Rank	Born	Died	Age
Lindsey, Blaney	Private	1761		
Lindsey, Daniel	Private	1753	Nov. 7, 1827	74
Lindsey, Eleazer	Captain	Mar. 22, 1717	Jan. 7, 1793	76
Lindsey, Joseph	Private	Sept. 26, 1736		
Lindsey, Joseph, Jr.	Private	Sept. 28, 1737		
Lindsey, Ralph	Corporal	June 9, 1738		
Lindsey, Ralph, Jr.	Private	Nov. 4, 1752	Jan. 1, 1777	25
Lish, George	Private			
Lucomb, Alexander	Private			
Luzgridge, Wm.	Private			
Lye, Joseph	Sailor	Bap. Feb. 4, 1759	Oct. 16, 1807	48
Lye, Joseph	Private	1742	July 12, 1792	50
Mansfield, Epes	Private	Mar. 24, 1757	May 9, 1832	75
Mansfield, Ebenezer	Corporal	June 23, 1748	Feb. 8, 1827	79
Mansfield, John	Colonel	Feb. 19, 1721	Apr. 24, 1809	88
Mansfield, John	Sergeant	Oct. 16, 1748	After 1810	
Mansfield, Richard	Private	June 17, 1744	Apr. 3, 1793	49
Mansfield, Robert	Private	1752	Aug. 28, 1825	73
Mansfield, Rufus	Captain	Dec. 28, 1739	Feb. 14, 1810	70
Mansfield, Samuel	Private	1758	Nov. 17, 1839	81
Marshall, Benj.	Sailor	1756		
Martin, Domingo	Private			
Martin, Jesse	Private			
Martin, Josiah	Private			
Marvel, Jas.	Private			
Massey, Benjamin	Private	July 18, 1762	Apr. 22, 1806	44
Meachem, Isaac	Private	1726	Nov. 6, 1794	72
Merriam, John	Private	July 26, 1763		
Moulton, Ezekiel	Private	Nov. 17, 1740	Nov. 23, 1810	70
Moulton, Ezra	Private	Jan. 25, 1730	Apr. 19, 1816	86
Mudge, Enoch	Private	Aug. 1, 1754	Jan. 30, 1832	78
Mudge, Nathan	Private	Sept. 21, 1756	Feb. 7, 1831	74
Newhall, Aaron	Lieut.	Mar. 26, 1740	June 28, 1811	71
Newhall, Allen	Private	1726	Sept. 27, 1781	56
Newhall, Amos-Sfd.	Sailor	Aug. 15, 1762		
Newhall, Andrew	Private	Mar. 9, 1730	1795	65
Newhall, Andrew, Jr.	Private	Apr. 13, 1758		
Newhall, Benj.	Private	Mar. 20, 1762	Feb. 16, 1825	63
Newhall, Calley	Private	Feb. 4, 1752	Aug. 2, 1833	79

## Appendix

SOLDIERS AND SAILORS OF TOWN OF LYNN.—*Continued.*

Name	Rank	Born	Died	Age
Newhall, Charles	Corporal	Feb. 5, 1752	Oct. 11, 1817	65
Newhall, Daniel A. B.	Private	Jan. 26, 1751	Mar. 20, 1821	70
Newhall, Daniel, Jr.	Corporal	Nov. 15, 1741	Jan. 17, 1826	69
Newhall, Ebenezer	Corporal	1745	Sept. 15, 1819	74
Newhall, Ezra	Colonel	May 1, 1733	Apr. 5, 1798	65
Newhall, Ezra	Private	Jan. 5, 1729	May, 1777	48
Newhall, Increase	Adjutant	Mar. 31, 1725	June 23, 1815	90
Newhall, James	Private	July 11, 1731	May 20, 1801	70
Newhall, James	Private	Aug. 9, 1761	Apr. 17, 1843	82
Newhall, Jedediah	Private	1750	Dec. 20, 1824	74
Newhall, Joel	Corporal	Feb. 19, 1753	Aug. 27, 1804	51
Newhall, John	Private	May 12, 1721	Jan., 1810	89
Newhall, Jonathan	Private	July 4, 1760		
Newhall, Joseph, Jr.	Private			
Newhall, Micajah	Private	Oct. 18, 1756	Dec. 10, 1830	74
Newhall, Nathan	Private	Nov. 23, 1730	Mar. 30, 1802	72
Newhall, Nathaniel	Private	Nov. 21, 1753	June 25, 1819	66
Newhall, Solomon	Private	1725		
Newhall, Thos.	Private	Jan. 21, 1750	Mar. 14, 1821	71
Newhall, Timothy	Sailor	Mar. 26, 1765	May 3, 1839	74
Newhall, Wm.	Drummer	Bapt. Jan. 15, 1749	Jan. 13, 1805 (?)	55
Newhall, Wm.	Private			
Newman, Wm.	Private			
Nichols, Elisha	Private			
Nichols, Thos.	Private			
Orgin, Isaac	DrumMaj.	July 11, 1759	May 29, 1831	71
Parrott, Benj.	Private		Sept. 30, 1811	
Parrott, Daniel	Private	1737	Aug. 5, 1810	
Parrott, Marstin	Private	1755	May 1, 1833	72
Parrott, Marstin	Private			
Parker, Noah	Private			
Paul, Wm.	Private	1759		
Peach, Joseph				
Peppoon, Richard	Private	Sept. 17, 1736	July 20, 1808	72
Porter, Ebenezer	Private			
Potter, Burrill	Private	Feb. 1, 1758 (?)		
Proctor, John	Seaman	Nov. 4, 1754		
Proctor, Joseph, Jr.	Seaman	May 3, 1747 (Bapt.)	Dec. 20, 1819	72
Ramsdell, Abednego	Private	Sept. 11, 1750	Apr. 19, 1775	25

## Appendix

SOLDIERS AND SAILORS OF TOWN OF LYNN.—*Continued.*

Name	Rank	Born	Died	Age
Ramsdell, Jacob	Lieut.	Mar. 7, 1745	Nov. 25, 1798	53
Ramsdell, James	Private	Jan. 10, 1733		
Ramsdell, James, Jr.	Private	1760	Sept. 14, 1814 (?)	
Ramsdell, Hathorn	Private			
Ramsdell, Ebenezer	Private			
Ramsdell, Kimball	Private			
Ramsdell, Mesheck	Private	Mar. 14, 1747		
Ramsdell, Nathan	Private			
Ramsdell, Nathaniel	Private			
Ramsdell, Nehemiah	Private	Nov. 5, 1730	Dec. 4, 1782	(?)
Ramsdell, Nehemiah, Jr.	Private	Dec. 10, 1739	Oct. 19, 1807	
Ramsdell, Nehemiah	Private			
Ramsdell, Shadrach	Private	July 19, 1744	June 28, 1802	68
Ramsdell, Silas	Private	Mar. 3, 1735 (?)		
Ramsdell, Wm.	Private	Apr. 9, 1742	Nov. 18, 1817 (?)	
Rhodes, Jesse	Private	May 24, 1759	Jan. 3, 1821	62
Rhodes, John	Private	Jan. 27, 1733	1776	43
Rhodes, Josiah	Private	July 21, 1759	Oct. 28, 1834	75
Rhodes, Thos.	Private	Feb. 13, 1747	Feb. 9, 1838	90
Rhodes, Wm.		Aug. 10, 1752		
Richardson, Ebenezer	Private	1747	Jan. 8, 1832	84
Richardson, Eleazer		June 29, 1746	Feb. 1, 1808	62
Richardson, Solomon		June 7, 1755 (?)		
Rich, Jas.	Sailor			
Riehards, Jas.		Aug. 28, 1754		
Richards, John		Jan. 4, 1736	Apr. 16, 1822	86
Richards, Jos.	Private	Sept. 25, 1753	Sept. 28, 1824	71
Richards, Wm.	Private	Nov. 3, 1733		
Richards, Wm., Jr.	Private	Dec. 17, 1756	Oct. 18, 1832	76
Robinson, Jas.	Fifer	Feb. 27, 1757	Jan. 21, 1832	76
Robinson, Thos.	Private			
(?) Ramsdell, Timothy	Private	July 16, 1745	Aug. 27, 1829	84
Stocker, Jos.	Captain	Nov. 11, 1745	Mar. 6, 1795	50
Stone, William				
Talbot, Ambrose	Private			
Tarbox, Baxter	Private	Aug. 17, 1754		
Tarbox, Benj.	Private	1743	Nov. 9, 1791	48
Tarbox, Daniel	Private	1737	Aug. 5, 1822	85
Tarbox, Ebenezer	Private	1756	Aug. 12, 1827	71

## Appendix

SOLDIERS AND SAILORS OF TOWN OF LYNN.—*Continued.*

Name	Rank	Born	Died	Age
Tarbox, Nathaniel	Private	Nov. 3, 1732	Mar. 25, 1785	52
Tarbox, Nathaniel, Jr.	Private	Nov. 3, 1752	Dec. 13, 1831	79
Tarbox, Wm.	Private	1755	Sept. 18, 1829	74
Thompson, Edw.	Sergeant			
Treadwell, John, Rev.	Safety	Sept. 20, 1738	Jan. 5, 1811	73
Trench, Wm.	Private			
Tufts, David	Corporal	1763	July 6, 1823	60
Tufts, Grimes	Sergeant		Dec. 23, 1805	
Turner, Edw.	Lieut. (?)		Dec. 26, 1777 (?)	
Tuttle, Edw.	Seaman			
Tuttle, John	Private	Oct. 16, 1728	1778	50
Tuttle, John, Jr.		Apr. 18, 1756	Mar. 23, 1807	51
Tuttle, Samuel	Lieut.	Nov. 2, 1753	Apr. 27, 1845	92
Tuttle, Wm.	Private	Bapt. June 16, 1745	Sept. 14, 1828	83
Tuttle, Ebenezer	Private			
Twist, Ephraim	Private		Jan. 1, 1777	
Waife, Daniel				
Wait, John (Saugus)	Private	July 5, 1734 (?)		
Wait, Samuel				
Watts, Daniel	Private	Jan. 20, 1767	Sept. 25, 1842	75
Watts, John	Lieut.		Jan. 27, 1804	
Watts, William	Private		Dec. 13, 1814	
Wheeler, Samuel				
Whitman, Jesse	Private	June 4, 1743	Apr., 1777	34
Whittemore, William	Private	1744	June 5, 1822	78
Williams, Daniel			Jan. 4, 1812	
Williams, Ebenezer			1777	
Williams, Joseph		July 7, 1746		
Williams, Thomas	Sailor		Feb. 21, 1797	35
Willis, John	Private	July 11, 1748	June 5, 1837	88
Young, Henry	Sergeant	Nov. 25, 1745		

## Appendix

### LIST OF SOLDIERS FROM LYNNFIELD IN THE REVOLUTION.

Name	Rank	Born	Died	Age
Aborn, Aaron	Private	Oct. 1, 1757	1788	31
Aborn, Ebenezer	Private	*March 22, 1724	Mar. 8, 1792	67
Aborn, Ebenezer, Jr.	Sailor	April 16, 1756	July 23, 1837	81
Aborn, Moses	Private		Aug. 14, 1777	
Adams, Benjamin	Drummer	Sept. 7, 1758	Jan. 16, 1811	52
Bancroft, James	Private	*Jan. 2, 1757	Apr., 1803	46
Bancroft, James	Lieut.	March 31, 1732	Aug. 22, 1814	82
Bancroft, Job	Private	Apr. 7, 1754	July 7, 1802	48
Bancroft, John	Private	Nov. 14, 1753		
Bancroft, John	Private	Oct. 21, 1749		
Bancroft, Nathaniel	Captain	Oct. 22, 1725	June 26, 1810	84
Berry, John	Private			
Bragg, Josiah	Corporal			
Brown, Ebenezer	Private	Feb. 12, 1757	Sept., 1834	77
Brown, James	Private	Jan. 28, 1743	Jan. 5, 1815	72
Brown, John	Private	Apr. 16, 1758 (?)	May 15, 1815 **	
Brown, Joshua	Private			
Burnham, Joshua	Private	Apr. 29, 1757	Feb. 11, 1840	83
Burnham, Timothy	Private	1755		
Bryant, Jonathan	Private	Jan. 13, 1748		
Cutler, John	Private	*July 21, 1726		
Collins, John	Drummer			
Danforth, John	Private	July 23, 1756	Aug. 16, 1796	40
Flint, Wm.	Private		Apr. 19, 1775	
Foster, Andrew	Private	July 12, 1751		
Gowing, Daniel	Private		Oct. 17, 1782 **	
Gowing, James	Private	*Aug. 8, 1736		
Gowing, John	Sergeant	Nov. 16, 1721		
Gowing, Joseph	Lieut.	May 7, 1730	Oct. 30, 1811	81
Hadley, Thos.	Private	March 4, 1726	Apr. 19, 1775	49
Hart, Jacob	Sergeant	*Nov. 12, 1738	June 5, 1833	74
Hart, John	Private	1733	Apr. 11, 1811	78
Hart, Ebenezer	Corporal	Nov. 15, 1762	March 26, 1840	77
Hart, Zerubbabel	Private	1738	Feb. 14, 1797	59

\* Baptized.

\*\* Will probated.

° In doubt.

## Appendix

### SOLDIERS FROM LYNNFIELD.—*Continued.*

Name	Rank	Born	Died	Age
Hawkes, John	Private	July 14, 1754	May 3, 1811	57
Herrick, Martin	Surgeon	May 30, 1747	July 10, 1820	74
Jeffrey, Joseph, Jr.	Private			
Johnson, James	Sergeant	March 22, 1738	Oct. 24, 1816	78
Mansfield, Andrew	Private	1739	May 19, 1831	92
Mansfield, Andrew	Private	Sept. 21, 1757	July 26, 1788	31
Mansfield, Daniel	Safety	Nov. 24, 1717	Apr. 2, 1797	80
Mansfield, Daniel	Private			
Mansfield, Samuel	Private	Dec. 22, 1750	Oct. 5, 1828	77
Mansfield, William	Private	May 20, 1749	Sept. 28, 1809	60
Mudge, Samuel	Private	Feb. 1, 1759	Jan. 29, 1785	26
Mead, Benjamin	Private	Jan. 29, 1723		
Mead, John	Private	1754	May 2, 1817	63
Munroe, Timothy	Sergeant	*Apr. 20, 1735	May 1, 1808	73
Needham, Daniel	Sergeant	Dec. 10, 1760	Feb. 16, 1844	83
Newhall, Asa	Private	Aug. 5, 1732	May 1, 1814	81
Newhall, Elisha	Private	Oct. 15, 1759		
Newhall, Ezekiel	Private	Feb. 1, 1743	Dec. 12, 1821	78
Newhall, James	Private	May 26, 1760	June, 1812	52
Newhall, Jona, Jr.	Private	1754	*Nov. 9, 1799	45
Newhall, Joseph	Private	Sept. 3, 1743		
Newhall, Nehemiah	Private	July 17, 1756		
Newhall, Jacob	Private	Sept. 1, 1758	Nov. 7, 1825	67
Newhall, Noah	Private	Sept. 2, 1761		
Newhall, Onesimus	Sailor	Oct. 12, 1756	Apr. 16, 1833	76
Newhall, William	Private	Feb. 9, 1750	June 5, 1823	73
Newhall, William	Private	May 22, 1751	Jan. 13, 1805	54
Norwood, David	Sergeant	Apr. 16, 1755		
Norwood, William	Private	Jan. 6, 1758	*Apr. 27, 1819	61
Nourse, Aaron	Private	March, 1753	July 18, 1818	65
Nourse, James	Private	Feb. 7, 1762	Apr. 27, 1829	68
Pelsue, John	Private	June 16, 1738		
Parsons, Ebenezer	Private	March 13, 1762	Apr. 17, 1843	81
Perkins, John	Captain	1710	Sept. 3, 1823	83
Perry, Thaddeus	Private	Dec. 26, 1730	Feb. 5, 1806	76
Sheldon, Francis	Private			
Richardson, Wm.	Private	July 15, 1758	*Oct. 18, 1832	76
Sheldon, Ephraim	Private	Jan. 20, 1746		

\* Baptized.

° In doubt.

## Appendix

### SOLDIERS FROM LYNNFIELD.—*Continued.*

Name	Rank	Born	Died	Age
Smith, Amos	Sergeant	Oct. 29, 1748	Lost at sea	
Sherman, Nathaniel	Lieut.	March 30, 1731	Sept. 27, 1809	79
Swain, John	Private	May 2, 1751	Aug. 24, 1815	64
Townsend, Daniel	Private	Oct. 16, 1738	Apr. 19, 1775	37
Townsend, Thomas	Sergeant	Aug. 23, 1736	July 27, 1814	78
Upton, Abraham	Private	March 28, 1757	Aug. 29, 1818	61
Upton, John	Private	<sup>o</sup> Nov. 9, 1746	Apr. 11, 1824	77
Upton, John	Lieut.	Oct. 16, 1746	Apr. 30, 1838	92
Walton, Nathan	Private	May 24, 1753	July 23, 1818	65
Walton, Oliver	Private	Aug. 2, 1758	Nov. 2, 1845	87
Walton, Timothy	Private	Jan. 15, 1743	March 1, 1818	75
Wellman, Jesse	Private	Dec. 7, 1743	Sept. 18, 1830	87
Wellman, Jonathan	Private	Sept. 22, 1743	Feb. 6, 1822	79
Wellman, Thos.	Private	May 13, 1742	Dec. 25, 1818	76

<sup>o</sup> In doubt.





## Index

The following index includes the names of persons and places mentioned in this book, with the exception of names of officers commanding the various companies and regiments, together with the names of places, which are to be found in the Biographical Sketches under the service of each Lynn soldier. Inasmuch as these names are repeatedly mentioned in the records of service, it has seemed unnecessary to further repeat them in an index. A reference to the Revolutionary record of any soldier will give the officers under whom he served and the places at which he was stationed.

Pages I to 234 are in Part I. Pages 235 to 504 are in Part II.

- Aborn, Aaron, 135, 431.  
Aborn, Ebenezer, 185.  
Aborn, Ebenezer, Jr., 185.  
Aborn, Moses, 99, 185.  
Aborn, Samuel, xxi.  
Adams, Benjamin, 187, 445.  
Adams, John, 66, 129.  
Adams, Joseph, 143, 188.  
Adams, Samuel, 66.  
Albany, 96, 103.  
Alden, Anna, 243, 296.  
Alden, Anna (Brame), 232.  
Alden, Col., 161.  
Alden, John, 232.  
Alden, Priscilla, 232.  
Allen, Ethan, 82.  
Allen, Lemuel, 188, 428.  
Allen, Ruth L., 237.  
Alley, Elizabeth, 422.  
Alley, Ephraim, 189.  
Alley, Hugh, xxi, 189.  
Alley, Hulda (Newhall), 425.  
Alley, Jacob, 425.  
Alley, James, 116, 190.  
Alley, Jerusha, 425.  
Alley, John, xxi, 301.  
Alley, Joseph, 57, 190.  
Alley, Mary, 191.  
Alley, Micajah, 301.  
Alley, Nathan, 191.  
Anabell, John, 110.  
Anbury's Journal, 107.  
Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 4.  
Anderson, John, 138.  
André, Major John, 132, 133, 137, 138, 139.  
Angell, Major, 72.  
Angier, Capt. William, 64.  
Arlington, 40, 48.  
Arnold, Benedict, 76, 77, 82, 85, 98, 132, 133, 134, 137, 138, 139.  
Ashton, Rebecca, 398.  
Atkinson, Mrs. Eliza M., 446.  
Attwill, Amos, 194, 416.  
Attwill, Lydia, 443.  
Attwill, 27, 192.  
Attwill, Sarah, 218.  
Attwill, Thomas, 141.  
Attwill, Thomas Hicks, 193.  
Attwill, William, 109, 110, 193.  
Attwill, Zachariah, 117, 194, 254.  
Bacheller, Archealus, 69.  
Bacheller, James, 31, 195.  
Bacheller, Jonathan, 110, 111, 195.

## Index

- Bacheller, Judith, 453.  
Bacheller, Lois, 426.  
Bacheller, Sarah, 372.  
Bacheller, Theophilus, 108, 110, 117,  
    183, 196, 271.  
Bacon, Lieut. John, 48.  
Bailey, Aaron, 197.  
Bailey, Ephraim, 183.  
Baker, Edward, xx.  
Baker, John, 58, 93, 109, 197, 442.  
Baker, Thomas, 5.  
Baldwin, Mrs. George, 206.  
Ballard, Ebenezer, 197.  
Ballard, Joseph, 113, 143, 197, 442.  
Ballard, Rebecca, 208.  
Ballard, William, xx.  
Bancroft, Ebenezer, 405.  
Bancroft, Capt. Ebenezer, 201, 202,  
    203.  
Bancroft, Esau, 198.  
Bancroft, Eve, 199.  
Bancroft, Hannah, 261.  
Bancroft, Lieut. James, 69, 198.  
Bancroft, James, 99, 199.  
Bancroft, Job, 109, 199.  
Bancroft, John, xx, 58, 200, 343.  
Bancroft, Mary (Newhall-Mansfield),  
    300.  
Bancroft, Mary (Taylor), 261.  
Bancroft, Capt. Nathaniel, 11, 22,  
    23, 34, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 48,  
    49, 50, 201, 203.  
Bancroft, Rachel, 300.  
Bancroft, Ruth, 207.  
Bancroft, Ruth (Newhall), 343.  
Bancroft, Timothy, 300.  
Bancroft, Thomas, xxi, 186, 201.  
Barnard, Parson, 21.  
Barnes, Capt. Thomas, 68, 69.  
Barnstable, 123.  
Barrett, Col., 68.  
Barrett, Elizabeth (Wadsworth), 283.  
Barrett, Joseph, 283.  
Barrett, Ruth (Smallidge), 283.  
Barron, Lucy, 197.  
Bassett, Isaac, 302.  
Bassett, William, 204.  
Batchelder, Hannah, 190, 223.  
Batchelder, Mehitable (Aborn), 186.  
Batchelder, Samuel, 301.  
Bates, Samuel, 140, 204.  
Bates, Sarah, 462.  
Batts, John, 20, 205.  
Baxter, Abigail, 440.  
Beens, Hannah, 303.  
Beetle, Edward, 209.  
Belknap, Abel, 57, 92, 206, 442.  
Belknap, Abraham, xxi.  
Bell, Joseph, 224.  
Bemis Heights, 105.  
Bennett, Mrs. Mary Caroline Phil-  
    lips, 274.  
Bennett, Samuel, 204.  
Bennington, 106.  
Bent, Timothy, 207.  
Bernard, Governor, 8.  
Berry, Abigail, 320.  
Berry, Hannah, 436.  
Berry, James, 207.  
Berry, John, 207.  
Berry, Mary, 381, 387.  
Berry, Samuel, 39, 57, 208.  
Berry, Sarah, 381.  
Berry, Thomas, 100, 208.  
Beverly, 78, 127.  
Bickford, John, 116.  
Bigelow, Col. Timothy, 99.  
Birch, Brook, 1, 4.  
Bird, C. S., 354.  
Birnett, Joseph, 81.  
Black Ann's Corner, 42.  
Black Marsh Lane, 27.  
Blanchard, Amos, 183, 209.  
Blanchard, John, 58, 210.  
Blue Hills, xv.  
Boardman, Aaron, 110, 210.  
Boardman, Abiah, 210, 433.  
Boardman, Amos, 210, 230, 433.

## Index

- Boardman, Benjamin, 109.  
Boardman, Eunice (Cheever), 282.  
Boardman, Ivony, 212.  
Boardman, Ivory, 212.  
Boardman, John, 116, 213, 282.  
Boardman, Lois, 282.  
Boardman, Samuel, 110, 214.  
Boardman, Sarah, 433.  
Boardman, William, 214, 433.  
Boden, Ruth, 225.  
Boston, xv, xxi, 12, 24.  
Boston Massacre, 8.  
"Boston," Ship, 129.  
Boston Street, 2, 29, 30.  
Bow Bend, 32.  
Bowden, or Bowdoin, Benjamin, 92,  
    110, 216.  
Bowden, Susannah, 302.  
Bowdoin, or Bowden, Francis, 58,  
    92, 216.  
Bowen, Edward, 92, 215.  
Bowers, Mercy or Martha, 283.  
Bowler, James, 14.  
Boynton, David S., 195.  
Boynton, Nathaniel, 217.  
Bozune, John, 117.  
Brage, Josiah, 218.  
Bragg, Josiah, 218.  
Brame, Benjamin, 232.  
Brame, Elizabeth (Clemy), 232.  
Brandywine, 117.  
Breed, Aaron, 31, 112, 218, 442.  
Breed, Abigail, 255.  
Breed, Abraham, 301.  
Breed, Allen, xx, 31, 219, 220.  
Breed, Amos, 218.  
Breed, Benjamin, 301.  
Breed, Elizabeth, 195.  
Breed's End, 2, 27, 149.  
Breed, Ephraim, 31, 37, 45, 189, 219,  
    246, 292, 319.  
Breed, Col. Frederick, 30, 69, 79, 92,  
    149, 183, 220, 386.  
Breed, Hepzibah, 313.  
Breed, Mrs. Henry H., 446.  
Breed, Jane, 341, 343.  
Breed, Jerusha, 190.  
Breed, Joel, 222, 442.  
Breed, Joseph, 116, 220, 223.  
Breed, Josiah, 44, 223, 224, 284, 442.  
Breed, Lois, 190, 371.  
Breed, Love, 363, 371.  
Breed, Lydia, 320.  
Breed, Lydia (Gott), 223.  
Breed, Martha (Mansfield), 292.  
Breed, Martha (Newhall), 321.  
Breed, Mary, 223, 335, 363, 374.  
Breed, Mary (Newhall), 222.  
Breed, Melitable, 196.  
Breed, Nathan, 374.  
Breed, Ruth, 223, 227, 246.  
Breed, Samuel, 220.  
Breed, Susanna, 292.  
Breed, Susannah (Newhall), 223.  
Breed, Theophilus, 113, 321.  
Bredeen, or Breeden, Samuel, 224.  
Bredeen, Sarah (Narramore), 224.  
Breeding, Samuel, 111.  
Briant, Jonathan, 57.  
Bridges, Captain, 4.  
Bridge, Col. Ebenezer, 68, 73.  
Bridge Street, 30.  
Brimblecom, Samuel, 64.  
Broad Street, 27.  
Brookline, 11.  
Brown, Anna (Twiss or Twist), 225.  
Brown, Benjamin, 111, 225.  
Brown, Charles A., 228.  
Brown, Easter, 231.  
Brown, Ebenezer, 58, 109, 225.  
Brown, Edward, 116.  
Brown, Ephraim, 226, 350, 456.  
Brown, Esther (Merriam), 287.  
Brown, Ezra, 57, 227.  
Brown, Ginger, 229.  
Brown, Hannah, 205, 295, 350, 411.  
Brown, James, 228.  
Brown, Jerusha, 287.

## Index

- Brown, John, 140, 143, 229.  
Brown, Jonathan, 229.  
Brown, Joseph, 231, 287.  
Brown, Joshua, 99, 220.  
Brown, Mary, 211, 287, 465.  
Brown, Mehitable, 228.  
Brown, Capt. Nathan, 68, 69.  
Brown, Nathaniel, 229.  
Brown, Nicholas, xx.  
Brown, Rufus, 57, 109, 112, 230.  
Brown, Samuel, 99, 143, 231.  
Brown, Capt. Simeon, 109, 110.  
Brown, Stephen, 116.  
Brown, Susanna, 206, 268, 365, 366.  
Brown, Col. William, 20, 21, 64.  
Bruce, Lewis, 183, 231, 205.  
Bryant, Jonathan, 232.  
Bryant, Lois, 234.  
Bryant, Sarah, 433.  
Bubier, Christopher, 193.  
Bubier, Edward, 193.  
Bubier, Samuel M., 41, 197.  
Buffington, or Buffinton, Zadock, 69,  
    111, 112.  
Bulfinch Street, 30.  
Bullard, Col. Samuel, 68.  
Burchstead, Mrs. Anna, 232, 337.  
Burchstead, Benjamin Brame, 30,  
    232, 308.  
Burchstead, Henry, 233, 243.  
Burchstead, Dr. Henry, 232, 233.  
Burchstead, Dr. John Henry, 232.  
Burchstead, Ruth, 308.  
Burgoyne, Gen. John, 23, 95, 99,  
    102, 104, 105, 117.  
Burke, Edmund, 10.  
Burnham, Joshua, 57, 234.  
Burnham, Susannah (Poole), 234.  
Burnham, Timothy, 234.  
Burr, Aaron, 78.  
Burrage, John, 234.  
Burrage or Burriage, Mehitable  
    (Sargent), 234.  
Burriage, Deacon John, 270.  
Burrill, Alden, 99, 235.  
Burrill, Anna (Alden), 235, 239, 296.  
Burrill, Ann, 465.  
Burrill, Anne (Thompson), 239, 240.  
Burrill, Benjamin, 236.  
Burrill, Ebenezer, 7, 9, 16, 19, 26, 29,  
    30, 65, 100, 236, 237, 240, 383.  
Burrill, Ebenezer, Esq., 237, 450.  
Burrill, Ellen Mudge, 271.  
Burrill, Elizabeth, 360.  
Burrill, Ezra, 230.  
Burrill, Eunice, 296, 340, 450.  
Burrill, George, xx, 240.  
Burrill, Israel, 58, 111, 238.  
Burrill, John, 80, 238, 240, 271.  
Burrill, John (Col. John), 29, 239.  
Burrill, Joseph, 140, 240.  
Burrill, Lois, 371, 383.  
Burrill, Lydia, 230.  
Burrill, Martha, 424.  
Burrill, Martha (Farrington), 237,  
    243.  
Burrill, Martha (Newhall), 312.  
Burrill, Mary, 450.  
Burrill, Mary (Hills), 236, 243, 424.  
Burrill, Mary (Mansfield), 238, 383.  
Burrill, Micajah, 141, 243, 255, 341.  
Burrill, Samuel, 113, 233, 235, 239,  
    243, 296.  
Burrill, Susannah, 312.  
Burrill, Theophilus, 31, 108, 236, 243,  
    255, 312, 412, 424.  
Burt, John, 189.  
Butler, Hannah, 283.  
Butterick, Major, 72.  
Butt's Hill, 119.  
Buxton, Abigail, 427.  
Buxton, Stephen, 244.  
Buzzard's Bay, 123.  
Caldwell, Isaac, 116.  
Caldwell, Jacob, 81.  
Caldwell, Stephen, 116.  
Calhoun, John C., 250.

## Index

- Caley, Lydia, 258.  
Cambridge, 11, 15, 35, 47, 82, 107.  
Canada, 9.  
Cape Ann, xv, xvii, xix.  
Carleton, Samuel, 244.  
Carlton, Col., 171.  
Carn, Col., 174, 244.  
Carnes, Rev. John, 244, 271.  
Carnes Street, 29.  
Carter, Susannah, 426.  
Case, William, 110.  
Cedar Street, 30.  
Chadwell, Harris, 31, 38, 45, 80, 116,  
    120, 149, 183, 230, 245, 254, 349,  
    442.  
Chadwell, Mary (Deylee), 245.  
Chadwell, Thomas, xx.  
Chamberlain, Garland, 58, 92, 112,  
    248.  
Chamberlain, Mary (Phillips), 248.  
Chamberlain, Nathaniel, 48.  
Chamberlain, William, 248.  
Champlain, Lake, 85.  
Charlestown, xx, xxi, 44, 47, 58.  
Charlestown Neck, 70.  
Cheever, Abijah, 11, 21, 249.  
Cheever, Major Abner, 11, 20, 36,  
    113, 249, 251, 252.  
Cheever, Abner, Jr., 230, 252.  
Cheever, Elizabeth (Newhall), 249.  
Cheever, Eunice, 212.  
Cheever, Eunice (Ivory), 253.  
Cheever, Ezekiel, 63.  
Cheever, Israel, 57, 93, 116, 253, 442.  
Cheever, Mary (Baker), 251.  
Cheever, Mary (Emerson), 253.  
Cheever, Mehitable (Newhall), 253.  
Cheever, John, 141, 253.  
Cheever, Rachel, 252.  
Cheever, Sarah, 63.  
Cheever, Thomas, 110, 141, 253, 254.  
Cheever, Capt. Thomas, 31, 246,  
    251, 253.  
Cheever, Thomas, Jr., 109, 111, 255.
- Cheever, William, 253.  
Chelsea, 2, 4.  
Chestnut Street, 27, 30.  
Childs, Amariah, 419.  
Childs, Rebecca, 436.  
Childs Street, 29.  
Chili Station, 206.  
Chittenden, Thomas, 80, 255.  
Choate, Betsey, 443.  
Clark, Betsey, 455.  
Clark, Edmund, 255.  
Clarke, Rev. John, 249.  
Clifftondale, 40.  
Clinton, Gen., 23, 132, 133, 136, 137.  
Clough, Benjamin, 116.  
Coat Roll Resolve, 54.  
Coates, Stephen, 37, 93, 157, 256,  
    338.  
Coats, John, 256.  
Coats, Phillip, 112, 116, 140.  
Coats, Ruth, 256, 333.  
Coats, William, 57, 93, 257.  
Cobble Hill, 70, 82, 150.  
Cogswell, Col., 93.  
Collier, Admiral Sir George, 128.  
Collins, Bethia, 463.  
Collins, Elizabeth, 414.  
Collins, John, 108, 257.  
Collins, Joseph, 171.  
Collins, Rebecca, 313.  
Collins, Tabitha, 297.  
Collyer, John, 257.  
Colson, Sergeant, 166.  
Conanicut Island, 114.  
Conant, Roger, xviii.  
Concord, 25.  
Cook, Benjamin, Jr., 80.  
Cook, James, 116.  
Copp, Samuel, 100, 257.  
Copp's Hill, 61.  
Corey, Lieutenant, 161.  
Cornish, Zerviah, 161.  
Cornwallis, Lord, 132, 144.  
Costekin, Anthony, 100, 258.

## Index

- Cottage Street, 29.  
County Road, 2, 27, 42.  
Cowin, Francis, 58, 258.  
Cox, Abigail, 442.  
Cox, Benjamin, Jr., 80.  
Cox, Benjamin, 3rd., 81.  
Cox, Francis, 69.  
Cox, Hannah, 295.  
Cox, Hepzibah, 221.  
Cox, Mary, 286.  
Cox, Thomas, 29, 111, 120, 143, 258,  
    404, 442.  
Cox, Thomas E., 234.  
Cox, William, 100.  
Crafts, Benjamin, 72.  
Crane, Col. John, 99.  
Crat, Benjamin, 69.  
Cressey, William, 109.  
Croel, Sarah, 365.  
Crown Point, 5, 102.  
Curtain, John, 302, 392.  
Curtain, Martha, 392.  
Curtis, Lydia, 293, 295, 296.  
Curtis, Relief, 430.  
Curtis, True B., 246.  
Cushing, Nathaniel, 98, 143, 259.  
Cushing, Thomas, 23.  
Cutler, Henry, 81.  
Cutler, John, 57, 259.  
  
Daggett, Susanna, 453.  
Dagyr, John Adam, 28, 29, 100, 260,  
    456.  
Danforth, Elizabeth (Wilson), 261.  
Danforth, Henry, 294.  
Danforth, John, 58, 112, 116, 203,  
    261.  
Danforth, Joshua, 57, 93, 110, 116,  
    140, 261.  
Danforth, Keziah (Reed), 261.  
Danforth, Nicholas, 261.  
Daniels, Jeremiah, or Jerahmeel,  
    100, 263.  
Danielson, Col., 66.
- Danvers, 22, 41, 42, 43, 48, 51, 74,  
    78.  
Dartmouth, Earl of, 15.  
Davis, Jacob, 170, 263.  
Davis, John, 263.  
Dawes, Wilham, 35, 50.  
Day, Jemima, 466.  
Dedham, 48.  
Dennis, Rebecca, 324.  
D'Estaing, Count, 118, 120, 122.  
Delaware River, 89, 94.  
Demont, William, 86.  
Devereux, Samuel, 366.  
Deylee, Mary, 245.  
Dexter, Mrs. Melitable, 447.  
Dimond, David, 110.  
Dixey, William, xviii.  
Dodge, John, 69.  
Dodge, Joanna, 453.  
Dorchester, xx, xxi, 11, 60, 82.  
Downing, Anna, 309.  
Downing, Caleb, 109.  
Downing, Elijah, 369.  
Downing, Joanna, 415.  
Downing, Michal, 384.  
Downing, Thomas, 69.  
Doyl, Matthew, 263.  
Drake, Francis S., 14.  
Drake, Michael, 263.  
Driver, Robert, 5.  
Dunnell, David, 354.  
Dunnell, Jonathan, 116, 263.  
Dunnell, Keziah (Ramsell), 263,  
    354.  
Dunnell, Oliver, 264.  
Dunnell, Reuben, 164, 264.  
Dunnell, Ruth, 333, 354.  
Dutch, Daniel, 116.  
  
East India Company, 16.  
Eaton, Anna (Hutchinson), 265.  
Eaton, Elizabeth, 201.  
Eaton, Joseph, 263.  
Edes, Samuel, 264.

## Index

- Edmunds, James, 57, 265.  
Edmunds, Joseph, 265, 456.  
Edmunds, Mary (Fry), 265.  
Edmunds, William, xx.  
Edward, Fort, 98, 103, 106.  
Egg Rock, xv.  
Eliot, Prudence, 312.  
Emerson, Dr., of Salem, 322.  
Emerson, Rev. J., 205.  
Emerson, Ephraim, 69.  
Emerson, Mrs. Mary, 254.  
Emerson, Rev. William, 56.  
Emmerton, James H., 368.  
Endicott, John, xviii, xix, 297.  
Endicott, Melitable, 297.  
English, Joseph, 116.  
Enos, Lieut.-Col. Roger, 78.  
Essex County, xv, 5, 41, 78, 91, 120.  
Essex Street, 3, 27, 31, 46.  
Estes, Nathaniel, 116.
- Fairhaven, 123.  
Farington, Ezra, 266.  
Farington, Joanna, 388.  
Farington, John, 80, 266, 335.  
Farington, Sarah (Breed), 266.  
Farley, Jonathan, 266.  
Farr, Nathan, 101.  
Farrington, Abigail (Fuller), 268, 335.  
Farrington, Edmund, xxi, 268.  
Farrington, Elizabeth (Smith), 267.  
Farrington, John, 267.  
Farrington, John, Jr., 267.  
Farrington, Job, 5.  
Farrington, Joseph, 57, 116, 267.  
Farrington, Lydia, 335.  
Farrington, Theophilus, 93, 140, 206, 267.  
Farrington, Thomas, 106.  
Farrington, Capt. William, 30, 33, 38, 40, 46, 48, 49, 50, 53, 68, 75, 268, 388.  
Fayette Street, 27, 31.
- Fearn, James, 116, 272.  
Federal Street, 27, 30.  
Felt, Mrs. Abigail, 460.  
Felt, Eunice, 431.  
Felt, Aaron, 272.  
Felt, Jonathan, 80, 272.  
Felt, Joseph, 92, 109, 272.  
Felt, Joshua, 43, 272.  
Felt, Mary (Waitt), 272.  
Felt, Robert, 80, 110, 141.  
Felton, Mary, 457.  
Fiske, Dudley B., 438.  
Fiske, Eunice, 344.  
Flagg, Rev. Ebenezer, 273.  
Flagg, Gershom, 273.  
Flagg, Hannah, 205.  
Flagg, Dr. John, 11, 18, 21, 30, 98, 119, 189, 233, 273.  
Flagg, Samuel, 101.  
Flagg, Thomas, 273.  
Flax Pond, 2.  
Fleming, Michael, 143, 276.  
Flinn, John, 100, 143.  
Flint, Ede, 362.  
Flint, Ede (Upton), 362.  
Flint, or Flin, Mary, 328.  
Flint, Capt. Samuel, 64, 362.  
Flint, Sarah, 464.  
Flint Street, 29.  
Flint, William, 39, 43, 48, 276.  
Florence, Charles, 58, 93, 100, 125, 126, 157, 276, 338.  
Florence, Mary (Kilby), 276.  
Florence, Thomas, 57, 93, 111, 230.  
Flynn, John, 140, 279.  
Follett, Abiall (Hodges), 462.  
Follett, Jonathan, 462.  
Follett, Martha, 462.  
Folsom, Peter, 279.  
Fortune, A negro, 100, 280.  
Foster, Andrew, 280.  
Foster, Gideon, 69.  
Fourth Company of Foot, 35.  
Fowle, Susanna, 273.

## Index

- Francis, Capt. Ebenezer, 67, 69, 103.  
Franklin, Benjamin, 101.  
Franklin Street, 27.  
Fraser, Brig.-Gen., 102.  
Freedom, Brigantine, 129.  
Freeman's Farm, 104.  
French and Indian War, 5.  
Fresh Marsh Lane, 30.  
Frost, Samuel, 224.  
Fuller, Anna, 239.  
Fuller, Archeulus, 67.  
Fuller, David, 280.  
Fuller, Ensign John, 5.  
Fuller, Eunice (Potter), 374.  
Fuller, Jonathan, 58, 280.  
Fuller, Joseph, 374.  
Fuller, Peter, 280.  
Fuller, Potter, 57, 280.  
Fuller, Sarah, 374.
- Gage, Gen., 15, 18, 23, 40, 42, 43, 47.  
Gaines, Mrs. Anna, 463.  
Galeucia, Capt. Daniel, 31, 78, 150, 281, 336.  
Galeucia, Martha Norton, 281.  
Galeucia, Warren A., 281.  
Gardner, Benjamin, 69.  
Gardner, Dr. James, 274, 386, 439.  
Garey, Rebecca, 373.  
"General Gates," Bark, 129.  
Gates, Major-Gen. Horatio, 77, 97, 102, 103, 124, 136.  
Germain, Lord George, 96.  
Garrett, David, Jr., 80.  
Garrett, John, 81.  
Germaine Flats, 206.  
Gerrish, Col. Jacob, 108.  
Gerrish, Col. Samuel, 73, 74, 150.  
Gerry, Elbridge, 66.  
Gloucester, 78.  
Glover, Brig.-Gen. John, 94, 99, 106, 107, 119, 127, 133, 139, 142, 167.  
Goldthwaite, Benjamin, 212, 282.  
Goldthwaite, Charity (Edwards-Crafts), 282.  
Goldthwaite, Sarah, 370.  
Goldthwaite, Ebenezer, 370.  
Goldthwaite, Sarah (Newman), 370.  
Goodale, Mary, 185.  
Goodridge, Jane, 346.  
Goodwin, Rebecca, 338.  
Goold, Lieut., 284.  
Gordon, Frederick A., 426.  
Gott, Cuff (Cæsar), 143, 283.  
Gott, Lydia, 223.  
Gould, Lieut., 45, 224.  
Gould, Thomas, 100.  
Gowing, Mrs. Deliverance, 285.  
Gowing, Daniel, 283.  
Gowing, Ezekiel, 52.  
Gowing, James, 49, 284.  
Gowing, John, 284.  
Gowing, Joseph, 21, 34, 36, 39, 284, 406.  
Gowing, Samuel, 284.  
Gowing, Sarah (Hawkes), 284.  
Gowing, Thomas, 284.  
Grass Lane, 27.  
Gravesend, 2.  
Graves, Isaiah, 36.  
Graves, Jacob C., 285.  
Graves, Joseph, 109.  
Graves, Mrs. Sarah, 285.  
Graves, Samuel, 5.  
Gray, Alice, 374.  
Gray, Mary, 258.  
Gray, William, 260, 274.  
Greaton, Col., 133, 140.  
Green, Lieut.-Col. Christopher, 78.  
Green, Deacon Daniel, 409.  
Green, James, 286.  
Green, Martha, 371.  
Green Mountains, 107.  
Greene, Nathanael, 72, 76, 119.  
Green, Rhoda, 409.  
Green, Susanna, 416.

## Index

- Green, William, 446.  
Greenwood, Capt. Miles, 108.  
Gridley, Col. Richard, 74, 85.  
Gridley, Major Scarborough, 70, 73, 74.  
Gross, Susannah, 416.  
Grover, Abigail, 214.
- Hackensack River, 88.  
Hadley, Abigail, 286.  
Hadley, Anthony, 286.  
Hadley, Moses, 110.  
Hadley, Thomas, 38, 43, 48, 276, 286.  
Hall, Dorcas, 287, 465.  
Hall, Ephraim, 287, 465.  
Hall, James, 100, 287.  
Hall, John, xv, 101, 287.  
Hall, Lieut., 224.  
Hall, Mary (Brown), 287, 465.  
Hall, Rebecca, 189.  
Hall, Thomas, 30, 57, 112, 287.  
Hallowell, Charty (Mansfield), 288.  
Hallowell, Edward, 288.  
Hallowell, Elizabeth, 401.  
Hallowell, Henry, 31, 79, 80, 84, 86, 88, 100, 106, 183, 288, 338, 349, 369.  
Hallowell, John, 141.  
Hallowell, Mehitable (Breed), 189, 288.  
Hallowell, Samuel, 80, 110, 288, 291.  
Hallowell, Theophilus, 31, 75, 292.  
Hampshire County, 91.  
Hancock, John, 66.  
Harlem Heights, 86.  
Harlow, Jonathan, 81.  
Harrington, Abigail (Dunster), 368.  
Harrington, Anna, 367.  
Harrington, Caleb, 111.  
Harrington, Jonathan, 368.  
Harris, Peter, 93, 116, 293.  
Hart, Aaron, 297.  
Hart, Abigail, 432.  
Hart, Anna, 340.  
Hart, Deborah, 266.  
Hart, Ebenezer, 100, 143, 293, 295.  
Hart, Eunice, 448.  
Hart, Eunice (Burrill), 340, 448.  
Hart, Isaac, 5, 293.  
Hart, Jacob, 100, 143, 295.  
Hart, John, 295, 296, 297.  
Hart, Jonathan, 432.  
Hart, Joseph, 29, 296, 340, 448.  
Hart's Lane, 29.  
Hart, Lydia (Curtis), 295.  
Hart, Mrs. Mary, 383.  
Hart, Mehitable (Endicott), 297.  
Hart, Mercy (Hawkes), 432.  
Hart, Moses, 297.  
Hart, Phebe (Ivory), 296.  
Hart, Ruth, 255.  
Hart, Samuel, 296.  
Hart, Sarah, 353.  
Hart, Tabitha (Collins), 297.  
Hart, Zerubbabel, 42, 43, 297.  
Harwood Street, 27.  
Haven, Elias, 48.  
Hawkes, Adam, xx, 298, 299, 300.  
Hawkes, Alehony, 299.  
Hawkes, Elbridge Gerry, 438.  
Hawkes, Elkanah, 299, 302.  
Hawkes, Eunice, 200, 306, 438.  
Hawkes, Eunice (Newhall), 302.  
Hawkes, George, 300.  
Hawkes, Hannah, 298, 302.  
Hawkes, Hannah (Priest), 298.  
Hawkes, Hulda (Brown), 300, 306.  
Hawkes, John, xx, 298, 300.  
Hawkes, Lydia, 306.  
Hawkes, Mary B., 300.  
Hawkes, Mercy, 405, 432.  
Hawkes, Moses, 300.  
Hawkes, Nathan, 143, 240, 300, 301, 302.  
Hawkes, Nathan Mortimer, 301, 430.  
Hawkes, Rachel, 300.  
Hawkes, Sarah, 260, 284, 324, 456.

## Index

- Hawkes, Susannah (Hitchings), 300.  
Hawkes, Thomas, 302.  
"Hazard," Brig. 129.  
Hazeltine, or Hazleton, Rebecca, 414.  
Heard, Amos, 116.  
Heard, Mary, 311.  
Heath, Gen. William, 68, 76, 120,  
    124.  
Henchman, Rev. Nathaniel, 189, 244.  
Herkimer County, New York, 206.  
Herrick, Benjamin, 302.  
Herrick, Henry, 67.  
Herrick, Joseph, 69.  
Herrick, Dr. Martin, 129, 298, 302.  
Herrick, Sarah (Potter), 302.  
Hicks, Lydia, 193.  
Hicks, William, 303.  
Higginson, Francis, xviii, xix, xx.  
High Rock, 1.  
Hill, Hannah (Beens), 303, 304,  
    305.  
Hill, John, 303, 304, 305.  
Hills, Mary, 236.  
Hill, Richard, 58, 100, 143, 303.  
Hill, Robert, 304.  
Hill, William, 57, 305.  
Hiller, Capt. Joseph, 115.  
Hingham, xv.  
Hinkson, Elizabeth (Jeffords), 286.  
Hinkson, Peter, 286.  
Hinkson, Rebecca, 286.  
Hitchings, Abijah, 305.  
Hitchings, Daniel, 240, 300, 305,  
    306, 307.  
Hitchings, Elkanah, 309.  
Hitchings, Eunice (Newhall), 309.  
Hitchings, Ezra, 301, 308.  
Hitchings, Hannah, 300.  
Hitchings, Hannah (Ingalls), 305,  
    306, 307.  
Hitchings, John, 306.  
Hitchings, Keturah (Newhall), 308,  
    367.  
Hitchings, Nathan, 143, 306.  
Hitchings, Nathaniel, 100, 307.  
Hitchings, Sarah, 300.  
Hitchings, Susannah, 300.  
Hitchings, Thomas, 140, 308.  
Hitchings, William, 309.  
Hitchins, Daniel, 5.  
Hodgkins, Elizabeth, 380.  
Holloway, Joseph, 288, 292.  
Holmes, George, 309.  
Holt, Mary, 329.  
Holton, Ruth, 324.  
Holton, Dr. Samuel, 67.  
Holyoke, Edward, 201, 450.  
Holyoke, Mary, 449.  
Hood, Moses, 110.  
Hooper, Rebecca, 324.  
Hopkins, Charles, 143, 309.  
Houghton, Cyrus W., 220.  
Howard, Mrs. Eunice, 466.  
Howard, Ezekiel, 93, 309, 310.  
Howard, Joshua, 110, 111, 141, 310.  
Howard, Lois, 392.  
Howard, Margaret (Newman), 309,  
    310.  
Howard, Phoebe, 453.  
Howe, Daniel, 4.  
Howe, Gen., 23, 83, 86, 96, 97, 103,  
    104, 105, 117, 136.  
Howe, Lord, 121, 122.  
Howland's Ferry, 119.  
Hubbardton, 103.  
Hudson, Anna, 255.  
Hudson, Benjamin, 29, 111, 116,  
    310, 394.  
Hudson, Catherine, 356.  
Hudson, Catherine (Kilby), 277, 311.  
Hudson, Elizabeth (Moulton), 394.  
Hudson, Jonathan, 310.  
Hudson, Mary, 277, 310.  
Hudson, Moses, 277, 311.  
Hudson River, 86, 96.  
Hudson, Sally, 394.  
Hudson Square, 29, 30.  
Hudson, Thomas, xx, 111, 116.

## Index

- Hudson, Thomas Kilby, 311.  
Hudson, William, 40, 281, 349, 401,  
  402.  
Hudson, William E., 311.  
Hull, xv.  
Hunnewell, Mary, 404.  
Hunnewell, Richard, 404.  
Hunt, John, 80, 100, 159, 311.  
Hunting, Ruth, 344.  
Hunting, Sarah B., 237.  
Huntington, Gen. Jedediah, 99.  
Hussey, Salvenas, 11.  
Hutchinson, Catherine (Bryant), 311.  
Hutchinson, Eunice, 421.  
Hutchinson, Gov., 8.  
Hutchinson, Col. Israel, 69, 76, 88.  
Hutchinson, Nathaniel, 311, 312.  
Hutchinson, Sarah, 456.  
Hutchinson, Timothy, 109, 312.  
Hutchinson, Thomas, 58, 312.
- Increase Newhall Tavern, 35.  
Independence, Fort, 86.  
Ingalls, Abigail (Stocker), 312, 358.  
Ingalls, Anne, 314, 325.  
Ingalls, Benjamin, 312.  
Ingalls, Daniel, 302, 313.  
Ingalls, Deborah, 334.  
Ingalls, Edmund, xviii, xxi, 314, 315,  
  338.  
Ingalls, Eleazer Collins, 31, 313.  
Ingalls, Elizabeth, 406, 458, 460.  
Ingalls, Francis, xviii, xxi.  
Ingalls, Hannah, 305, 306, 307, 360.  
Ingalls, Jacob, 31, 227, 301, 314, 315,  
  325, 334.  
Ingalls, Jacob, Jr., 315.  
Ingalls, John, 312, 358, 360.  
Ingalls, Joseph, 313, 315.  
Ingalls, Lydia, 358.  
Ingalls, Lydia (Lewis), 406.  
Ingalls, Mary (Lane), 315.  
Ingalls, Mary (Tucker), 314, 334.  
Ingalls, Nathaniel, 314, 315, 407.  
Ingalls, Rebecca, 325, 407.  
Ingalls, Rebecca (Collins), 313.  
Ingalls, Samuel, 316, 406.  
Ingalls, Sarah, 316.  
Ingalls, Sarah (Fletcher), 313.  
Ingalls, Sarah (Ingalls), 316.  
Ingalls, Tabitha (Lewis), 315, 407.  
Ingalls, William, 315.  
Inguls, Sally, 227.  
Ipswich, 19, 78.  
Ireson, Anna, 420.  
Ireson Avenue, 31.  
Ireson, Azuba, 420.  
Ireson, Edward, 31, 301, 317, 406.  
Ireson, Eliza, 227, 316.  
Ireson, Hepzibah (Ingalls), 316, 317,  
  406.  
Ireson, John, 31, 109, 110, 111, 116,  
  141, 302, 317, 420.  
Ireson, Samuel, 36.  
Ireson, Samuel S., 317, 460.  
Ivory, Phœbe, 296.  
Ivory, Elizabeth, 402.  
Jacobs, Benjamin, 140, 318.  
Jacobs, John, 100, 143, 319.  
James, Benjamin, 319.  
James, Sagamore, xix.  
Jameson, Lieut.-Col., 138.  
Jarvis, Enoch, 320.  
Jeffrey, Joseph, Jr., 320.  
Jenks, Abigail (Wait).  
Jenks, Mary, 212.  
Jenks, Sarah, 318.  
Jennesey, Catherine, 185.  
Jersey Prison Ship, 131.  
Johnson, Benjamin, 31, 143, 270,  
  320, 422.  
Johnson, Benjamin B., 29.  
Johnson, Bethia (Newhall), 323, 325,  
  440.  
Johnson, Deborah, 357.  
Johnson, Edward, 30, 78, 80, 322,  
  323, 325, 440, 442.

## Index

- Johnson, Edward, Jr., 323.  
Johnson, Elizabeth, 440.  
Johnson, George, 324.  
Johnson, Holton, 113, 123, 324.  
Johnson, Isaac, xviii, xix.  
Johnson, James, 324.  
Johnson, John, 324.  
Johnson, Jonathan, 322.  
Johnson, Joseph, 324.  
Johnson, Lydia (Newhall), 325.  
Johnson, Nehemiah, 325.  
Johnson, Pharaoh, 325.  
Johnson, Rebecca (Dennis), 324.  
Johnson, Richard, xxi.  
Johnson, Rufus, 141.  
Johnson, Ruth (Holton), 324.  
Johnson, Samuel, 64, 111, 112, 324.  
Johnson, Sarah (Mansfield), 322.  
Johnson, Timothy, 57, 325.  
Johnson, William, 80, 117, 325.  
"Junius Brutus," Ship, 129.
- Keff, Probably Keefe, Michael, 326.  
Kellse, Rebecca, 197.  
Kerland, Philip, 28.  
Kilby, Mary, 276.  
Kimball, Capt. Benjamin, 69, 72.  
King, Abigail, 258.  
King's Beach, 3.  
King, Daniel, 4.  
King's Ferry, 137.  
King, Joseph, 116.  
King Philip's War, 5.  
King, Capt. Samuel, 76, 78, 80.  
Kirtland Street, 29.  
Knight, Hannah, 273.  
Knight, Nathaniel, 80.  
Knowlton, Bethia, 280.  
Knox, Gen. Henry, 76, 82, 99.
- Lacey, Samuel, 326.  
Lafayette, 101, 119, 120, 122.  
Laighton Street, 27.
- Laith, or Lathe, Ebenezer, 116, 326.  
Lamb, Col., 139.  
Lampress, Nicholas, 80.  
Lankaster, Henry, 80.  
Lane, Capt. John, 64.  
Lane, Mary, 315.  
Larrabee, Abigail, 306.  
Larrabee, Benjamin, 80, 327.  
Larrabee, David, 327.  
Larrabee, Elizabeth, 326.  
Larrabee, Elizabeth (Trask), 327.  
Larrabee, Ephraim, 186.  
Larrabee, Hannah, 373.  
Larrabee, Isaac, 328.  
Larrabee, James, 99, 329.  
Larrabee, John, 329.  
Larrabee, Joseph, 327, 330.  
Larrabee, Martha (Towne), 328.  
Larrabee, Mehitable, 185.  
Larrabee, Sarah, 276.  
Larrabee, Stephen, 330.  
Laskey, William, 330.  
Lawrence, Dolly, 389.  
Learned, Ebenezer, 66.  
Lee, Arthur, 23.  
Lee, Gen. Charles, 77, 94, 118.  
Lee, Edward, 109.  
Lee, Fort, 88.  
Lee, Rev. Jesse, 321.  
Lee, John Charles, 331.  
Leeds, Amos, 331.  
Lelax, James, 331.  
Leslie, Col. 21.  
Lewis, Abigail, 394.  
Lewis, Mrs. Abigail (Brooks), 333.  
Lewis, Alonzo, xviii, 3, 43, 79.  
Lewis, Benjamin, 331.  
Lewis, Caleb, 141, 332.  
Lewis, David, 57, 93, 117, 301, 331.  
Lewis, Edmund, 313, 316, 386.  
Lewis, Edmund, Jr., 332.  
Lewis, Elizabeth, 313.  
Lewis, Elizabeth (Newhall), 313, 315.  
Lewis, Hannah (Fuller), 332.

## Index

- Lewis, Hepzibah (Breed), 189, 313, 316, 386.  
Lewis, Isaae, 141, 332.  
Lewis, John, 301, 313, 315, 333, 394.  
Lewis, John, Jr., 333.  
Lewis, Joseph, 140.  
Lewis, Lydia, 316, 406.  
Lewis, Martha, 315.  
Lewis, Mary, 211, 244.  
Lewis, Mary (Burritt), 244.  
Lewis, Mary (Newhall), 331, 333.  
Lewis, Nathan, 331, 333.  
Lewis, Sally, 394.  
Lewis, Samuel, 333.  
Lewis, Sarah, 386.  
Lewis Street, 27.  
Lewis, Tabitha, 315, 407.  
Lincoln, Gen. Benjamin, 66, 103.  
Lindsey, Abigail (Blaney), 337.  
Lindsey, Anna (Breed), 337, 338.  
Lindsey, Benjamin, 333.  
Lindsey, Blaney, 109, 333.  
Lindsey, Christopher, xx, 334.  
Lindsey, Daniel, 31, 57, 93, 334, 442.  
Lindsey, Capt. Eleazer, 150, 281, 343, 355.  
Lindsey, Elizabeth, 281.  
Lindsey, Hannah, 281.  
Lindsey, John, 5, 334.  
Lindsey, John D., 399.  
Lindsey, Joseph, 109, 112, 140, 336.  
Lindsey, Joseph, Jr., 92, 337.  
Lindsey, Lydia (Farington), 334.  
Lindsey, Mary (Breed), 335.  
Lindsey, Martha, 337, 338.  
Lindsey, Phebe, 386.  
Lindsey, Ralph, 31, 80, 93, 157, 335, 337, 396, 433.  
Lindsey, Ralph, Jr., 338.  
Lindsey, Ruth, 324.  
Lish, George, 339.  
Livingstone, Zebiah, 215.  
"Lively," Frigate, 44.  
Lock, Rebecca, 205.  
Locke, Jonathan, 5.  
Locke, Persis, 463.  
Long Island, 86.  
Longfellow, Anne, 187.  
Loring, John Lewis, 195.  
Lovell, Gen. Solomon, 128.  
Lothrop, Eaton W., 427.  
Low, Capt. John, 69.  
Lucomb, Alexander, 339.  
Lucy Newhall's Lane, 27, 30.  
Lufkin, Moses, 116.  
Lummus, Dr. John, 192.  
Luscomb, William, 116.  
Luzbridge, William, 339.  
Lye, Elizabeth, 340.  
Lye, Joseph, 92, 301, 339, 340.  
Lye, Joseph, Jr., 340.  
Lynde, Lydia, 411.  
Lynnfield, 1, 22, 25, 26, 28, 36.  
Lynn, Regis, 1.  
Mackintire, Joseph, 80.  
Maclean, Col., 128.  
Maiden, John, 341.  
Makepeace, Jonathan, 240.  
Malacky, Hugh, 116.  
Malden, 35, 40.  
Mall Street, 27, 30.  
Manchester, 78.  
Mann, Col., 68.  
Mansfield, Andrew, xxi, 37, 39, 140, 269, 341, 343, 458.  
Mansfield, Anna, 418.  
Mansfield, Benjamin, 343.  
Mansfield, Charles D., 248.  
Mansfield, Daniel, 344.  
Mansfield, Deacon Daniel, 7, 18, 21, 26, 52, 113, 269, 341, 343, 344, 350, 374.  
Mansfield, Ebenezer, 42, 57, 344, 348.  
Mansfield, Elizabeth, 399, 448.  
Mansfield, Mrs. Elizabeth, 346.  
Mansfield, Elizabeth (Benjamin), 348.

## Index

- Mansfield, Elizabeth (Whittemore), 448.  
Mansfield's End, 2.  
Mansfield, Epes, 109, 110, 314.  
Mansfield's Hill, 2.  
Mansfield, Joanna, 42, 193.  
Mansfield, John, 260, 345, 353.  
Mansfield, Col. John, 11, 19, 21, 30, 39, 40, 41, 48, 50, 52, 53, 56, 61, 62, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 113, 143, 150, 233, 271, 371, 385.  
Mansfield, Jonathan, 344.  
Mansfield, Joseph, 345, 346.  
Mansfield, Love, 374.  
Mansfield, Lucy, 385.  
Mansfield, Lydia (Newhall), 341, 344, 350, 374.  
Mansfield, Martha, 292.  
Mansfield, Martha (Stocker), 344.  
Mansfield, Mary, 227, 239, 383.  
Mansfield, Mary (Hart), 237.  
Mansfield, Mary (Hawkes), 343, 349.  
Mansfield, Mary (Newhall), 344, 345.  
Mansfield, Mary (Rann), 345, 418.  
Mansfield, Nathaniel, 116.  
Mansfield, Richard, 240, 345, 448.  
Mansfield, Robert, 30, 220, 342, 344, 345, 397, 418.  
Mansfield, Rufus, 29, 33, 38, 46, 49, 52, 53, 301, 346.  
Mansfield, Samuel, 80, 183, 397.  
Mansfield, Sarah, 221, 322, 371.  
Mansfield, Sarah (Breed), 343.  
Mansfield, Sarah (Stocker), 345, 346.  
Mansfield, Susanna, 220.  
Mansfield, Thomas, 111, 343, 349.  
Mansfield, William, 80, 141, 342, 350, 401.  
Marble, Abigail (Hart), 378.  
Marble, Ede, 378.  
Marble, James, 111, 351.  
Marble, Samuel, 378.  
Marblehead, 3, 22, 78, 123, 127, 129.  
Marblehead Lane, 27, 46.  
Marden, John, 143.  
Marion Street, 30.  
Market Street, 27, 31.  
Marsh, Lieut.-Col., 72.  
Marshall, Benjamin, 352.  
Marshall, Capt. Thomas, 4.  
Marston, Mrs. Elizabeth, 431.  
Marston, Capt. Manassah, 429.  
Marston, Mrs. Zerviah, 429.  
Martin, Domingo, 352.  
Martin, Jesse, 352.  
Martin, Josiah, 11, 140, 352, 379.  
Marvel, James, 58.  
Mason, Col. David, 22.  
Massey, Benjamin, 110, 140, 353, 448.  
Massey, Jane, 448.  
Massey, Sarah (Hart), 353, 448.  
Mather's Magnalia, xvii.  
Matthews, James, 69.  
McDonald, Donald, 354.  
McNuff, Mary, 132.  
McRea, Jennie, 106, 160.  
Meacham, Isaac, 39, 110, 111, 333, 354.  
Meacham, Ruth (Dunnell), 333.  
Meacham, Susannah, 333.  
Meachem, Lydia (Layton), 354.  
Mead, Benjamin, 108, 259, 355.  
Mead, John, 140, 143, 355.  
Mead, Susanah (Thompson), 355.  
Meeds, Benjamin, 37.  
Medford, 35, 40, 48.  
Meek, John, 80.  
Meigs, Major Jonathan, 78.  
Melzard, Capt. John, 356.  
Menotomy, 40, 41, 42, 48.  
Merceer, Fort, 117.  
Merriam, Esther, 287.  
Merritt, Lydia, 346.  
Merry House, 209.  
Middlesex County, 5, 91.

## Index

- Middleton, Douglass, 169.  
Mifflin, Fort, 117.  
Miller, Lieut.-Col., 72.  
Millet, Joseph, 116.  
Mills, Amos, 48.  
Mill Street, 27.  
"Minit Company," 34.  
Mohawk, 96, 106.  
Monmouth, 119.  
Montgomery, 77, 85.  
Moore, Francis, 15.  
Morgan, Daniel, 77, 78.  
Morris, Robert, 94.  
Morristown, 89, 97, 117.  
Mottey, Rev. Joseph, 187.  
Moulton, Ezekiel, 31, 286, 356.  
Moulton, Ezra, 140, 182, 286, 356.  
Moulton, John T., 245.  
Moulton, Joseph, 356.  
Moulton, Robert, 356.  
Moulton, Sarah, 286, 356.  
Mount Wachusett, xv.  
Mudge, Enoch, 313, 357.  
Mudge, Ezra, 360, 369.  
Mudge, James, 358.  
Mudge, John, 342, 357, 359, 360.  
Mudge, Mrs. Mary, 342.  
Mudge, Mary (Waite), 342, 357, 359,  
    360.  
Mudge, Nathan, 109, 110, 227, 359.  
Mudge, Parker, 227.  
Mudge, Samuel, 116, 360.  
Mudge, Thomas, 357.  
Mullen, James, 360.  
Mulliken, Lydia, 241.  
Mulliken, Susannah, 241.  
Munroe, George, Jr., 361.  
Munroe, Timothy, 43, 44, 361.  
Munroe, Timothy, Jr., 362.  
Mystic River, 107.  
  
Nahant, xv, xix, 25, 26, 28.  
Nahum-Keike, xvii, xviii.  
Nanapashemet, I.
- Nantasket Roads, 83, 85.  
Narragansetts, 5.  
Narremore, Sarah, 224.  
Naumkeag, xvii.  
Needham, 48.  
Needham, Daniel, 362.  
Needham, Elizabeth, 63.  
Needham, Elizabeth (Moulton), 362.  
Needham, Mary, 453.  
Needham, Nathaniel, 175.  
Needham, Stephen, 362.  
New Bedford, 123.  
Newbury, 78.  
Newburyport, 2, 78.  
Newhall, Aaron, 301, 363.  
Newhall, Abigail, 434.  
Newhall, Abigail (Hansin), 373.  
Newhall, Abigail (Locke), 388.  
Newhall, Abigail (Norwood), 377,  
    381.  
Newhall, Allen, 29, 39, 140, 248, 363,  
    371, 418.  
Newhall, Amos, 116, 364, 395.  
Newhall, Andrew, 109, 112, 116, 140,  
    206, 365.  
Newhall, Andrew, Jr., 366.  
Newhall, Asa, 366.  
Newhall, Asa Tarbell, 367.  
Newhall, Dr. Asa T., 424.  
Newhall, Benjamin, 21, 52, 140, 260,  
    363, 367, 382.  
Newhall, Benjamin, F., 278, 318,  
    379, 419, 434.  
Newhall, Bethia, 206, 322, 323, 440.  
Newhall, Blaney, 140.  
Newhall, Bridget, 292.  
Newhall, Calley, 29, 183, 367.  
Newhall, Calvin, 99, 143, 370.  
Newhall, Mrs. Catherine, 426.  
Newhall, Charles, 29, 248, 364, 371,  
    418, 442.  
Newhall, Charles Henry, 27.  
Newhall, Daniel, 363.  
Newhall, Daniel, Jr., 372.

## Index

- Newhall, Daniel Allen Breed, 29, 64,  
    80, 248, 371, 418, 442.  
Newhall, David, 141.  
Newhall, Ebenezer, 251, 299, 301,  
    373, 390.  
Newhall, Elisha, 112, 116, 343, 373.  
Newhall, Elizabeth, 188, 233, 395.  
Newhall, Elizabeth (Bancroft), 366.  
Newhall, Elizabeth (Breed), 251.  
Newhall, Elizabeth (Fowle), 363, 382.  
Newhall, Elizabeth (Hodgman), 384,  
    387, 394, 395.  
Newhall, Elizabeth (Johnson), 386.  
Newhall, Elizabeth (Peeks), 392.  
Newhall, Elizabeth (Potter), 322,  
    365.  
Newhall, Ephraim, 5.  
Newhall, Esther, 302, 461.  
Newhall, Eunice, 299, 302.  
Newhall, Ezekiel, 374.  
Newhall, Ezra, 100, 109, 375, 392.  
Newhall, Col. Ezra, 30, 33, 38, 39,  
    40, 41, 49, 50, 52, 56, 57, 68, 69,  
    70, 76, 82, 83, 84, 88, 89, 92, 93,  
    94, 105, 106, 126, 143, 171, 173,  
    374.  
Newhall, Fales, 382.  
Newhall, Fales Henry, 382.  
Newhall, Hannah, 298, 383, 385,  
    395, 462.  
Newhall, Hannah (Newhall), 372,  
    379, 388, 395.  
Newhall, Hanson, 364.  
Newhall, Hulda, 220.  
Newhall, Increase, 31, 33, 57, 79,  
    269, 367, 376, 383, 394.  
Newhall, Isaac, 372, 385.  
Newhall, Jabez, 377, 387.  
Newhall, Jacob, 33, 52, 116, 143,  
    370, 379, 380, 381, 389.  
Newhall, James (Squire Jim), 29,  
    111, 113, 140, 183, 371, 382, 427.  
Newhall, Dr. Jim, 371.  
Newhall, James, 383.  
Newhall, Judge James R., 3, 79, 413.  
Newhall, Jane (Breed), 343.  
Newhall, Jedediah, 29, 197, 231, 366,  
    384.  
Newhall, Jeremiah, 374, 462.  
Newhall, Joel, 30, 63, 385.  
Newhall, John, 376, 386, 388.  
Newhall, Jonathan, 57, 110, 112, 116,  
    377, 381, 386.  
Newhall, Jonathan, Jr., 386.  
Newhall, Joseph, 23, 109, 110, 322,  
    343, 363, 366, 372, 384, 387, 394,  
    395.  
Newhall, Joseph, Jr., 387.  
Newhall, Josiah, 372, 379, 383, 385,  
    388, 395, 462.  
Newhall, Katherine (Stone), 392.  
Newhall, Locker, 370, 379.  
Newhall, Lois (Burrill), 371.  
Newhall, Lois (Howard), 386.  
Newhall, Love, 248, 418.  
Newhall, Love (Breed), 371.  
Newhall, Lucretia, 289.  
Newhall, Lydia, 272, 325, 343, 427.  
Newhall, Lydia (Scarlet), 376, 386.  
Newhall, Martha, 220, 289, 374.  
Newhall, Margaret (Southwick), 364,  
    394.  
Newhall, Mary, 200, 222, 248, 344,  
    402, 411.  
Newhall, Mary (Breed), 363.  
Newhall, Mary (Johnson), 375.  
Newhall, Mary (Wright), 373, 389.  
Newhall, Matthew, 373, 389.  
Newhall, Mary (Newhall-Cheever),  
    390.  
Newhall, Mercy, 252.  
Newhall, Micajah, 31, 110, 116, 141,  
    230, 388.  
Newhall, Moses, 298, 302, 437.  
Newhall, Nathan, 388, 389, 442.  
Newhall, Nathaniel, 80, 389.  
Newhall, Nehemiah, 116, 367, 389.  
Newhall, Noah, 140, 389.

## Index

- Newhall, Onesimus, 58, 116, 128, 390.  
Newhall, Rufus, 30.  
Newhall, Ruth, 198, 218, 343.  
Newhall, Mrs. Ruth (Bancroft), 343.  
Newhall, Samuel, 374, 392.  
Newhall, Sarah, 372, 417, 462.  
Newhall, Sarah (Bates), 374, 462.  
Newhall, Sarah (Lewis), 388.  
Newhall, Sarah (Sargent), 374.  
Newhall, Solomon, 80, 141, 375, 386, 392.  
Newhall, Susanna, 219, 223, 260, 267, 437, 462.  
Newhall, Susannah (Brown), 268, 366.  
Newhall, Susannah (Bowden), 298, 302, 437.  
Newhall, Susannah (Souden), 367, 376, 383, 394.  
Newhall, Tabitha (Brown), 367, 389.  
Newhall, Thomas, xx, 46, 311, 363, 366, 381, 394.  
Newhall, Timothy, 109, 129, 183, 392, 412, 421.  
Newhall, William, 39, 112, 116, 220.  
Newhall, William R., D.D., 381.  
Newhall, William Jr., 116, 394, 395.  
New Jersey, 89, 103.  
Newman, David, 93, 137, 332, 338, 396, 450.  
Newman, Elizabeth, 396, 450.  
Newman, John, 396.  
Newman, Hannah, 332.  
Newman, Margaret, 309, 310.  
Newman, Sarah, 396.  
Newman, Thomas, 109, 141, 396.  
Newman, William, 397.  
New Plymouth, xvii.  
New York, 86, 88, 93.  
Nichols, Elisha, 100, 397.  
Nichols, Hannah, 454.  
Nichols, James, 109.  
Nichols, Lydia, 229.  
Nichols, Capt. Noah, 99.  
Nichols, Rebecca, 187.  
Nichols, Thomas, 116.  
Nixon, Col. John, 68, 105, 161, 181.  
North Bend Street, 30.  
North Bridge, Salem, 22.  
North Castle, 94, 138.  
North Federal Street, 29.  
Norwich, 86.  
Norwood, Abigail, 387.  
Norwood, David, 297.  
Norwood, Mary, 197, 344.  
Norwood, Mehitable, 437.  
Norwood, Sarah, 332.  
Norwood, Thomas, Jr., 397, 398.  
Norwood, William, 398.  
Norwood, Zacheus, 332, 379.  
Nourse, Aaron, 99, 143, 162, 398.  
Nourse, Elizabeth, 346.  
Nourse, George, 387.  
Nourse, Hannah, 387.  
Nourse, James, 99, 183, 346, 398, 399.  
Nourse, Mitchell, 109.  
Nourse, Sylvester H., 399.  
Nurse, Rebecca, 399.  
Nutting, Ebenezer, 117.  
Nye, Joseph, 258.  
  
Old South Meeting-House, 13, 84.  
Old Tunnel Meeting-House, 28.  
Oliver, Henry, 219.  
Organ, Isaac, 140, 183, 206, 401.  
Orne, Lois, 187.  
Orne, Samuel, 445.  
Osgood, John, 81.  
Oswego, 96.  
  
Pappoon, Elizabeth, 402.  
Pappoon, Richard, 31, 80, 109, 140, 402.  
Parker, Capt. David, 20, 32, 35, 36, 38, 40, 41, 48, 49, 53, 403.  
Parker, John H., 315.

## Index

- Parker, Jonathan, 48.  
Parker, Capt. Moses, 64.  
Parker, Noah, 143, 404.  
Parker, Sir Peter, 114.  
Park Street, 27.  
Parrott, Benjamin, 301, 406.  
Parrott, Daniel, 140, 406.  
Parrott, James, 227.  
Parrott, John, 407.  
Parrott, Marstion, 80, 406, 407.  
Parrott, Sally, 461.  
Parsons, Ebenezer, 140, 201, 203, 294, 405.  
Parsons, Mrs. Mary A., 201.  
Parsons, Rev. Obadiah, 193, 248.  
Parsons, Sarah, 199.  
Patch, Isaac, 109.  
Patch, Joseph, 116.  
Patterson, Col., 72.  
Paul, William, 100, 143, 408.  
Payson, Rev. Phillips, 240.  
Peabody, Brinsley, Jr., 92.  
Peabody, Hannah, 386.  
Peabody, Ruth (Storer), 386.  
Peabody, Stephen, 386.  
Peeks, Elizabeth, 375, 392.  
Peek, Hannah, 417.  
Pearce, Rebecca, 441.  
Pedrick, Susanna, 461, 462.  
Peekskill, 98, 105, 106.  
Pelsue, John, 408.  
Pelsue, William, 408.  
Penny, William II., 227.  
Pequots, 4.  
Percy, Earl, 40, 87.  
Perkins, Elizabeth, 195.  
Perkins, John, 21, 406, 408.  
Perkins, Mary, 432.  
Perkins, Mrs. Mary, 363.  
Perkins, Sarah, 408.  
Perkins, William, 408.  
Person, Abram, 110.  
Perry, John, 409.  
Perry, Sarah (Price), 409.  
Perry, Thaddeus, 409.  
Petticoat Lane, 27.  
Philadelphia, 90, 102.  
Phillips, Charles, 5.  
Phillips, Lydia, 320, 422.  
Phillips, Mary, 248.  
Phillips, Major-Gen., 102.  
Phillips, Rebecca, 218.  
Phipps, Sarah, 361.  
Pickering, Col. Timothy, 68, 76.  
Pickman, Col. Benjamin, 203.  
Pigott, Major-Gen., 118.  
Pierce, Benjamin, 48.  
Pierce, John, 69.  
Pierce, Joshua, 80.  
Piteairn, Major, 41.  
"Pilgrim," Ship, 129.  
Pitman, Joshua, 116.  
Pitt, William, 10.  
Pittsfield, 47.  
Plains of Abraham, 5.  
Pitcher, Moll, 191.  
Plymouth, xvii, xix, 123.  
Pollard, Capt., 94.  
Pollard, Abner, 116.  
Pomroy, Seth, 66.  
Pool, Capt. John, 20, 93, 409.  
Poole, Elizabeth, 410.  
Poole, John, xxi, 409.  
Poole, Timothy, 410.  
Pope, Ebenezer, 109.  
Pope, Pheebe, 185.  
Porter, Amos, 410.  
Porter, Bill, 69.  
Porter, Ebenezer, 58, 410.  
Porter, H. E. V., 206.  
Portsmouth, 2.  
Potter, Anna, 233.  
Potter, Benjamin, 411.  
Potter, Benjamin Burrill, 411.  
Potter, Burrill, 109, 110, 116.  
Potter, Elizabeth, 365.  
Potter, Eunice, 374.  
Potter, Hannah (Brown), 411.

## Index

- Potter, Mary, 434.  
Potter, Robert, xx.  
Potter, Sarah, 302.  
Powder Hill, 82.  
Pratt, Amos, 411.  
Pratt, David, 316.  
Pratt, Lydia (Lynde), 411.  
Pratt, Mercy, 316.  
Pratt, Mercy (Upham), 316.  
Pratt, Micajah C., 227.  
Pratt, Richard, 325, 364.  
Pratt, Thomas, 411.  
Pratt, William Pell, 58.  
Prescott, Col. James, 68.  
Prescott, Col. William, 66, 68, 70.  
Price, Sarah, 409.  
Prince, Capt. Asa, 69.  
Prince Street, Boston, 15.  
Princeton, 89.  
Pritchard, Thomas, 133.  
Proctor, Annis, 412.  
Proctor, Elizabeth (Ricker), 411.  
Proctor, John, Jr., 412.  
Proctor, John, 81, 93, 112, 129, 411.  
Proctor, Joseph, 412.  
Proctor, Joseph, Jr., 129.  
Proctor, Mrs. Rachel, 428.  
Proctor, William, 411.  
Prospect Hill, 71, 82, 107.  
"Protector," Ship, 129.  
Purchis, Lieut. Oliver, 4.  
Putnam, Benjamin, 20.  
Putnam, Benjamin, Jr., 81.  
Putnam, Capt. Enoch, 69, 406.  
Putnam, Ezra, 69.  
Putnam, Gen. Israel, 47, 70, 76, 98,  
    105.  
Putnam, Col. Rufus, 98, 105, 133,  
    164.  
  
Quebec, 77.  
Queen Anne's War, 5.  
Quincy, Josiah, 81.  
Quiner, John, 353.  
  
Quiner, Susannah (Williams), 353.  
Quiner, Susannah, 353.  
  
Ramsdell, Abednego, 31, 43, 46, 48,  
    50, 270, 276, 412, 422.  
Ramsdell, Anna, 192.  
Ramsdell, Deliverance (Smith), 311.  
Ramsdell, Dorcas, 266.  
Ramsdell, Ebenezer, 140, 413, 415,  
    417.  
Ramsdell, Harthan, 100.  
Ramsdell, Jacob, 414.  
Ramsdell, James, 88, 93, 100, 143,  
    155, 414.  
Ramsdell, James, Jr., 100, 414.  
Ramsdell, Joanna (Downing), 415.  
Ramsdell, John, xx, 116, 414.  
Ramsdell, Joseph, 415.  
Ramsdell, Keziah, 354.  
Ramsdell, Kimball, or Kymball, 415.  
Ramsdell, Love, 255.  
Ramsdell, Lydia, 286, 310.  
Ramsdell, Margerity, 414.  
Ramsdell, Mary, 210, 333, 415.  
Ramsdell, Mary (Batten) 415, 417.  
Ramsdell, Mescheh, 31.  
Ramsdell, Nathan, 58, 116, 415.  
Ramsdell, Nathaniel, 415.  
Ramsdell, Nehemiah, 116, 311, 416.  
Ramsdell, Nehemiah, Jr., 416.  
Ramsdell, Noah, 255, 412, 415, 417.  
Ramsdell, Rachel, 415.  
Ramsdell, Rebecca, 414.  
Ramsdell, Rhoda, 311.  
Ramsdell, Shadrach, 31, 93, 417.  
Ramsdell, Silas, 58, 417.  
Ramsdell, Susannah (Gross), 416.  
Ramsdell, Tabitha, 415, 417.  
Ramsdell, Timothy, 414, 417.  
Ramsdell, William, 417.  
Ranger, Brigantine, 129.  
Rann, Mary, 221.  
Reading, 1, 4.  
Reddin, Benjamin B., 417.

# Index

- Reddin, Jerusha, 417.  
Reed, Col. James, 72.  
Reed, Keziah, 261.  
Rega, 206.  
Revere, Paul, 34, 128.  
Rhodes, Abigail, 418.  
Rhodes, Amos, 442.  
Rhodes Avenue, 30.  
Rhodes, Ezra, 464.  
Rhodes, Eunice, 258.  
Rhodes, Hannah, 419.  
Rhodes, Hezekiah, 418.  
Rhodes, Hannah (Rhodes), 420.  
Rhodes, Ignatius, 348, 418, 420, 421.  
Rhodes, Jesse, 30, 110, 372, 386, 418.  
Rhodes, John, 109, 110, 111, 143,  
    418, 419, 420.  
Rhodes, Joseph, 141.  
Rhodes, Josiah, 141, 183, 419.  
Rhodes's Lane, 27.  
Rhodes, Mary, 348, 464.  
Rhodes, Samuel, 5, 420.  
Rhodes, Sarah (Merriam), 348, 418,  
    420, 421.  
Rhodes, Thomas, 420.  
Rhodes, William, 421.  
"Rhodes," Ship, 129.  
Rice, Beulah, 207.  
Rich, Mrs. Daniel, 446.  
Rich, James, 129, 392, 421.  
Richards, Edward, xx, 422.  
Richards, James, 421.  
Richards, John, 320, 422, 425.  
Richards, Joseph, 46, 93, 108, 270,  
    412, 422.  
Richards, Lydia, 320.  
Richards, Lydia (Phillips), 320, 422,  
    425.  
Richards, Tabitha (Williams), 421.  
Richards, William, 421, 425.  
Richards, William, Jr., 425.  
Richardson, Abigail (Buxton), 427.  
Richardson, Capt. Addison, 68, 69,  
    134.  
Richardson, Ebenezer, 31, 93, 110,  
    183, 426.  
Richardson, Eleazer, 426.  
Richardson, Mary, 222.  
Richardson, Rebecca, 257, 426.  
Richardson, Ruth, 458.  
Richardson, Solomon (Solomon Rit-  
    chardson), 72, 426.  
Richardson, Susannah (Carter), 426.  
Riedesel, Major-Gen., 102.  
Roberts, David, 116.  
Roberts, Rachel, 321.  
Roberts, Thomas, 115.  
Robinson, James, 93, 427, 442.  
Robinson, Capt. Joseph, 198.  
Roby, Henry, 80, 428.  
Roby, Joseph, Jr., 14, 430.  
Roby, Rev. Joseph, 14, 52, 119, 428.  
Roby, Mary, 188.  
Roby, Rachel, 347.  
Roby, Priscilla, 428.  
Roby, Thomas, 430.  
Rochester, 206.  
Rogers, Daniel, 116.  
Rogers, George W., 37, 219.  
Rover, Brigantine, 129.  
Roxbury, 11, 82.  
Roxbury Neck, 35.  
Rumney Marsh, 2.  
Russell, Hannah, 356.  
Russell, Jason, 43, 44, 48.  
Russell, Seth, 224.  
Russell, Sally, 320.  
Sagamore Hill, 1.  
Sagamore James, xviii.  
Salem, xix, xx, xxi, 2, 19, 22, 27,  
    28, 48, 78, 127.  
Salisbury, 78.  
Saltonstall, Commodore Dudley, 128.  
Saratoga, 105.  
Sargent's Court, 29.  
Sargent, Jenks, 368.  
Sargent, Nathaniel, 158, 271.

# Index

- Sargent, Sarah, 318.  
Sargent, Sarah (Jenks), 318.  
Saugus, xviii, 1, 2, 25, 26, 35, 39, 40,  
    42.  
Saw Pitts, 93.  
Sawtelle, Mrs. Sarah (Burrill), 242.  
Sawyer, Dorcas, 431.  
Sawyer, Lydia, 325, 444.  
Sawyer, Major, 72.  
Scammon, Col. James, 73.  
Schuyler, Gen., 77, 85, 97, 98, 102,  
    103, 104, 105, 106.  
Scituate, xv.  
Scott, Daniel, 249.  
Scott, Elizabeth, 249.  
Seaver, Elijah, 224.  
Second Company of Foot, 34.  
Shaw, Benjamin, 116.  
Shays, Capt., 180.  
Sheldon, Ephraim, 431.  
Sheldon, Francis, 185, 431.  
Sheldon, Lydia, 431.  
Shepard Street, 27.  
Sherman, Dorcas (Sawyer), 431.  
Sherman, Kate, 234.  
Sherman, Nathaniel, 21, 234, 355,  
    431.  
Sherman, Rebecca, 355.  
Sherman, Susannah, 234.  
Shorey, John L., 31.  
Simmons, Pomp, 169.  
Skenesborough, 103.  
Skerry, Henry, 116.  
Skilling, Elizabeth, 232.  
Skilling, Ruth (Phillips), 232.  
Skinner, Benjamin S., 196, 288, 368.  
Skinner, William, 110, 111.  
Sloan, Sarah, 428.  
Smith, Abigail, 293, 405.  
Smith, Abraham, 110.  
Smith, Amos, 293, 432.  
Smith, Elizabeth, 210, 214, 267.  
Smith, Elizabeth (Lynde), 433.  
Smith, Esther, 198.  
Smith, Francis, Jr., 433.  
Smith, Francis, 299, 433.  
Smith, Henry E., 294.  
Smith, John, 141, 433.  
Smith, Jonathan, 344, 405.  
Smith, Joshua H., 137.  
Smith, Lieut.-Col., 41.  
Smith, Polly, 293.  
Smith, Mary (Perkins), 432.  
Smith, Mercy (Hawkes), 405.  
Smith, Mrs. Mary (Sarah?), 457.  
Smith, Ruth (Hunting), 344.  
Smith, Sally, 344.  
Smith, Mrs. Susanna, 410.  
Smith, Susannah (Souden), 383.  
South Kingston, R.I., 5.  
South Reading, 41.  
Southwick, Margaret, 395.  
Sorel River, 96.  
Spaulding, Col., 68.  
Spofford, David, Jr., 273.  
Spofford, Elizabeth, 272.  
Spofford, Elizabeth (Griffin), 273.  
Sprague, Peter, 100.  
Springfield, 47, 107.  
Stacy, Ambrose, 433.  
Stacey, Ebenezer, 100, 433.  
Stacey, Henry, 5.  
Stacey, Nathaniel, 110.  
Stanwix, Fort, 104, 132.  
Stark, Gen. John, 71, 76, 77, 104.  
Steuben, Baron, 117.  
Stevens, Major Ebenezer, 99.  
Stephen Hall Farm, 227.  
Stewart, Robert, 104.  
Stickney, J. C., 369.  
Stillwater, 103, 105, 106.  
Stocker, Abigail, 312.  
Stocker, Ebenezer, 57, 434.  
Stocker, Ebenezer, Jr., 57, 435.  
Stocker, Elijah, 111, 268, 436.  
Stocker, Elizabeth, 394.  
Stocker, Mrs. Elizabeth, 343.  
Stocker, Elizabeth (Griffin), 437.

## Index

- Stocker, Elizabeth Mansfield, 394,  
    436, 437.  
Stocker, Enoch, 100, 436.  
Stocker, Ephraim, 272, 435, 436.  
Stocker, Hannah, 272.  
Stocker, James, 100.  
Stocker, Jane, 227.  
Stocker, John, 434, 436.  
Stocker, Joseph, 57, 108, 110, 140.  
Stocker, Capt. Joseph, 437.  
Stocker, Lydia, 435.  
Stocker, Lydia (Newhall), 272.  
Stocker, Martha, 344.  
Stocker, Mary, 207.  
Stocker, Ruth (Breed), 227, 434, 436.  
Stocker, Samuel, 437.  
Stocker, Sarah, 195, 268.  
Stocker, Susanna, 435.  
Stocker, Thomas, 268, 277, 394,  
    436, 437.  
Stocker, Thomas T., 276.  
Stone, Edward, 116.  
Stone, Elizabeth, 377.  
Stone, Joseph, 116.  
Stone, Katherine, 392.  
Stone, Mary, 192.  
Stone, Rebecca, 227.  
Stone, Robert, 110.  
Stone, Sarah, 257.  
Storer, Ruth, 386.  
Strawberry Avenue, 27, 63.  
Strawberry Lane, 30.  
Strawberry Brook, 2, 30.  
St. Clair, Gen., 102, 103.  
St. Andrew's Lodge, 248.  
St. Lawrence River, 96.  
St. Leger, Col., 96, 104.  
Suffolk County, 5, 24, 91.  
Sullivan, Gen. John, 71, 76, 97, 118,  
    121, 122, 129.  
Swain, John, 93, 143, 438.  
Swain, Sarah, 438.  
Swamp Fight, 5.  
Swampscott, 1, 25, 26, 46.  
Sweet, or Swett, Anna, 310.  
Sweetser, Major Benjamin, 262.  
Sweetser, Lydia, 262.  
Sweetser, Lydia (Hawkes), 439.  
Sweetser, Mary (Rhodes), 439.  
Sweetser, Nancy, 258.  
Sweetser, Phineas, 439.  
Sweetser, Samuel, 110, 112, 307, 439.  
Sweetser, William, 258, 262.  
Symonds, Francis, 67.  
Swift, Patience, 372.  
Symons, or Simms, John, 141, 439.  
Talbot, Ambrose, 440.  
Tallmadge, Major, 138.  
Tappan, 137, 138, 139.  
Tarbell, Jonathan, 366, 457.  
Tarbell, Mary, 366.  
Tarbell, Sarah, 366.  
Tarbell, Mary (Felton), 457.  
Tarbell, Rebecca, 437.  
Tarbox, Abigail (Baxter), 440, 44.  
Tarbox, Andrew, 5.  
Tarbox, Anna, 440.  
Tarbox, Baxter, 440.  
Tarbox, Benjamin, 58, 93, 100, 111,  
    116, 440.  
Tarbox, Daniel, 441.  
Tarbox, Jacob, 440, 441.  
Tarbox, Joanna, 412.  
Tarbox, Mary, 441.  
Tarbox, Nathaniel, 30, 49, 58, 116,  
    141, 441, 442.  
Tarbox, Nathaniel, Jr., 30, 93, 116,  
    442.  
Tarbox, Rebecca, 419.  
Tarbox, Rebecca (Pearce), 442.  
Tarbox, Samuel, 5.  
Tarbox, Timothy, 110.  
Tarbox, William, 30, 81, 85, 92,  
    116, 141, 183, 301, 443.  
Tarrytown, 139.  
"Tartar," Ship, 129.  
Taunton, 119.

## Index

- Taylor, Abigail, 214.  
Taylor, Father, Edward T., 301.  
Taylor, Mary, 203, 261.  
Taylor, Samuel, 186.  
Taylor, Thomas, 107.  
Thissel, Sarah, 280.  
Thomas, Eliza, 281.  
Thomas, Mrs. Elizabeth (Tarbox), 281.  
Thomas, Gen., 76, 82, 85.  
"Thomas," Ship, 129.  
Thompson, Anne, 238.  
Thompson, Edward, 117, 444.  
Thompson, James, 141.  
Thompson, Susannah, 355.  
Three County Troop, 5.  
Ticonderoga, 5, 82, 97, 102, 103, 117.  
Titcomb, Col. Jonathan, 115, 120.  
Tiverton, 119, 120, 122.  
Tomlins, Edward, 4.  
Tower Hill, 2, 29, 40.  
Towne, Martha, 328.  
Townsend, Andrew, 5.  
Townsend, Betty, 350.  
Townsend, Daniel, 43, 48, 208, 259, 276, 342, 350, 444, 461.  
Townsend, Lydia (Sawyer), 444, 446.  
Townsend, Sarah, 410.  
Townsend, Thomas, xxi, 143, 350, 406, 446.  
Townsend, William H., 446.  
"Towny," 27.  
Tracey, Cyrus M., 245.  
Trask, Elizabeth, 330.  
Treadwell, Rev. John, 25, 52, 190, 447.  
Trench, William, 58, 448.  
Trenton, 89, 94.  
Trumbull, Mary, 188.  
Tuck, John, 111.  
Tucker, Adjutant, 171.  
Tucker, Elizabeth, 314.  
Tucker, John, 314.  
Tucker, Mary, 314.  
Tufts, David, 183, 448.  
Tufts, Grimes, 57, 69, 449.  
Turner, Edward, 449.  
Turner, Capt. Nathaniel, 3.  
Tuttle, Anne, 240.  
Tuttle, Ebenezer, 111, 449.  
Tuttle, Edward, 449.  
Tuttle, Joanna, 452.  
Tuttle, John, 100, 449, 450, 451.  
Tuttle, John, Jr., 450.  
Tuttle, Mary (Burrill), 450, 451.  
Tuttle, Richard, 112, 449, 450.  
Tuttle, Samuel, 451.  
Tuttle, Mrs. Susanna (Florence), 278.  
Tuttle, Thomas, 112.  
Tuttle, William, 452.  
Twiss, or Twist, Anna, 225.  
Twist, Benjamin, 58, 450.  
Twist, Ephraim, 92, 338, 396, 453.  
Twist, Mary, 457.  
Twogood, Capt., 167.  
"Tyrannicide," Brigantine, 129.  
Upham, Mary, 403.  
Upham, Sarah, 411.  
Upton, Abraham, 109, 453.  
Upton, Job, 169.  
Upton, John, 57, 69, 112, 143, 226, 445, 453.  
Upton, Sarah, 199.  
Upton, Susannah, 386, 453.  
Upton, Susannah (Daggett), 453.  
Upton, Tabitha, 453.  
Upton, Zerviah, 445.  
Van Schaick's Island, 106.  
Varnum, Col. and Gen., 72, 120.  
Viall, Boynton, 455.  
Viall, John, 455.  
Viall, Mary, 217.  
Viall, Mary (Tuttle), 455.

## Index

- Viall, Nathaniel, 141, 455.  
Viall, Samuel, 100, 143, 455, 456.  
Viall, Sarah, 188.  
Viles, Bowman, 226.  
Vose, Col. Joseph, 98, 106.
- Wait, Aaron, 116.  
Wait, Abigail, 212.  
Wait, Mary, 448.  
Wait, Mrs. Sarah (Hawkes), 260, 456.
- Waite, Dorcas, 433.  
Waitt, Ezra, 456.  
Waitt, Isaac, 401.  
Waitt, John, 100, 456.  
Waitt, Mary, 272.  
Walden, Isaiah, 246.  
Walker, Joshua, 426.  
Walker, Mary, 426.  
Wallis, Jemima, 397.  
Walton, Eunice (Hawkes), 438.  
Walton, Elizabeth (Green), 457.  
Walton, Jacob, 438.  
Walton, Josiah, 457, 458.  
Walton, Lois, 438.  
Walton, Jonathan, 457.  
Walton, Nathan, 109, 457.  
Walton, Oliver, 140, 457.  
Walton, Mary, 200.  
Walton, Ruth (Richardson), 457, 458.  
Walton, Timothy, 458.  
Ward, Gen. Arlemas, 53, 59, 66, 68, 70, 76, 85.  
Ward, John, 116.  
Warren, Dr. John, 250.  
Warren, Gen. Joseph, 35, 45, 66, 250.  
"Warren," Ship, 128.  
Washington, Fort, 86, 87, 88, 93.  
Washington, Gen. George, 30, 59, 66, 71, 77, 83, 86, 89, 90, 97, 103, 117, 118, 122, 123, 134, 136, 138, 139, 142, 144.
- Water Hill, 14, 29, 35.  
Watertown, xx, xxi, 107.  
Waters, Eunice, 408.  
Watts, Charles, 143.  
Watts, Daniel, 28, 109, 110, 111, 183, 341, 458.  
Watts, Elizabeth (Ingalls), 458.  
Watts, John, 57, 116, 301, 458, 460.  
Watts, Stephen R., 461.  
Watts, William, 116, 460, 461.  
Webb, Capt. George, 133.  
Webber, Sarah, 189.  
Wellman, Abraham, 101, 461.  
Wellman, Caleb, 141.  
Wellman, Esther (Newhall), 461.  
Wellman, Isaac, 5.  
Wellman, James, 461.  
Wellman, Jesse, 461.  
Wellman, Jonathan, 461.  
Wellman, Stephen, 461, 462.  
Wellman, Susanna, 229.  
Wellman, Susanna (Pedrick), 461, 462.  
Wellman, Thomas, 112, 229, 462.  
Welman, James, 143.  
West Point, 136, 140.  
West, George, Jr., 80.  
Western Avenue, 27.  
Weston, 107.  
Wheeler, Samuel, 58, 463.  
Wheelock, Col., 68.  
Whetcomb, Gen., 68.  
Whipple, Capt. Job, 69.  
White, Harfael, 69.  
White Plains, 93.  
White, Thomas, 141.  
Whiting Street, 27.  
Whitman, Jesse, 58, 100, 463.  
Whitman, Matthew, 463.  
Whitman, Martha (Humphrey), 463.  
Whitney, Stephen, 463.  
Whittemore, Edm., 116.  
Whittemore, Edward, 345.

## Index

- Whittemore, Elizabeth, 345, 448.  
Whittemore, Refire, 116.  
Whittemore, William, 463.  
Wilkins, Stephen, 69.  
Wilson, Benjamin, 240.  
Wilks, William, 101.  
Williams, Daniel, 464.  
Williams, Ebenezer, 171, 464.  
Williams, Elizabeth, 63.  
Williams, Hepzibah, 348.  
Williams, Joseph, 111, 143, 464.  
Williams, Susannah, 353.  
Williams, Tabitha, 348, 421, 425.  
Williams, Thomas, 464.  
Williams, William, 348.  
Willis's Hill, 2.  
Willis, John, 30, 112, 183, 287, 464.  
Willis, Thomas, xx.  
Wilson, Benjamin, 465.  
Wilson, Elizabeth, 261.  
Wilson, Jemima (Day), 466.  
Wilson, Samuel, 299, 466.  
Wilson, Samuel, Jr., 466.  
Wing, Israel, 466.  
Winn, John, 454.  
Winship, Jason, 48.  
Winter Hill, 70, 71, 82.  
Winthrop, Gov. John, xx.  
Witt, Benjamin.  
Witt, Lydia, 424.  
Witt, Ruth, 246.  
Witt, Ruth (Breed), 246.  
Witt, Mary, 449.  
Wood, John, xviii.  
Wood, William, xv, xviii, xvi.  
Woodbridge, Col., 72.  
Woodbury, Hannah, 412.  
Woodend, 2, 27.  
Wooster, Gen., 76.  
Worcester, 106, 107.  
Worcester County, 20, 24.  
Wright, Sarah, 313.  
Wyatt, Mary, 237.  
Wyburd, John, 116.  
Wyman, Jabez, 48.  
Wyman, Lieut.-Col., 72.  
Wyman Street, 29.  
Wyman, Susannah, 273.  
York County, 91.  
Young, Henry, 58, 100, 466.  
Young, Martha, 415.  
Young, Sarah, 415.  
Young, Thomas, 466.









DEC 21 1969



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 069 825 8

